Conserved under the
Adopt a Book Appeal

Reg and Doris Barrett
10369. vs. 2
- 10360.9 - 604.
- 2368 - 14.6
THE BOOK OF THE AXE;

CONTAINING

A PISCATORIAL DESCRIPTION OF THAT STREAM AND

HISTORICAL SKETCHES

OF ALL THE PARISHES AND REMARKABLE PLACES UPON ITS BANKS,

WITH NEARLY ONE HUNDRED ILLUSTRATIONS AND A MAP.

BY GEORGE P. R. PULMAN,


"Twined with my boyhood, wreathed on the dream
Of early endearments—beautiful stream!
The lip of thy waters is music to me,
Hours buried are buried in thee."—STODDART.

FOURTH EDITION, RE-WRITTEN AND GREATLY ENLARGED.

LONDON:
LONGMAN, GREEN, READER, AND DYER,
AND AT "PULMAN'S WEEKLY NEWS AND ADVERTISER" OFFICES, CREWKERNE AND AXMINSTER.
1875.

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]
CREWKERNE:
PRINTED AT "PULMAN'S WEEKLY NEWS AND ADVERTISER" OFFICE.
What may be called an outline of this work was published about ten years since [1844-5], when two editions were rapidly sold off, and the work has for at least eight years been out of print.

As the demand for copies continued, and as a large amount of new materials had been collected, the author was induced to reconstruct the work, and he now presents it in a form so altered that the title alone is almost the only original feature.

It has been his object to trace the Axe from rise to mouth, and to describe both the piscatorial attractions of that far-famed stream and the most striking scenery in the lovely valley through which it flows;—to wander, in fact, with rod in hand, along its “mazy margin;”—to discourse, as pleasantly as may be, upon its famous spots;—to keep time, in merriment, with the music of its rippling “stickles,” and to moralise, in a graver fashion, with its solemn depths, as each might successively create the emotion;—to step aside at every interesting place and learn its history;—to plunge into the depths of antiquity, among the musty records of the Past, calling up the scenes and beings which have long since disappeared;—and anon to ramble on again in what is hoped may prove the profitable enjoyment of the Present.

Angling forms a perfectly natural association with the
description of a river, but care has been taken, in spite of almost irresistible temptation, to make it not so prominent a feature of the work as to be otherwise than a vehicle for the historical and topographical information—a relief, in short, to the "dryness," as it is sometimes called, of antiquarian subjects. The author, indeed, has been anxious to prove the correctness of Walton's idea, that

"Of recreation there is none
   So free as fishing is alone;—
All other pastimes do no less
   Than mind and body doth possess.
   My hand alone my work can do,—
   So I can fish and study too."

And he has not been unmindful of the opinion of Lord Bacon, that "It is good in discourse and speech of conversation to vary and intermingle speech of the present occasion with arguments, tales with reason, asking of questions with telling of opinions, and jest with earnest; for it is a dull thing to tire, and, as we say now, to jade a thing too far."

The following are the principal places of which a sketch of their history and present condition will be found in these pages:—In DORSETSHIRE—Cheddington, Beaminster, Mosterton, Broadwinsor, Thorncombe (including Ford Abbey), Hawkchurch, and Chardstock; in SOMERSETSHIRE—Crewkerne, Wayford, Seaborough, Winsham, Chard, and Cricket St. Thomas; and in DEVONSHIRE—Axminster (including Newenham abbey), Kilmington, Musbury (including Ashe House), Shute and Whitford, Colyton (including Colyford), Seaton and Beer, and Axmouth and Rousdon.

It would be affectation to deny that the treatment of so extensive a subject has proved, in some degree, laborious. The labor, however, has been one of love, for the author felt, while the work was growing beneath his hand, that he was, in one sense, engaged in the payment of a grateful tribute to the lovely river which has been the scene of so many of his
happiest hours, and "the lisp of whose waters" has lost none of its fascinations.

His warmest thanks are offered to those for whose friendly assistance, in the contribution of information on many subjects, he is so much indebted;—to those, also, who have supplied the illustrations;—and lastly, but not in the least degree, to those whose names compose a subscription-list of which he may justly be proud, and whose encouragement and support have stimulated him to exertion. "And so," in the words of a famous old author, "he craves a favorable acceptance of this tedious travail, with a toleration of all such faults as haply therein lie hidden, and which, by diligent reading, may soon be espied."

Crewkerne, Ladyday, 1854.

---

PREFACE TO THE FOURTH EDITION.

I have little to add to what I said in my former preface twenty years ago, beyond stating that during the whole of the intervening period I have done my best to add to my materials for a work which I have almost come to regard as a part of my own identity,—that that work has been entirely re-written,—and that it contains nearly four times as much matter as the third edition, and quite four times as many illustrations. As a reader for some years at the Library of the British Museum, and a frequent visitor at the Record Office and other public institutions in London and elsewhere, I have
had opportunities never enjoyed in the earlier progress of the work, and, moreover, have had the advantage of much friendly help in my researches, especially at the Museum Library, while my opportunities for acquiring local information have increased with daily association with the locality. I am indebted, also, to the artists, engravers, and photographers whose productions illustrate my pages.

I have spared neither time nor expense, but shall be amply recompensed if I should prove to be the humble instrument of rescuing from oblivion any records of a district so interesting and lovely as that of the Valley of the Axe.

I need only add, in order to explain what might otherwise appear to be discrepancies in dates in various parts of the volume, that the present edition, like those which have preceded it, was published in parts, the first of which was issued in January, 1873, and the twelfth and last in February, 1875.

*The Hermitage, Crewkerne, Ladyday, 1875.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Map of the River— to face the title.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Source of the Axe</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Beaminster</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Crewkerne</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Crewkerne Church</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Ford Abbey— north and west</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Chard</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Cloakham Wood, Axminster</td>
<td>581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Axminster</td>
<td>585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effigies in Axminster Church</td>
<td>656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of the Valley from Trinity Hill</td>
<td>722</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of the Valley from Musbury Castle</td>
<td>752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ox Roasting in Commemoration of the Majority of Sir John George Reeve de la Pole— from an etching by George Cruikshank</td>
<td>766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Colyton</td>
<td>783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>View of Axmouth and Hochsdon</td>
<td>868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effigy in Axmouth Church</td>
<td>889</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And about eighty woodcuts scattered throughout the volume.
The Axe is one of the most beautiful and interesting of the numerous sparkling trout-streams which contribute so much to the claims of Devonshire to be the Arcadia of England. Notwithstanding that the river rises in Dorsetshire and flows for some distance along the edge of Somersetshire, dividing the counties, yet its main characteristics are those of the Devonshire streams, and the greatest and by far the most beautiful part of its course is within the Devonshire boundary. Its larger tributaries also—the Yarty and the Coly—flow principally within the same county, in its south-eastern corner, and its main characteristics and scenery are identical with the valley streams, as distinguished from those of the wilds of Exmoor.

"" The view in the initial letter is one of Seaborough House.
and Dartmoor, for which the most famous of south-western counties is celebrated.¹

The name of the river is of obvious etymology. In common with the names of many other natural objects, it has descended from the time when a language was spoken in this country of which such names are almost the only relics—a language which has for centuries been superseded as completely as the race itself with which it was vernacular. The root of the word “Axe” is British, or, more strictly speaking, perhaps, Phoenician. It signifies Water. Its Welsh form is wysg, and it is also represented by gwy or wy. The Gaelic and Erse word for water is uisge—whence “whisky,” a corruption of “Usquebaugh,” the Water of Life. The root, subject to various phonetic mutations, is found in the names of a vast number of rivers—in the Yorkshire Wiske, the Monmouthsire Usk (Wys-g), the Devonshire Exe—in the Ouse, the Isis, and, nearer home, the Isle and Ischalis, the ancient name of the Ivel. It appears even in the Thames itself—Thamesis, the Broad Isis. In Ptolemy’s “Description of the British Island Albion,” the Axe, according to Horsley, is called Alænus Fluvius—the name by which it was known to the Romans. And the estuary of the Axe is believed to be the Alæni Ostia of the same geographer. The natives, however, at the same time, undoubtedly retained the original name, which, with a slight alteration, as already stated, has been transmitted to us through the eventful changes of succeeding centuries.²

I propose to describe the Axe as an angling stream—to trace its course from rise to mouth with fly-rod in hand, and, in the company of an imaginary companion, to describe, as I best can, the various objects of interest along its banks.

The journey is no trifle, and will take some time in its performance. But the “imaginary companion,” I hope, will prove an interesting one, a veritable lightener of the

¹ There is a river of the same name, but of a very different character, in the heart of Somersetshire. It rises among the Mendip Hills—one branch at Wookey Hole, near Wells, and another at the far-famed Cheddar Cliffs. The united stream flows by Axbridge, Wear, and Beadon, and falls into the Bristol Channel near Brean Down.
² See the Rev. Isaac Taylor’s “Words and Phrases.” See, also, my “Local Nomenclature.”
travail. For "comes jucundus in viā pro vehiculo est"—a merry companion is as good as a coach. The stretch of country may be conveniently divided into four equal sections of about five miles each:—I. From the Source to Clapton Bridge. II. From Clapton Bridge to the mouth of the Perry Street Brook, near Chard Junction and Westford Mills. III. Thence to Abbey Bridge, near the mouth of the Yarty, about a mile below Axminster. And, IV. From Abbey Bridge to the mouth of the river at Axmouth. This makes a total length of twenty miles, measured in a straight line. But the river is proverbial for its meanderings, and thus it is not, perhaps, too much to estimate its actual course at between forty and fifty miles. Bow Bridge, close to Axminster railway station, is exactly five miles and seven furlongs from Axmouth in a direct line, and the level of the river at that bridge above the level of the sea at low water, is eighty feet. Thus the average fall between these points is about thirteen feet in a mile.

As an angling stream the merits of the Axe are indisputable. It flows over a gravelly bed in an uninterrupted alternation of stickle and of range. Its banks, in all but the upper parts of its course, are free from encumbering bushes, and at convenient intervals are broken into sandy beaches shelving to the water's edge. These are satisfactory recommendations, and as I proceed I shall have to enumerate others which are equally so, along with valley-beauties in profusion, and with "strange, eventful histories."

"The treasures of antiquity, laid up In old historic rolls, I open." Not less, indeed, to the tourist and the antiquary than to the angler does the river commend itself. It flows through one of those luxuriant and delightful valleys to be found in Devonshire alone;—a valley so gushing with fertility that it seems incapable of being contained within the undulating hills by which it is enclosed—so diversified and beautiful that the eye

---

1 In the West of England, the rough and shallow parts of rivers, called elsewhere "scours" and "runs," are characteristically denominated "stickles," in contradistinction to the deep and smoother parts, which bear the name of "ranges."

2 Called, locally, Sandridges.
never tires of beholding it. The elm-crowned hedgerows trace it everywhere, like lines upon a map. Narrow, winding lanes, half buried between their flower-covered banks, conduct to its picturesque recesses, where, away from the busy haunts of men, the honeysuckled cottage excites the wanderer's admiration, embosomed as it is in poetry and peace, and where the primitive farm house holds out to him its old-fashioned open-hearted hospitality. Anon some crumbling ruin, or some majestic ancient pile, arrests his eager footsteps, and, with a silence more eloquent than words, may preach to him a solemn lesson. Directing his gaze along the landscape, he detects the tiny river, like a vein of virgin silver, threading its early course among the distant meadows which the wild-flowers are "painting with delight." Further down, he beholds it approaching some pleasant little village, half hidden by orchards, where the blacksmith rings out joyful music while the school-children are gamboling upon the Green. Again it stretches away, and glistens in the sunshine, among the quiet velvet meadows yonder, in which the famous "great red cows of Devon" are quietly depasturing. And then, still flowing onwards, and gradually augmenting, it winds about a pleasant country town which rises picturesquely from its banks along the hill-side and forms a pleasing object in the distant landscape. A little further down, where man and his habitations, for a while, are left again—

"Where flow'rets blow and whispering Naiads dwell"

a sparkling tributary renders up to it the liquid treasures of a charming little combe¹ into the umbrageous recesses of which the gazer's eye can linger with delight. And returning to the main-stream, traced so far, he beholds it widening as it flows along, but sobering, like the life of an aged man which is passing solemnly away. He remarks that towards the bottom of the valley the hills recede to form a more expanded plain through which the river rolls itself along, and also that the

---

¹ "Combe," from the British Cwm, means a little valley opening into a larger one. It is commonly used in the West of England, and enters largely into the names of places. See my "Local Nomenclature."
cliffs with which those hills are terminated in the sea beyond, form not unfitting portals for the final exit.

And then arises the spontaneous reflection, that like as the Stream is received into the Ocean which is rolling yonder like the breathings of a troubled bosom, even so is the River of the Present perpetually swallowed up by the Ocean of the Future—-even so are the fleeting things of Time borne away into the mysterious unfathomableness of the Eternity beyond!

But before setting out upon my imaginary wanderings through the valley into which I have thus taken a kind of bird's eye glance, in anticipation of the beauties to be successively explored, it will be necessary to clear the way by the disposal of sundry miscellaneous topics which cannot be more appropriately placed than in an Introductory Chapter.

And in order to "begin at the beginning," it will be desirable to take a rapid survey of the geological formation of the valley. Sir Henry De La Beche, in his invaluable "Geological Report of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset," describes the process by which, in common with other geologists, he supposes the valleys in this particular part of the district were originally formed. Grounding the theory upon the remarkable fact that nearly all the ranges of greensand hills which extend for a great distance along the verge of Devon, Somerset, and Dorset, are about a uniform height, and that in most cases the strata of the hills on one side of a valley are found to correspond, in arrangement and direction, with the strata of the hills on the opposite side, it is concluded that there was a time when those hills were united,—or rather, that when what are now valleys were parts of one and the same level range of table land, in which the action of running water upon the soft and yielding soil, operating for countless centuries, scooped out, by degrees, the numerous valleys which now diversify and adorn the landscape. This may seem a startling tale to those not acquainted with the wonders which geology is continually revealing. But any one who thoughtfully brings his mind to bear upon the facts on which the theory is founded, and remembers the peculiarities of form
and direction of the lovely valley of the Axe, for example,—winding as it does towards the sea, and increasing in width as it advances downwards, precisely as the volume of water must have increased—will find it easy to receive as a scientific truth conclusions which are really by no means speculative but have been arrived at by a process of the strictest philosophical induction.

It must be understood, however, that the formation of all valleys is not pretended to be attributed solely to aqueous agency, and that the theory referred to is only, in this instance, of local application, but of course not exclusively so. The operation of subterranean forces, elevating and depressing portions of the surrounding crust, is more or less marked in every district. The valley in which the village of Membury stands is a local illustration. "On the left is seen the blue lias limestone extensively quarried at the top of the hill. On the opposite side, many feet below it in level, is seen the chalk and sandstone, thus apparently showing that the lias is sometimes above the chalk. But this would be a very hasty conclusion, for that district, having evidently been the theatre of extensive convulsions, has in it several instances of what are called Faults, or the want of agreement between the various layers of rock. Such a fault passes down the vale under notice and marks the direction of a great rent in ages gone by. When this was made, the chalk was either depressed or the lias raised—the latter supposition being the more probable. . . . Another of these faults is found to pass from some distance beyond Combe Beacon, to the right of Combe St. Nicholas, down the Wambrook Valley, and finally to the sea near Charmouth, the amount of disturbance being in some places nearly two hundred feet."¹

At Charmouth there is another interesting geological fact, which, along with other matters, is thus referred to in "The Geology of Sidmouth," by Mr. Peter Orlando Hutchinson:—"Either to the transporting power of fresh water, carrying down vegetable matter from remote districts to the sea, or to

¹ See "Rambles Round Chard with a Hammer." By John Jones, late of Chardstock College. Young, Chard, 1860.
the encroachment of the sea upon the land, we must look for an elucidation of the fact that traces of a sub-marine forest are discoverable at the mouth of the Char, near Lyme. This forest rests upon the lias, and, embedded among the trunks and roots of the trees of which it is composed, the bones of the fossil Elephant (*Elephas primigenius*) have been found. We are not aware that any similar discovery has been made at the outlets of the other South Devon rivers, although the same thing has shown itself at Torquay at low water. That the advance of the sea upon this coast has been very great, and is still rapidly going on, admits of no question, for it is not only proved by geological appearances but also by the testimony of living witnesses." Of whom I am myself one. For I am sure, from my own observation, that during the last forty years the sea has advanced several feet upon Seaton beach.1

Speaking of buried forests, reminds me that in comparatively modern times the Valley of the Axe and its hill-sides were undoubtedly thickly covered with timber. In the peat-bogs found occasionally along some of the hill-sides, and more particularly in the alluvium of the valley, scooped out by the action of the running water, oak trunks of immense size are sometimes found—perfectly black, decayed outside, but at the heart as sound as ever. First and last, I have seen several such trunks in the Cloakham "Leers" and elsewhere. When the Honiton tunnel on the South-Western Railway was constructed, in 1856-9, more than a hundred oak trunks were found in a large peat-bog at Combe-water, on the Colyton side of the tunnel. They had apparently fallen as they grew. The bark and outer layers of wood had decayed, but the portions which remained averaged two feet in circumference and about

1 Geologists believe that England was originally joined to the continent, and that continental forests extended here, the remains of which are still visible at Charmouth and elsewhere, especially in the lignite or forest-bed of Cromer, which is traceable along the entire coast of Norfolk. Among the trees are firs and other kinds not known in England now, but there are white and yellow water-lilies, and other aquatic plants, which prove that the forests were at one time marshy, and among the animal remains are those of the mammoth, two kinds of elephants, a rhinoceros, a hippopotamus, a large kind of stag, the common wolf, the wild boar, and the beaver—all denizens of countries of a very different climate from that of England in the present day.
twenty feet long. The wood was perfectly black and as hard as ebony. It was used by the navvies for "spraggs"—which are the wedge-like pieces of wood for insertion between the spokes of moving waggons in order to stop them suddenly and cause their contents to be "tipped" over the edge of a growing embankment.

Mr. Hutchinson proceeds to point out and explain another interesting fact:—"It will be remembered that all the rivers in this neighbourhood, to the distance of some miles, disembogue in the same manner—that is, that they are bounded on their right banks by a low flat tract, and on their left by the rising cliff. As witness the Otter at Budleigh Salterton, the right bank of which is bounded by a flat expanse like the Marsh at Sidmouth,—the Exe, the right bank of which is occupied by the Warren,—and at Seaton, the Axe, where a great extent of meadow [called also, 'The Marsh,' or 'The Salt Marsh'] lies along its margin in the same way,—whist they are all bounded on their left banks by high land and rising hills. This fact is accounted for by the prevalence on this coast of the westerly winds, which are ever driving the breakers on the beach in a slanting direction instead of point blank or at right angles to its range. And thus the sand and shingle, being obliquely wafted, tend to accumulate on the western side of these deltas, forcing the rivers to the hills on the east, where they escape by narrow channels into the sea. Hence, doubtless, much change has taken place in the littoral features of south-eastern Devonshire. And so great is the power of these apparently impotent streams to produce remarkable changes, with some of which the reader has been made acquainted in describing the excavation of valleys, that they will sometimes bring about considerable geological alterations, either by the transfer of drift-matter from the inland districts where they take their rise, down to the sea, or by the formation of bars and shoals at their mouths, composed of such drift matter, often vegetable, together with sand, pebbles, silt, shells, or other materials, being, on the other hand, of marine production."

I shall have to refer more particularly, in future pages, to
the changes at the mouth of the Axe, and shall merely observe here that since the washing away of the pier at Axmouth, three or four years ago, a "bar, or shoal," has evidently begun to form off the mouth of the river, which itself is also undergoing change.

"At Axminster," says Mr. Jones, "we enter [passing downwards] on the confines of the New Red Sandstone, which is here represented by red and green marls. We may see the change of formation in the deep red color of the ploughed fields on the opposite [western] side of the valley. We may just step down to the new [railway] station, close to which we obtain a view of a considerable thickness of the red marl. Our road to Seaton will now be almost entirely on this formation. But we shall pass on our left hand several picturesque hills which we easily determine by their very appearance to be chiefly greensand. We shall see a succession of these hills from above Axminster to the sea coast—Trinity Hill, Musbury Castle, Combepyne, Hochsdon, and the Axmouth Hill. Soon after we pass through Musbury we shall find ourselves near the alluvial track—the work of the tortuous Axe. What was near Tytherleigh but a hundred yards or so in width is here nearly half a mile. Many a change has the old river made in this his grand play-ground from ages more remote than man. He has built here and destroyed there—worked on, year after year, till centuries have faded under his slow but sure labor. Thousands of floods have irrigated the vale and left their fertilizing sediment behind to nourish a luxuriant vegetation. The ancient forests doubtless extended to the confines of his dominions, and varied, and what would doubtless appear to our eyes strange creatures, lived here in their own unmolested home."

The grand range of cliffs on the west of Seaton Bay terminating in Beer Head, is composed of chalk, as are also the Branscombe cliffs, a mile or so further west. This is its first appearance after the red sandstone of the cliffs further down the coast, and it is seen again at the base of the Axmouth cliffs on the eastern side of the bay, with greensand and chalk above. The chalk thenceforth marks a very long stretch of
coast, with interruptions of lias and other formations at Lyme and further up. Of the famous Beer quarries in the lower chalk formation I shall have something to say hereafter.

The red sandstone extends up the valley, underneath the alluvium of the valley proper, and forms the base of the hills to about a mile above Axminster. It is very conspicuous in the valleys of the Coly and the Yarty. At Axminster it is contracted to a narrow space, and becomes lost beneath the lias on the western side and the ranges of gravel and greensand hills opposite. It is in the lower beds of this formation that the great rock-salt deposits of England are found. But in the valley of the Axe the upper beds alone appear, and the principal characteristics of these are sulphate of lime, or gypsum, which is found in large masses in the cliffs at Branscombe. Water is generally found at about twenty-five feet from the top of the sandstone. A well dug on my father's premises, near the George Hotel, in the centre of the town of Axminster, had to be sunk ninety-six feet. But then the water broke in by the side some sixty feet from the bottom.

Upon the new red sandstone rests the lias, so valuable for building purposes. The beds in the Valley of the Axe are connected with those of the south-west of Dorsetshire, on the north of Charmouth, and at Lyme Regis and Uplyme. They reach to the south-eastern entrance of Axminster, whence they extend round its eastern and northern sides, crossing the valley to Cloakham, Greatwood, and the hills of Membury which lay open the final appearance of this class of rocks towards the south-west of England. Passing up the line of railway, it is well seen at the quarry near Coaxdon Mill, and thence it dips and passes off into Somersetshire, appearing again at Curry Rivel and elsewhere. Between the beds of stone are layers of arenaceous clay of so bituminous a quality that it was thought at one time to indicate the proximity of coal. Accordingly, in 1767, an attempt to sink a coal mine was made at Pinney Wood, near Weycroft. Subscriptions were made and literally "sunk" in an attempt which a slight knowledge of geology—had that science then obtained a footing—would have
shown must be unsuccessful. Yet, not profiting from experience nor "keeping pace with the times," a similar attempt, with of course a similar result, was made somewhere upon Chard Common so recently as about 1830!

The organic remains in and near the Valley are not numerous. The great local treasure-house is the enormous masses of lias cliffs in the vicinity of Lyme. Sir Henry De La Beche enumerates one hundred and thirty-two different kinds of fossils found there, and since his "Report" was drawn up that number has been considerably added to by the late Dr. Marder and by Mr. James Marder, his surviving brother, both well known as learned and practical geologists. "Some of the fossils," says Mr. De La Beche, "are so beautifully preserved, their bones so well connected, with even the contents of their intestines between their ribs, and with traces of skin upon them, that many Ichthyosauri and Plesiosauri must have been suddenly enveloped alive, or immediately after death, by the matter of the rock enclosing them, so that neither their decomposition took place in the water nor the predaceous animals existing in the same seas had access to their bodies. Fish also are so frequently found entire that we would adopt the same conclusion respecting their remains. So that while we suppose the layers to have been gradually accumulated, minor accessions to the mass from time to time may have been more suddenly caused. The number of Ammonites found under conditions from which we may suspect that the animal was alive and retreated into its shell when overwhelmed with mud, is considerable."

Between the lias beds and the greensand occur, in the regular order of geological succession, a series of clays, sands, marble, and oolitic slates. But these are wanting in the middle and lower parts of the Valley, where the lias and the greensand lie in contact with each other. In the upper part of the Valley and its surroundings, however, this is not the case. In the neighbourhood of Broadwinsor, for instance, are found members of the great oolitic group, including fuller's earth and marl-stone, while Beaminster is situated in a district so broken up with faults as to be exceedingly interesting to
the geologist. Crewkerne, on the other side of, and beyond, the valley, stands upon sandy beds, and, on the south side, upon the inferior oolite, in which the railway excavations have disclosed some interesting fossils.

As a rule, however, the majority of the hills which bound the Valley of the Axe are composed of greensand, capped with chalk in the upper part—notably the basin-like rim at the extreme head of the Valley, where it branches, as it were, out of the Dorset range from Winyard's Gap to Maiden Newton. To Seaborough and downwards the chalk occasionally exhibits itself, especially upon the hill-tops at Ladysdown, Chardstock, Membury, and finally at Beer and Axmouth.

The greensand is the invaluable treasury of the waters of the Axe. The surface-water percolates gradually through the various beds of gravel and sand until they reach the lower compact sand on the lias clay, where, being arrested by these impervious beds, they break out at the nearest openings, and, winding through the combes, among the grassy meads and pastures, confer innumerable benefits along their course and help make up the volume of the river.¹

From Geology to Agriculture is a natural transition. The farms in the Valley of the Axe, in common with those throughout the County of Devon, are generally small, but rich in dairy produce. Large quantities of butter are made for local use, but chiefly for the London market, and while it must be confessed that the ridges of a few of the hills have a shallow flinty soil, hardly capable of supporting sheep, yet the hill-sides generally are put to excellent tillage, and the plains are very rich as grazing ground. From the upper parts, particularly at Seaborough and its neighbourhood, cheese quite equal to that made at Cheddar has of late years been sent into the London market—the result of scientific manufacture in conjunction with judicious management of the land and

¹ I am indebted for some geological information to a series of papers by the late Mr. Davidson, of Secktor, Axminster, published in "Pulman's Weekly News" during the year 1859.
adaptation of the breed of stock. But the cheese made further down is of a somewhat granitic nature—the prime attention being devoted to butter. The system of dairy farming is, that the farmer, instead of keeping his cows in his own hands, lets them to a "dairyman" at prices raised from £8 a cow some years ago to £10 and £12 a cow now. He supplies pasturage, hay, and stalling. The dairyman makes the best he can of the produce. Upon the marl of the lower parts of the valley are extensive orchards from which much of the far-famed Devonshire cider is annually produced. Small enclosures and abundance of hedgerow timber, principally elm, are among the characteristics of Devonshire, and the Valley of the Axe is no exception. But there, as elsewhere, the modern mania for the destruction of hedgerows and hedge-row timber is not without its effect—the object being, it seems, to reduce the face of the country to that of an English Egypt, the absence of the fertilizing Nile being wholly left out of consideration. Hedgerows are among our oldest antiquities. They are a characteristic of the Ancient Britons, who carried it with them into Normandy and Brittany when they fled before their Roman conquerors. They early discovered the value of shelter for their pastures, especially in a part of the country consisting of a comparatively narrow strip of land surrounded on three of its sides by the ocean. The office of trees in the economy of Nature is often underrated or not thought about at all. Their absorption of carbonic acid, and the important parts they otherwise play in sustaining the chemical machinery of the atmosphere, in regulating its temperature and in supplying the necessary moisture, will perhaps be better understood when "scientific farming" has more completely done its work. The famine which has decimated Persia is the result of three years' drought arising from the almost total destruction of timber in that arid region. India, the Mauritius, and many other parts of the world, have often suffered from the same cause, and the rapid destruction of the American forests is materially affecting the climate there and exciting the serious attention of scientific men and of the legislature.
It is no doubt owing to the local tree-felling of late years, in conjunction with the indiscriminate draining of land, that a considerable decrease in the volume of water in the Axe is to be attributed. The land at the source was formerly a bog, and acted as a perennial fountain. Many of its minor tributaries have become dried up, except during a wet season or in a flood. And the character of floods has undergone a change. The country having been made more open, and the land filled with drain-pipes, like the veins and arteries of a living body, the influence of rain-fall is naturally more direct and rapid. A hasty down-pour soon fills every ditch, and brook, and drain-pipe, and the mass of water, thus carried at once to the river from those countless sources, swells it rapidly beyond its channel and overflows the meadows, giving the inundated valley the appearance of an inland sea. On the same principle the flood subsides almost as soon as the rain which produced it ceases. That principle is well illustrated by Sir Humphrey Davy, who, in "Salmonia" (pages 64 and 65, first edition), compares the soil in its undrained state to a thatched roof, which continues dropping long after a shower, while the land in a drained state resembles a slated roof which is dry almost as soon as the shower has passed.

The laborers' wages range from nine to eleven shillings a week in the upper parts of the valley, and from seven to nine shillings lower down. As perquisites, a certain quantity of cider is given, a cottage and garden are found, and wheat is supplied at a reduced price. At haymaking and harvest times labor is paid for by the piece, and this is called "tut-work." With beef and mutton at 8d and 9d a lb., it is not possible for butcher's meat, even of the coarsest quality, to be often found upon the laborer's table. Bread, potatoes, occasionally bacon, and weak tea, form the simple "bill of fare" in the great majority of cases. Children are set to work at a very tender age, commencing, as a rule, with "bird-keeping"—that is, frightening birds from the newly-sown fields, at twopence a day, and passing successively through the grades of plough-driver, carter's-hack, and stable-boy, the wages adding to the family income. The ploughing matches
and Agricultural Societies of late years have perhaps tended to improve the laborer. But his school-training is very indifferent, being soon cut short by the family necessities.

Among the vegetable productions of the district of the Axe there is an interesting range for the botanist. The ferns in the Valley and among its surrounding hills are luxuriant, diversified, and many of them rare. The field-flowers include the cowslip, called locally the "crewel," which, although comparatively unknown in some parts of Devonshire, is most abundant here, combining with the butter-cup to cover the sward in Spring-time with a veritable "cloth of gold," as the hedgerows are earlier covered with "the rathe primrose" and perfumed with the "nodding violet," and are subsequently covered by the wild hyacinth (called locally the "blue-bell"") in luxuriant floral clouds.¹

"In woody nooks the Bells of brightest hue
Do clothe the ground with heaven's ethereal blue."

Various species of orchids are also found in the meadows, and, in some parts, particularly in the Valley of the Coly, acres are covered with the brilliantly-flowering daffodil, or lent-lily,—

"Which comes before the swallow dares."

Especially has the Axe a reputation and glory of its own in the Lobelia Urens, the only habitat of which in Great Britain is somewhere near Kilmington Hill. That interesting flower, along with other floral and vegetable productions, will be more particularly referred to in future pages.

Of the water-plants found in and near the stream itself, the

¹ "It is a singular circumstance, which should be noticed when speaking of the botany of this county," say the Messrs. Lysons, in that part of their "Magna Britannia" which treats of Devonshire, that "whilst the Primula vulgaris (the primrose) is more than usually abundant, particularly in the southern parts of Devonshire, the Primula veris, or cowslip, is to be reckoned among the rare plants, and, though it is abundant in a few fields bordering on Dorsetshire, it is of rare occurrence in the southern part of Devon, and in the north, and most other parts, is wholly unknown." Polwhele, in his history of the county, speaks of one field, at Berry Harbor, in which the cowslip abounds, but supposes that the seed had been sown there. Messrs. Lysons include in their list of Devonshire plants "the Illecebrum verticillatum, the whorled knot-grass, which the Rev. William Buckland [afterwards Dean Buckland] found growing plentifully on the east side of Shute Hill, near Axminster," and which the Rev. Mr. Edwards believes to be a myth. They mention Vinca minor, the lesser periwinkle, which grows near Axminster, and also Schoenus albus (the white beak rush), on a common near that town.
number and variety are considerable. One of the largest and most beautiful, imparting colour to the rippling water and affording shelter to the fish, is *Ranunculus aquatilis*, the water crow-foot. In summer, when it obeys its nature in rising above the surface for flowering and fructification, it almost entirely covers many of the shallow parts of the stream, and becomes trying to the tackle and to the patience of the angler. For the fish dart beneath it instantly on being hooked, and woe betide the over-eager, the ungentle, the non-possessor of the *suaviter in modo*! The other species of the *Ranunculaceae* are the ivy crow-foot (*Ranunculus hederaceus*), the celery-leaved crow-foot (*Ranunculus sceleratus*), and the lesser spear-wort (*Ranunculus flammula*). On certain spots the marsh marigold (*Caltha palustris*) throws its warm and beautiful reflection upon the water. And so does *Herb St. Barbara*, the yellow rocket (*Barbarea vulgaris*). But the most beautiful of the yellow flowers is the yellow water-lily (*Nuphar lutea*), found near Tytherleigh Bridge. In every part of the main stream and its tributaries the water-cress (*Nasturtium officinale*) grows in profusion, sweeping the edges of the water in large masses, and affording an agreeable addition to the angler's luncheon. During summer, large masses of luxuriant flags (*Iris pseudacorus*), which bear the local name of *Lyvers*, line the banks in many places, and present an almost insuperable barrier to the angler's operations. In other places the sandridges are covered with the butter bur (*Petasites vulgaris*), the leaves of which are so enormous as to almost justify the name of English talipot. A list of the principal water-flowers and plants, with descriptions, was published

---

1 There is another *Herb St. Barbara* (*Barbarea Præcox*), a much rarer plant, which is found in hedgebanks and fields and more elevated situations than the river-side. This has been observed on a hedge-bank near Musbury, in a ploughed field close to Bulmoor Farm-house, in Axmouth parish, in ditches by the road-side half way between Axminster and Honiton, and a few other places. This herb is used as a salad in the midland counties, and when growing there by the way-side is considered a doubtful native. Here we have it as the Great Creator produced it, and it is undoubtedly indigenous. Dr. Beeke, a former Dean of Bristol, mentions it as growing near Honiton.—Rev. Z. J. Edwards.

2 In my "*Rustic Sketches*" I ask a question, which I may be excused for repeating: — "May the word 'lyver' have anything to do with the origin of 'Liverpool'? The arms of that town are a pool, with rushes (lyvers) around it."
during the year 1860 in *Pulman's Weekly News*. It was drawn up by the Rev. Z. J. Edwards, then rector of Combpyne, Devon, and now vicar of Misterton, near Crewkerne, Somerset, who is also the author of a useful work on "The Ferns of the Axe." The following, in addition to those already given, are the principal species enumerated:—Common scurvy grass (*Cochlearia officinalis*), English scurvy grass (*Cochlearia Anglica*), purple loosestrife (*Lythrum salicaria*), hairy willow herb (*Epilobium hirsutum*), small flowered hoary willow herb (*Epilobium parviflorum*), square stalked willow herb (*Epilobium tetragonum*), spiked water milfoil or feather pond weed (*Myriophyllum spicatum*), golden saxifrage (*Chrysosplenium oppositifolium*), marsh pennywort or white rot (*Hydrocotyle vulgaris*), wild celery (*Apium graveolens*), narrow-leaved skerret or upright water parsnep (*Sium Angustifolium*), the water moss, (*Fontinalis antipyretica*)—found in the Axe, near Bow Bridge, Axminster, and other places, and also in the Rock water at Membury; procumbent water parsnep or skerret, (*Sium nodiflorum*), hemlock dropwort or dead tongue (*Enanthe crocata*), white ladies or water bedstraw (*Galium palustre*), marsh bedstraw (*Galium uliginosum*), great wild valerian, (*Valeriana officinalis*), small valerian (*Valeriana dioica*), and another species (*Valeriana Sambucifolia*), hemp agrimony, (*Eupatorium cannabinum*), coltsfoot (*Tussilago*), sea starwort or Michaelmas daisy (*Aster tripolium*)—found at the mouth of the Axe and in the adjoining marsh; bur marigold, (*Bidens tripartita*), drooping bur marigold (*Bidens cernua*). The Deptford Pink, called locally the creeve (cliff) pink, is said to be found in a hedgerow between Woodhayne and Whitford, in the parish of Shute. Along the banks, in a few places, the common skull-cap (*Scutellaria galericulata*) is to be found, with its fine sky-blue flowers, while its more humble congener the lesser skull-cap (*S. minor*) is found in the boggy parts of commons. Here and there the brook-weed (*Samolus valerandi*) is to be seen, with its clusters of white flowers and roundish-blunt leaves. The common horse-tail (*Equisetum sylvaticum*) is abundant in certain places, as is the stinking iris (*Iris pseudodisma*) in the hedges, particularly near the sea.
The woody nightshade (*Solanum dulcamara*) is also common, and the musk-mallow (*Malva moschata*) is found in some places.

Unfortunately, the beautiful and harmless water crowfoot is no longer the most abundant plant in the bed of the river nor the greatest impediment to the operations of the inexperienced or the careless angler. Within a few years the terrible American weed (*Anacharis alsinastrum*), recently naturalised in England, has found its way into the river, and has lost no time in combining with the agencies just enumerated for choking the stream if not for literally drying it up. My attention was first directed, in 1869, by Mr. William Newbery, artist, of Axminster, to a very conspicuous addition to the river plants in the bed of the Axe, and in the following year the increase was so enormous and so suggestive that I soon set enquiries afloat. I am indebted to the Rev. Mr. Edwards for kindly affording me the required help. That gentleman at once identified the specimens sent to him, obtained from the Axe in Bowbridge Meadow, close to Axminster. But, in order to leave no doubt, he communicated with Professor Babington, of Cambridge University, who unhesitatingly confirmed Mr. Edwards's opinion, and expressed surprise as to how the plant could have gained a *habitat* in the Axe. I am able, on information from Mr. Newbery, to afford some explanation. The plant had long previously made its appearance in the Chard Canal. Ten years ago the Rev. C. W. Penny, son of the Rev. Dr. Penny, of Crewkerne, observed it in the Reservoir. As is its nature, it spread there so rapidly as almost to render the navigation impossible. The Canal, on the opening of the railway, fell into disuse, and the owner of some land near Chard Road station conceived the idea of clearing out a mass of the weed and applying it for manure. Accordingly, a quantity was spread over a meadow on the banks of the Axe or those of its tributary the Forton Brook. A flood washed portions of it into the stream, and the mischief was done. The prolificacy of the plant is wonderful. It strikes its shoots under the soil at the bottom, laterally, for six inches or a foot, and then rises and spreads under water. The stems are very
brittle, and every fragment is capable of growing, so that the means usually adopted for getting quit of it serve rather for its propagation. It has been found elsewhere to be a great impediment to the migration of fishes, and may therefore have something to do with the decline of salmon in the Axe—a subject to be treated of presently. The plant is a native of North America, and is said by some to have been introduced into this country by a botanist, who, having received specimens for examination, carelessly threw them, when done with, into a stream somewhere in the eastern or midland counties, and within a short time it was found growing luxuriantly in several canals and rivers in that part of the country. Others say that it was first seen in Great Britain in 1842 by the late Dr. Johnston, of Berwick, who found it in the lake of Dunse Castle. Be this as it may, it is now abundant in the Trent, the Derwent, and other midland rivers, and, as Professor Babington says, having come on a visit to Europe, it is enjoying the Grand Tour, for it has also made its way far into Germany. Go where it will, it chokes rivers, impedes navigation and the machinery of mills and factories, hinders irrigation, and is injurious to fish. Thus the manufacturer, the agriculturist, the lover of Nature, and the political economist, are as much affected by the intrusion of the new plant as the angler is interested in another sense. There can be no doubt whatever about its bona fide presence in the Axe, and how to get rid of it is a serious question not easily answered. Swans and wild fowl, it seems, are fond of it. But both swans and wild fowl are comparative strangers to the river. The plant is easily recognised apart from its luxuriant growth. It is endogenous—that is, increases its stem by internal growth—perennial, and of a dark green color, with veined leaves either opposite or arranged in whorls of nine leaves without foot-stalks. Its flowers only appear above the surface—in July, August, and September. They are very small, and are tinged externally with green and pink. It seems that female plants only have reached this country. But that, unfortunately, is no drawback to a wonderfully rapid propagation in the manner already described.
After having made the list of plants in the foregoing pages, I was favoured with a letter from Mr. Edwards containing notes from which I extract the following:—"Commencing at the bank where the ferry boat lies at Axmouth, we have on each side of the stream two species of scurvy grass (*Cochlearia officinalis* and *Anglica*). These plants have a white flower. The horse-radish is a *Cochlearia*. Sydenham says that they are a powerful remedy for scurvy rheumatism. Two pretty flowering plants, the sea-milkwort and the sea-spurry, may likewise be gathered. Here also appear in masses the sea-thrift, and, in shallow ditches, the celery-leaved crowfoot, with its small yellow flowers, which beggars use to ulcerate their feet in order to excite compassion. In the stream itself, not in the banks or shallow places, the sea-starwort (Michaelmas daisy) raises its head with its flower having a yellow centre or disc and a lilac ray. Besides these conspicuous flowering plants, others not so showy are to be found in the salt marshes. The large rush, *Scirpus lacustris*, perfectly round from base to summit, rears its head about five feet high. Bottoms of chairs are commonly made of this rush, and coopers use it for filling up the interstices between the staves of casks. Another rush, the club rush (*Scirpus maritimus*), with a triangular stem, thrives in the 'gurts,' as the dikes in the Marsh are called. It has sheathing leaves and a dense terminal cluster. There is another rush peculiar to salt marshes, the mud rush (*Juncus canosus*—Smith). It grows profusely on the banks of the dikes and in wet places. Both on the Axmouth and Seaton side of the river two rather rare and interesting plants luxuriate—the marsh and the sea-side arrow-grass (*Triglochin palustre and maritimum*). The *Palustre* most abounds in places where the salt and brackish water overflows the river's banks, and the *maritimum* appears in a few wet fields in the Marsh. One of the tallest of the sedges (*Carex riparia*) grows to the height of three feet, with a firm, stiff, triangular stalk, and its leaf of a carnation colour. The jointed glasswort (*Salicornia herbacea*) may be found near the Seaton railway station, with its glazed, green, succulent foliage and its jointed stem. Among the grasses, *Poo
Borreri may be noticed in June, growing abundantly on the spot where the glasswort thrives at a later period of the year. In fine, students of natural history who wish to be acquainted with what I may call amphibious plants—plants which vegetate either in salt marshes or in tidal rivers and along their banks, may do well to stroll in the fields and by the river between Seaton railway station and Axe Bridge at Colyford. The flowering rush (*Butomus umbellatus*) with its pretty rose-coloured flowers, and the arrow-head (*Sagittaria sagittifolia*), with its large arrow-shaped leaves and its white flowers with a pink tinge,—both so abundant in the Somersetshire Axe and other slow-running streams,—are found in a few spots in the Devonshire Axe and in ponds in its vicinity. The same may be said of *Typha latifolia*, the great reed mace, which grows luxuriantly in a pond made when the railway bridge between Weycroft and Smallridge was erected.” There was no trace of this plant anywhere in the Valley before the formation of the railway. But the seeds, doubtless long lying latent at the spot indicated, having been brought to the surface and placed under conditions favorable for germination, germinated accordingly, in obedience to the universal laws of vegetable life. The river has also a goodly number of pondweeds, milfoils, and other flowering plants, besides those mosses which delight in wet places.

Before taking leave of this subject, I may mention that upon the less cultivated hill-tops of the district—Trinity Hill, Lewesdon, Lambert’s Castle, and others—grow great quantities of whortleberries, called locally “wurts” (*Vaccinia*), though probably not to so great an extent as in former times. For Dr. Fuller, who resided at Broadwinsor, says, in his “Worthies of England,” first published in 1662, that “Hurtberries (most wholesome to the stomach, but of a very stringent nature) are so plentiful in this shire [Devon] that it is a kind of harvest to poor people, whose children, nigh Axminster, will earn eightpence a day for a month together [not bad laboring men’s wages at that time] in gathering them. First they are green, then red, and at last a dark blue. The whitest hands among the Romans did not disdain their
ORNITHOLOGY.

blackness. Witness the poet [Virgil, Eclog. ii.], 'Vaccinia nigra leguntur.' Nothing more have I to observe of these berries save that the ancient and martial family of the Baskervills, in Herefordshire, give a chevron between three hurts proper for their arms.

With the destruction of hedgerows and timber comes naturally a commensurate falling off of birds—among the most beautiful of animated things and the best of "farmer's friends," although too often unjustly regarded as his enemies. In parks, game preserves, and other private grounds, "the feathered songsters of the grove" fortunately find protection, and thence become scattered over the country, so that as yet the ear is far from being uncheered with their music and the eye with the beauty of their motions. But several species have become comparatively rare, the goldfinch, for one—partly from the cause alluded to, and partly from the extension into this prolific district of bird-trapping for "the London market." On the other hand, some birds have undoubtedly increased—most markedly, the starling, which has become almost as domesticated as the house-sparrow. The culver, as the "natives" call the wood-pigeon, is also on the increase.

The chief song-birds of the Valley, in common with Devonshire valleys generally, are the mount-lark and the thrush. The nightingale, from some inexplicable cause, of course dictated by its instinct, makes Taunton Dean and other neighbouring parts of Somersetshire the limit of its migrations westward—just as the mistletoe confines its range to the same localities. But the angler whose "wish is father to the thought," returning home in summer twilight, hears the music of the sedge-warbler (Curruca phragmitis), or that of the black-cap (Curruca atricapilla), or perhaps that of the white-throat (C. cinerea)—for all three sing by night—and avers, without investigation, that the Queen of Song is visiting the Valley.

The same gentleman, in his wanderings at sunset, and also in the early morning, had experience of less dubious denizens. At the bend below that rippling stickle stood a heron, patient as a feathered Job, intent upon the business of his life—so
wary that, though still far off, its ample wings expanded, its neck and stilt-like legs stretched forth in opposite directions, and thus it wafted itself away, indignant at the trespass upon its preserve. From the mass of rushes over which our angler makes a scientific cast for the behoof of that speckled beauty which so imprudently displayed its eagerness for luncheon, starts forth from the rushes the trout’s Good Genius in a moorhen shape, flapping directly over the rising fish and splashing up the water with its dangling legs, to the safety of the fish and the affright and annoyance of its would-be captor.

Affright and annoyance, however, are only momentary. The love of God’s creatures, in whatsoever form, is implanted in the nature of the true angler and lover of the Beautiful, who, in his solitary wanderings, enjoys the companionship of them all and feels the more closely his own link in the marvellous and illimitable chain. So Piscator not only forgives and loves the moorhen, but the sanderling also, which often startles him by springing suddenly from his very feet, with its shrill “skeep-skeep,” and skims down the stream, to lie in wait and startle him again. Nor is he jealous of his feathered “brother sportsman,” the kingfisher, which flashes, like an animated jewel, in the sunshine, up and down, alighting now and then upon the rail above its nest, and diving thence into the eddy for its family’s meal.

1 There is a heronry in the Valley, about which I shall have more to say hereafter. At present I may remark that however interesting may be Ardea cinerea, and ornamental to the Valley, it is no doubt a player of havoc among the salmon-fry and trout. “Of the smaller fish,” says Mr. Salie, “a heron will catch more in an hour than an expert angler would catch in three, and, besides the number they kill, they injure many others by striking with the bill and missing seizing them.” And it is not all small fish that come to the heron’s beak. Mr. Bonfield, of the Knap Inn, Ford Abbey, a reliable observer of Nature, assures me that he once saw a trout weighing half a pound taken out of the stomach of a heron at Winsham, and a water rat out of that of another heron at the same place! Indeed, the heron is not at all particular about its bill of fare, in which frogs, toads, snakes, and other delicacies, find a place. Mr. Mullins, of Hawkchurch, says that he once shot a heron which was asleep in a tree near Westford Mills, and that when it fell four good-sized trout were found packed side by side between its thighs and tail. Is this the way in which those birds convey food to their young? I cannot find it so stated in any work on ornithology at my command, but the subject is worth investigation.

2 During the past few years the increase of the moorhen in the Valley of the Axe has been most marked.
The animation of the Valley scene, in all the beauty of its Spring and Summer garniture, is greatly enhanced by the numerous "birds of the tireless wing," which, in obedience to their marvellous instinct, pay their yearly visit with unerring punctuality. First comes the sand-martin (Hirundo riparia) about the fourth of April, followed soon after by its congener the house-martin (H. urbica), by the swallow (H. rustica) about the fifteenth, and a little later by the swift, better known by its local name of screech-cock (H. apus). With such surroundings, multiplied illimitably—with not only the poetry of motion but that of music from the song-birds, from the breeze among the newly-opened buds, and from the rippling of the stream—with the poetry of color in the countless floral beauties scattered everywhere—with the thousand sights and sounds which cannot be expressed in words—how poor indeed must be the mind not elevated, purified, and filled with gratitude and love!

Occasionally Piscator has the opportunity of studying some of the more remarkable habits of the feathered haunters of the stream. Peradventure he may have the good fortune to see—as I have seen more than once—the common dipper (Cinclus) walking, literally walking, at the bottom of the water in pursuit of its prey—turning its head from side to side, and sending its active beak among the stones and gravel and into crevices along the banks, precisely as if upon the dry land.\(^1\) While he may more frequently amuse himself with the gamboling upon the surface of that curious little adipose lump the dab chick (Prodiceps minor—the lesser grebe), and disturb the stately proceedings, in deep and shaded pools, of the shy and seldom-to-be-met-with coot (Fulica atra).

1 The dipper is far more rarely seen in the Valley of the Axe than formerly. It is more frequent in the Coly; and in the Lim, the stream which gives its name to Lyme Regis, a pair has for years built every season. I refer the reader to Mudie's "British Naturalist," Vol. 1, page 285, for an interesting account of the bird's walking under water, and shall only add that in the spring of 1871 a young dipper, not long from the nest, was caught at Axminster and put into a cage, in which it remains at this moment (April 1872), thriving well upon barley meal, but often giving manifest signs of its anxiety to get its own living in the natural way at the bottom of the river. It is a pity that the cruelty of "bird fancying" in such cases, or in any case, should be so much indulged in.
the notice of the ordinary angler in Spring and Summer. An ornithologist would speedily extend the list, and the fowler, in Autumn and Winter, is often brought in contact with rare and interesting visitors, although the spread of population, and increased draining and other agricultural processes, are annually diminishing their numbers. During the first quarter of the present century the heath-poult "packed" upon Trinity Hill, and the boom of the bittern (Botaurus stellaris) was not an unfamiliar sound in the more secluded and uncultivated localities.1 Two or three specimens, indeed, have been shot between Axminster and the sea within the past ten years, and three or four years ago a specimen of the little bittern (Botaurus minutus) was seen to fly into the Allotment Gardens close to Axminster Railway Station, where it fell an easy prey—for the wanton destruction of rare birds appears to be a general mania. The fieldfare (Turdus pilaris) and the redwing (Turdus iliacus), winter visitors from the North, appear to have suffered no diminution.

Swans, frozen out of their protected homes at Abbotsbury, at Sherborne Castle, or elsewhere, are sometimes seen in the Valley when the winter is unusually severe, and of late years three or four pairs have found a permanent home in the estuary of the river. Ere the days of the gun-tax, the news of "Swans" sufficed to empty town, village, and homestead of every "capable" arm-bearer, and the hills reverberated with the artillery as long as the ammunition lasted, or the birds fell victims, or were frightened bodily away.2 In hard winters, too, some wild fowl—geese, duck, widgeon, teal—vainly seek the food and shelter of the Valley, and snipe and woodcock do not fail to comfort the certificated. Along the cliffs between Axmouth and Lyme Regis—particularly about the farms of Rousdown and Dowlands—arrivals of woodcocks on October moonlight nights are often very large, and in the early morning the birds, exhausted with their flight, and moping in the

1 See "Heath-Poult" in the Glossary to my "Rustic Sketches," published by Mr. John Russell Smith, Soho Square.

ditches, may be taken up by hand, or, if they essay to fly, be easily knocked down with sticks and stones. In the cliffs, too, and along the shore, and up the Marsh, acquaintance may be made with many interesting kinds—some permanently resident and others on a visit only. Rarely now, but once a daily occurrence near the cliffs, the appearance, "in ether," of *Falco milvus*, the kite, sets all the smaller birds a-quivering, throws a cloud upon the gambols of the conies among the crags and ledges, and upon the lambs in upland pastures, while the terror of the poultry makes the farmyard piteously eloquent. Occasionally "the raven's dismal croak" helps to make "night hideous" to the belated listener, already puzzled, as he crossed the common, at the night-jar's whirr, and startled by the moping owl "complaining" to the moon. Among the crevices high up the chalky ridge, the shag (*Pelecanus cristatus*), the jackdaw, and the gull find nesting-places. But the puffin—rarely seen. Around and in the estuary are *fleets* of water-birds disporting and rejoicing. Anon a flight of terns sweeps gracefully and swiftly by, while dotterels flit about the beach, and in the winter's snow the keen north wind drives in the rarer seekers after southern shelter—porchards, smews, mergansers, and the like,—their destiny to swell the triumphs of the sportsman and rejoice the taxidermist's heart.

Such is a brief and an imperfect outline of the Valley ornithology. A complete list of the native and migratory species is not needful for my purpose, although I enumerate several in a foot note. I simply wish the stranger-reader to understand that the groves and hedgerows along the hill-sides and in the plain, upon the shore and up the rocky cliffs, are tenanted with creatures which add immensely to the poetry and charm of the locality and afford inexhaustible materials for profitable study;—in the Spring-time, when the atmosphere is eloquent with avial minstrelsy,—when the thrush and mount-lark lead a chorus which includes a hundred lesser voices, making musical even the cawing of the rook and the pleasing monotony of the "beauteous stranger of the wood," industriously marking "time" for all;—in the Winter, when, although the song has ceased, the presence of our feathered
friends spreads life about the frost-bound landscape, along with blessings unto all who value pure and glad companionship. 

1 Among the rare visitors to the Valley of the Axe and its neighbourhood during the past three or four years were the following:—A stormy petrel (Thalassidroma pelagica), picked up dead at Furzley, near Axminster, in 1868; a sea swallow (Sterna hirundo), shot at Thorncombe by Mr. John S. Wills; the lesser tern (Sterna minuta); a boat-bill duck (Cancroca cochlæus), shot at Seaton; a goosander (Mergus merganser), shot in the valley by Mr. E. C. Forward, of Axminster; an eider duck (Somateria mollissima), shot by Mr. W. Newbery, artist, Axminster; a Royston or hooded crow (Corvus cornix), killed near Hunter's Lodge by Mr. Richmond, Lord Bridport's keeper; a great northern diver (Columbus glacialis), shot by Mr. W. Newbery at the Town Weir, Axminster; a gannet, or Solon goose (Sula alba), captured at St. Mary's, Uplyme; a fulmar petrel (Procellaria glacialis); a grey phalarope (Phalaropus lobatus), shot near Woolington, Crewkerne, in the winter of 1870-1, by Mr. Hickman Lang. About the same time specimens of the grey phalarope were also shot at Misterton and in the Vale of Marshwood. Some years since, the Rev. W. Wills, of Axminster, shot a specimen of the little egret (Ardea garzetta) and one of the night heron (A. nycticorax), and Mr. W. Newbery, three or four years since, saw an eagle of some kind (he believes, the Osprey) upon the down between Beer and Branscombe.

During the very wet and boisterous winter of 1871–2, the shore at Seaton and Beer, as well as that elsewhere, was strewn with the bodies of guillemots and razor-bills (the lesser auk, Alca torda). It was supposed by the fishermen that owing to the dirty state of the water for so long a time, the birds were unable to capture their prey, and, living wholly upon fish, they at last became so weak as to be at the mercy of the waves, and thus were drowned and washed ashore. I may as well finish this note, for the temptation is great, with the enumeration of a few more of the less common birds which have come under the observation of myself and that of my friends:—Black-headed bunting; water-sparrow, Emberiza schoeniclus; lesser butcher-bird, Lanius collurio; bullfinch, Loxia pyrrhula; creeper, Certhia familiaris; chiff-chaff, Sylvia rufa; crow, Corvus corone; carlew, Numenius arquata; chaffinch, Fringilla coelebs; ringed dotterel, Charadrius hiaticula; turtle dove, Columba turtur; fire-breast, Regulus ignicapillus; garden warbler, Sylvia hortensis; golden-crested regulus (locally, the ox-eye); golden plover, Charadrius plumicolus; greenfinch, Fringilla chloris; goldfinch, F. carduelis; grasshopper warbler, Sylvia lusitana; greater titmouse, Parus major, called locally the hackmonele; hawfinch, F. coccithraustes; hooded crow, Corvus cornix; jackdaw, Corvus monedula; jay, Corvus glandarius; landrail, the corncrake; Croz pratensis; larks—the sky or mount-lark, Alauda arvensis, and the wood-lark, A. arborea; linnets—common, Fringilla cannabina, and red, F. tinaria; missel-thrush (called locally the holm-sceech), Turdus viscivorus; the white or screech-owl and the brown-owl, Strix flammea and S. striulida—both becoming very rare; pewit, Vanellus cristatus; pectoral sandpiper; meadow-pipet (locally, titlark), Anthus pratensis, and tree-pipet, A. arbores; quail, Perdix coturnix—one shot by Mr. W. Newbery; red-legged partridge, P. rufa; redstart, Sylvia phaeica; reed-warbler, S. arundinacea; snipes—common, Scopola gollinago, jack, S. gallinula, and great or solitary snipe, S. major—one shot at Bindon; stone-chat, Sylvia rubicula; turn-stone (called at Seaton and Beer the oyster-catcher) Tringa interpres; wagtails (locally, washdishes, Motacilla)—grey, M. sulphurea, yellow, M. flava, pied, M. alba, and greyheaded, M. neglecta; water-rail, Rallus aquaticus; wheatear, Sylvia austriaca; white-throats—common, Sylvia cinerea, and lesser, S. sylvia; whinchat (locally, furzechat), S. rubetra; willow warbler, S. trochilus; wren, S. troglodytes; windover, Falco tinnunculus; woodpigeon, Columba palumbus; woodpeckers—green, Picus viridis, great spotted, P. major (shot at Hawkchurch), and black, P. martius (shot at Monkton Wylde); wood-warbler, Sylvia sylvicola; wry-neck, Yuncus torquilla—locally, the nettle-creeper; yellow-hammer, Emberiza citrinella.
It is now time to devote some attention to those productions of the river and its tributaries with which the angler is more immediately concerned—the finny inhabitants of its crystal shallows and its still and gloomy "deeps"—the special objects of his sport and study. The following are the principal species:—The salmon (Salmo salar), the sea trout (Salmo trutta), the bull trout (Salmo eriox),—with their young, called by various names and very difficult to be distinguished;—the common trout (Salmo fario), the roach (Leuciscus rutilus), the dace (Leuciscus vulgaris), the lamprey (Petromyzon), occasionally found as far up as Axminster, probably ascending the river from the sea for the purpose of spawning; and two, if not three, varieties of the common eel;1 besides the usual small species which form the angler's baits rather than the objects of his sport, or serve only as initiatory practice for "the new breech'd urchin"—such as the minnow, the stone-loach, the stickle-back, and the miller's thumb. It is stated by Polwhele that of all the Devonshire rivers the perch is found only in the Axe and the Clist. The Axe is certainly not a perch-producing stream, and although I am aware that some years since a few perch were captured near Ford Abbey, there could be no doubt that they had escaped from some artificial ponds in the neighbourhood, and therefore were not bred in the river. In the same manner was the presence of a large carp accounted for in a stickle near Weycroft Bridge, where it was once captured by the unusual means of an artificial fly. These accidental occurrences cannot, of course, be admitted to establish the position of such species as indigenous to the stream, and therefore I have no hesitation in saying that Polwhele's statement, as regards the Axe, must be erroneous.

The classing of the Axe as a trout stream is not affected by the presence of the coarse fish—roach and dace, the villains of the water. For, though abundant in some places in the lower parts of the stream,—I have never killed but one dace and never a roach above Weycroft Bridge,—they bear no proportion to the aristocratic class Salmonidae, in its representatives.
the migratory species and the common trout. The trout of
the Axe are very vigorous and of a brilliant appearance, and,
although they seldom cut red, their culinary qualities are
excellent, although inferior to those of the Yarty trout. They
do not reach a large size, on account, probably (to say nothing
about the agency of the poachers), of the comparative scarcity
of large flies on a stream so free from overhanging bushes.
Perhaps six ounces may be considered as the average weight,
it being rare to capture a trout above a pound. A fish of six
ounces, however, from the strength and activity of Axe-bred
trout, will call forth as much skill on the part of the angler as
one of treble the size in many other rivers.

It is not improbable that the grayling would flourish in the
Axe if judiciously introduced. The character of the stream,
as a succession of pools and stickles, appears to be exactly
suitable for it. Yet the limits of the grayling seem to be
fixed by the Salisbury river Avon, westward of which, I
believe, a specimen has never been taken. Many people—
anglers, even—confound the grayling (Salmo thymallus) with
the young of the salmon under its local name of gravelling. I
need hardly say that the species are entirely distinct. The
grayling is supposed by some to have been originally imported
into this country from the continent. It is plentiful in Hamp-
shire, Wiltshire, and some of the Midland Counties, and being
in perfection in the Autumn, it affords the means, on the rivers
in which it is bred, of an agreeable prolongation of the angling
season.¹

The migratory Salmonidae, I need hardly say, are infinitely
the most interesting and valuable of the piscatory productions
of the Axe. But before devoting any attention to them, let
me clear the way with a few words about another quite as
interesting but more humble creature. In common with
almost every other kind of fish, very little is known with
certainty about the natural history of the eel. Disputes have

¹ See "Salmonia," by Sir Humphry Davy. I may add here that the fresh-water
mussel is found in certain parts of the Axe, chiefly above Chard Junction, and that a
few years since, in repairing or removing a portion of the weir at Westford Mill,
several specimens of the crayfish were found located in the interstices of the dilapidated
wall.
for years been going on as to whether it migrates to and from the sea, like the salmon,—whether it breeds in the fresh water or in the salt,—and whether it brings forth its young alive or spawns like other fishes. It is certain that in the Axe one species of eel, at least, and I believe but one, is migratory—the sharp-nosed or silver-eel, as it is locally called, no doubt from the colour of its belly, which in the other species is of a muddy yellow. In the floods of Autumn the silver eels are caught at the weirs in enormous quantities—or, rather, such was the case before the recent restrictions under the Salmon Act—intercepted, doubtless, in their way to the brackish water or to the sea. The result is seen in the following April or May, when the edges of the stream are fairly lined for miles and miles, from Axmouth upwards, with little eels, or elvers—elver, probably, from eel and the Anglo-Saxon fare, to travel, as in wayfarer. They are from two to three inches long, not much bigger than a stocking-needle, and white-bellied like their parents. In what way they are produced I cannot tell. Most naturalists now say oviparously—that is, from spawn. The ancients had strange notions upon this subject. Pliny considered that they were produced from particles separated from their bodies by friction against rocks and stones. May-dew and horse-hair were also, even in quite modern times, believed to have something to do with it. And Oppian believed that they were born of the slime with which their scales are covered. Among some notes of mine, made twenty years ago, I find a curious one which I transcribe verbatim for a reason which sufficiently explains itself—premising that

1 Most of the errors have arisen from the expectation of finding in the eel a close resemblance of the milt and roe of most other fishes, to which, however, their organs of propagation bear in some particulars but a distant resemblance. “But,” says Mr. Couch, in his admirable "History of British Fishes," "their situation in the body is the same, and both the milt and roe lie along the course of the back in a double, thin, and convoluted stripe which bears the appearance of fat rather than an organ embedding grains of seed, which are in reality enveloped in an oily substance, the use of which appears to be to afford protection against changes of temperature which might be hurtful to the spawn before it is shed." Some of the grains, under a microscope, are found to be "a hundred times larger than others." Whence the conclusion is that some are approaching to maturity while others are hardly developed, "and that their exclusion is in succession—a fact rendered certain by repeated observation. . . . The small size of the orifice of egress is also a proof of the same thing."—Vol. 4., page 310-11.
the lady referred to was so circumstanced as to be practically familiar with eels, was of an observant turn, but quite uneducated, and most certainly ignorant of Oppian and his fish-lore:—"June 6, 1851. Mrs. Pattimore, of Merriott, related to Newbery [Mr. W. Newbery, artist, Axminster] something curious concerning eels. She said that she remembers having many years ago been shown by a miller at Ilford Bridges, at the mill-tail and in shallow water, a mass of some slimy substance as large as a barrel. It was partially under water and appeared to have collected itself, in the manner of scum, from higher up the river. It was swarming with living things like dark maggots, which, on examination, proved to be young eels in different stages of development. Some showed hardly any signs of life, and others were perfectly formed. But the largest was not thicker than a common sewing thread, nor more than an eighth of an inch long. Thousands, apparently but recently detached, were swimming round about the mass. The miller had never seen anything of the kind before, and considered the mass to have collected itself together accidentally. Mrs. P. added that she had herself often noticed in Autumn that eels become covered with a largely increased quantity of slime, and also that their eyes then become white, and the fish is unfit for food. This slime, she says, precisely resembles that of which the mass was composed. She considers the slime to be spawn exuded from the ovarium, spread over the skin, and got rid of by the fish rubbing itself in the gravel. Hence, she suspected, the source of the curious mass which presented itself in the Ilford mill-pond."

Before taking leave of the eel, I may as well mention two instances of the voracity of that fish, which, although not literally falling under my personal observation, can be vouched for by many persons in the locality. The first is, that a few years ago two large eels were found dead by the side of the pond in the grounds of Cricket St. Thomas, the beautiful seat of Viscount Bridport, between Crewkerne and Chard. One had evidently attempted to swallow the other, but was choked in the effort, for the swallowee was stuck fast a
considerable way, head forward, down the would-be swalloweer's throat, out of which it was with difficulty drawn. Mr. Mullins, of Hawkchurch, was one witness of this curious bit of piscine cannibalism, which has more than once found its counterpart in the case of pike. I myself once saw a pike of fourteen pounds choked with another pike of six pounds, which was stuck head foremost in its throat—causing the death of both. This was in the Frome below Dorchester. The second eel-fact is still more curious. In the summer of 1871, a party of persons using a treading-net in the Axe, near Woodhayne Bridge, caught an eel which proved to weigh about two pounds and a half. In killing it, another eel, weighing quite a quarter of a pound, was ejected from its stomach, and, strange to say, out of the stomach of this second eel came a third one weighing a little over an ounce! The three seemed to fit something after the manner of the balls which the Chinese carve out of solid ivory, size after size within each other. Among those present at the capture of this trinity—this tria-juncta-in-uno of eels—was Mr. Stuckey, artist, of Thorncombe, who was there sketching. The cannibalism of the eel, in common with that of most kinds of fish, is well known. It is a common occurrence to find a small eel within a large one, and so great is the creature's voracity that eel-fishers, on placing a large eel in their basket among others, observe it proceed at once, not to abandon itself to despair for its capture, but to gobble up a smaller fellow-captive. The skin of the eel is so tough that when found upon the bank—left there by some heron unable to break it with its beak, and content, therefore, with scooping out the flesh—it was prized by the farm labourers of the old days as a tough and durable material for attaching their threshing-flail to its handle.

Formerly, a considerable number of leeches was annually

---

1 The voracity of the trout, also, is well known. In July, 1872, a gentleman (Mr. Hole, of Seaton) was fishing the Coly with an artificial minnow, and under Colyford Bridge his bait was seized by a trout of five or six ounces. The fish was immediately dashed at by a large trout of about two pounds, with such force as to strike it from the bait, which it at once seized. The trout was played for several minutes, but escaped, through the breaking of the line, when in the act of being landed.
caught in the lower parts of the Axe, chiefly by persons of Whitford, and were sold to druggists by a person—I believe from London—who visited the neighbourhood periodically for the purpose of collecting them, and probably still does so. The mode of capturing the leeches is to sink bundles of rushes along the sides of the stream, at places known to be the leech-resorts. They are allowed to remain a day or two, and on being taken up are generally found to contain great numbers of the creatures, which appear to have collected themselves for shelter. Another plan is to stand in the water with naked legs, and so tempt the prey by the offer of a meal. Bathers are often laid hold of in this way. In 1865, Mr. Edward Parfitt, of the "Institution," Exeter, wrote to me for information about the Axe leeches. He said, "In a work lately issued from the press [Johnston's "Catalogue"] only two localities in England are given for the medicinal leech, and one of these is doubtful." Mr. Parfitt was anxious to examine a specimen, and I sent him one accordingly. The following are his remarks thereon:—"The leech sent is a variety apparently not described in Johnston's Catalogue. It has a series of ocellated spots along each side, which are very peculiar. The typical form of the medicinal species [hirudo medicinalis] should be olive-green, with three or four yellow longitudinal lines along its back. Now, whether yours is an accidental variety—that the yellow lines are become fused into ocellated spots—could only be determined by examining a number of specimens."

I have already stated that the migratory species of the Salmonidae in the Axe are the salmon, the sea trout, and the bull trout. Formerly a fourth species not unfrequently presented itself. It was called locally the Newfoundland Salmon, from the curious notion of the fishermen that it migrated from the shores of that distant part of Her Majesty's dominions by the name of which it was distinguished. It is known elsewhere as the Slender Salmon, and by naturalists as Salmo gracilis. I have never seen but one specimen, and that a small one which I caught with the fly at Whitford Bridge in the autumn of 1866. It was very silvery, and so "slender,"
so unlike the bulky proportions of its congers, that I at first mistook it for a spent fish, and hesitated about returning it to the water. It was reserved, however, for a different fate. I not only satisfied myself as to its identity as a species, but found it one of the most delicious morceux of salmon-eating I ever enjoyed.  

The sea trout (Salmo trutta, probably identical with Salmo hucho) is easily distinguished from the salmon by the larger size of its spots, which somewhat resemble the letter X,—by the generally darker colour of its body, and by its lighter fins. It differs, also in the shape of its gill covers and in the number of its fin rays. It seems to prefer the Yarty to the Axe, and would increase with great rapidity if properly protected. It is of delicious quality for the table, quite equal to the salmon itself. The bull trout (Salmo eri ox) is comparatively rare in the Axe. It is a much coarser fish than either the salmon or the sea trout, and much inferior as an article of food, its flesh being yellow and dry. The general colour of the exterior of the body is darker, and its scales are smaller than those of the salmon, while its caudal fin, or tail, unlike that of its congers, becomes rounded, instead of forked or square, after the fish has attained its first year. Very few specimens, that I am aware of, have been taken in the Axe. The largest I ever saw weighed eleven pounds. It was taken at Whitford, in 1842, by the fishermen of the late Sir William Pole, Bart. I suspect that this fish is the truff, or trough, of the Dart and other

---

1 Mr. Couch, in his History, gives a description of the Slender Salmon, and says that the example from which his figure is taken was caught in the river Fowey. Dr. Scott, in a paper on the Salmonidae of Devon, read at the meeting of the Devonshire Association at Honiton in 1868, says that in July of that year he met with two specimens from the river Taw:—"The fish I more particularly examined measured from point of snout to end of the middle rays of the caudal fin twenty-eight inches, and the girth immediately in front of the dorsal fin thirteen inches. The scales were rather large, giving a coarse appearance to the fish. The general color a little darker than that of an ordinary salmon. From the lanky growth of the fish it had the appearance of a salmon out of condition, excepting the head, which was not large but small and neat-looking. The palatines and jaws were well supplied with teeth, but there were none on the vomer, and the description of Couch's fish so closely applied to this, and his plate so nearly resembled it, that I have no hesitation in pronouncing it to be a specimen of the slender salmon. . . . The flesh proved of a high pink color, deeper than in ordinary cases, and layers of fat were seen between the fine pink flakes of flesh." This description, with the single exception of size, applies exactly to the specimen taken by myself at Whitford.
West-Devonshire rivers,—perhaps in an early stage of its growth. This is the opinion of Mr. Couch, and, I infer, that of Dr. Scott, but without my qualification, for the Dr. mentions a female specimen weighing twenty pounds, and another of the extraordinary weight of thirty-six pounds.

The habits of all the migratory Salmonidae appear to be alike, but, notwithstanding the vast amount of writing upon the subject of late years, there are many points, especially in connection with the rate of early growth and metamorphoses, about which not much is known with certainty. The matter is of so much importance, and so intimately associated with my subject, that it will not be out of place to dwell upon it. But it is not, as some suppose, of concern to anglers alone, and akin to the preservation of game. It primarily affects the public in reference to the supply of food, and nothing can be more shortsighted or criminal than the wanton destruction of salmon which has been going on so many years, and which, as usual, modern law-making has not done much to counteract. Nature intended the rivers to bring forth salmon abundantly, without any of the cost, attention, and care required for the production of butcher's meat and corn. But man, with his greed, or ignorance, or an impulse like that which leads to the poaching of game, or all combined, has terribly abused the proferred bounty. Mr. Paterson, barrister-at-law, and one of the special Commissioners of English Salmon Fisheries, in giving his opinion on a case submitted to him professionally, has admirably put the matter as regards the public interest in what is really an important source of food-supply and therefore of the national wealth:—"I think no one can say that the present condition of the Salmon Fisheries is satisfactory. It may be assumed that the main object of all fishery laws is to keep up the stock of public food, and not like the game laws, which are primarily intended only to make more stringent the protection of private owners against trespassers. But while, in no possible circumstances, according to the rules

1 "History of the Fishes of the British Islands."
2 Printed by Wilkinson Brothers, Market Place, Bath.
of law, can the public, *qua* public, ever have a legal right to catch game in England and Wales, it is otherwise as to fish. For the public, *qua* public, are at common law entitled freely to fish in all the tidal waters of England and Wales, with the exception of those parts of such tidal waters where individuals may have legally obtained some grant of the crown giving the right to exclude the public, the proof of which lies on such individuals. While, therefore, the protection and preservation of game are essentially matters affecting mere private owners, and for the advantage solely of private owners, the protection and preservation of salmon are matters of public concern, and endure to the benefit of the public. The catching of salmon in the tidal waters,—that is to say, where the public right exists at common law—is the most productive branch of the fisheries, and the fish caught there are in the best condition for public food. The protection of salmon in the tidal waters cannot, however, be effected without necessarily protecting the fish in the upper or fresh waters, where the exclusive right of capture is in the riparian owners."

But without free access to the upper waters the process of multiplication cannot satisfactorily go on. It is familiar knowledge that the salmon, in common with other fishes, is oviparous—that is, it deposits eggs, which, contrary to other oviparous creatures, are impregnated after their ejection from the female by their being mixed with the *milt* of the male, and the contact of water saturated with air is indispensable to their becoming productive. ¹ These circumstances show the necessity for that wonderful instinct of the salmon, which, previously to the spawning season in autumn and the early part of winter, quits the sea and makes its way through the roughest streams and over apparently insurmountable weirs, to the upper parts of rivers, and into their tributaries, where

¹ See the "*Angler's Companion to the Rivers and Lakes of Scotland,*" in which this position is attempted to be controverted upon grounds which, if proved correct, would completely overturn the old and, till lately, the universally received opinions as to the procreation of fishes. A condensed account of Mr. Stoddart's theory will be found in my "*Vade Mecum of Fly-fishing for Trout,*" See, also, the "*North British Review*" for May, 1848, in which the theory is criticised with great severity, and credit is taken for its overthrow.
the ova may be deposited in pure and aërated water. In this migration a beautiful instance is furnished of the protecting instinct so wisely implanted in the humblest creatures. For instead of rushing at once from the salt water into the fresh, which, before its organs of respiration had become fitted for the change, would be immediately fatal to the fish, it remains in the brackish water, within the influence of the tide, until its organs become adapted to their new office, when it proceeds along its course as inclination and the state of the water serve. A wonderful instance, this, of the powers of modification which are exercised not only in man but in the inferior objects of creation.

Arrived at the place to which instinct points as adapted to its purpose, the process of spawning is effected. The parent fish remain in the fresh water until the spring, when, by slow stages, they return to the sea—accompanying their young, the old Axe fishermen say. But this is not borne out by naturalists. The number of eggs deposited depends upon the size of the spawner, that of the eggs being the same in fish of all sizes. Many years ago I ascertained by careful experiments that the average is a thousand to each pound weight of the fish, and that the rule applies to both salmon and trout. Thus a trout of eight ounces contained the exact number of five hundred and twenty-four eggs, and a salmon of twelve pounds about eleven thousand six hundred. I observe that in books published subsequently to my first publication of these results, their authors have adopted the same scale. It is during the time of spawning, when the fish, as an article of food, are almost in a poisonous condition,—some years ago, indeed, a whole family at Carlisle was poisoned by eating salmon in this state,—when the loss of one fish involves the loss of embryo thousands which should go to stock the river, that poachers contrive to do their work. Moreover, the best part of the Axe, its true spawning ground, is shut out to ascending fish by the impassable weir at Axminster, while the important tributary the Coly is actually barred by a weir built across it within half a mile or so of its mouth! Thus something like a total of five-and-twenty miles of spawning
ground is literally wasted, and that, too, notwithstanding the various Acts of Parliament and the elaborate machinery thereof. Another evil is found in the fence-days as at present constituted. They were formerly fixed for the period between the twentieth of November and the eighteenth of April. By the new Act they are altered to the period between the first of October for nets (November for angling) and the first of February. As no fish of the salmon kind is ever known to ascend the Axe or its tributaries till June, and as the fry are peculiarly exposed to the tender mercies of unfair and unsportsmanlike fly-fishers in early spring, the mischief of the alteration is sufficiently evident. Not a fish of the salmon kind, large or small, ought to be allowed to be taken by any means till June. Herons, ducks, trout, and eels are no doubt great destroyers of salmon spawn, and the fishermen near the mouth of the river attribute much mischief to the bass, which run up with the tide to Axe Bridge, and have much increased under the operation of the new Salmon Act which precludes the river being fished with any net having its mesh less than two inches, measured in the square from knot to knot.

But to return to the spawn deposited in the gravel by the parent fish, and left, I will imagine, in comparative security. It becomes vivified, according to the temperature, in from sixty to a hundred and twenty days. Some of the little fish fall an easy prey to other fishes,—the voracious trout in

1 Among the various enginery for the destruction of fish is a process locally known as "groping." In experienced hands it is a source of immense destruction, although, I believe, never referred to or provided for in Salmon Acts. In my Glossary to "Rustic Sketches," published by Mr. J. Russell Smith, I have thus referred to the shameful practice:—"An experienced 'groper' finds himself 'at home' with the fish in their own hovers, and helps himself without the slightest apparent objection. The fish seem to court his touching them, and press themselves against his hand as he 'insinuates' it along their bodies on its way to their gills, the 'grabbing' of which seals the fate of the victims. The writer has seen a person, unable to swim, go down into ten or twelve feet of water, with another person, a swimmer, standing upon his shoulders in order to keep him down while he did his work, often coming up with a fish or two, and assisted ashore by his companion. The writer also knows of one instance in which a 'groper' brought up three salmon peel at one time—one in each hand and a smaller one in his mouth. The length of time which practice enables a person to remain under water would hardly be believed by those who never witnessed this destructive means of fish poaching and are unacquainted with what is related of the pearl divers in the Indian seas."
particular, which is often found with little fish of its own kind in its stomach; and water birds, such as the heron and the swan, which have not been idle at the spawning-bed ere the eggs were hatched, come in for a share of the feast. The worst enemy, however, is the "pretender to the angle," the pot-fisher, to whom "all's the fish" that come to his hook—the poacher by nature, with no claim whatever to the rank of sportsman. The little fish, if left alone, would in time lose their coating of scales, which appears, in their first stage, as if impressed with finger-marks,—hence one of the local names of fingerling,—and assume the dress of gravelling, in which they perform their first migration to the sea. In the course of a few months they would return to the river, probably in the form of salmon peal—called grilse in Scotland—and after spawning would again descend to the sea, and in the following year return as veritable salmon, or sea trout, as it may be, of six or eight pounds weight.

This is supposed to be the process. But the whole subject is still enveloped in much uncertainty, notwithstanding the elaborate experiments made of late years. One important question is, How long does the young fish remain in the river from the time of its being hatched to that of its first migration? Some experimentalists say one year, and others two years, whereas the old idea was that the fry, as Izaac Walton phrases it, "becomes a salmon as quickly as a gosling becomes a goose." And I am much inclined to believe that the old idea is the true one. All the salmon-breeding experiments have necessarily been to a great extent unnatural—carried on in ponds and by artificial agency. They have been valuable in throwing light upon the development and changes of the

1 I must remind the reader of the interesting piscine collection at the Zoological Gardens, and, more particularly, of that at the South Kensington Museum, where the process of artificial salmon hatching is carried on under Mr. Frank Buckland's direction.

2 The finger marks referred to are the distinguishing characteristics of the whole of the genus salmo in the infant state. The angler should always bear this fact in mind, and return to the water all small fish marked in this unmistakable manner.

3 See Mr. Shaw's pamphlet on "The Growth of Salmon in Fresh Water." Also, the "Book of the Salmon," by "Ephemera" and Andrew Young; and Mr. Alexander Russell's book on the salmon.
infant fish, and also in fixing long mistaken identities. But I suspect that they have proved misleading as regards the length of fresh-water residence in the early stage of salmon life. I have never caught a young salmon in the Axe after May, and my belief is that if it were the nature of the fish to remain in the river a whole year before visiting the sea, to say nothing about two years, not a fish would escape the pot-hunting and pretended anglers before referred to. The species would speedily become extinct. Nature takes better care of her creatures than to allow a fish intended, in its maturity, for a large size, to pass a long period exposed to the innumerable perils and dangers of a defenceless adolescence, and everything about the after life of the salmon points unmistakably to a very rapid development. The pond-bred fish bears no more resemblance to those naturally bred than a caged lion does to the Monarch of the Forest. Nature always scrupulously adapts her means to her ends. During the summer of 1870, I amused myself with watching the progress of some little trout in a streamlet at Hole Common, near Lyme. I first saw them in May, when they were the size of minnows, and the pool in which they lived contained not more than a gallon of running water. I continued my observations, at frequent intervals, until the autumn, and there was certainly no perceptible growth whatever, either in length or bulk. Under favorable circumstances, the increase during so many months would have been considerable. As it was, diminutiveness was really protection. Growth would have speedily exhausted the means of living, have over-tenanted the "habitat," and have exposed the fish to danger in proportion. In further illustration of the law of adaptation, let me instance the case of the trout in the Reservoir of the Chard Canal at Chaffcombe, as I have already done in my "Vade-Mecum of Fly-Fishing." The Reservoir covers about seventy acres, and some rivulets flow into it. In these rivulets a trout above six inches long was probably never seen. Yet within two years after the construction of the Reservoir trout weighing six and eight pounds were taken with a net, and one was found dead upon the bank, some time during the following year, which
weighed more than a dozen pounds. These fish were never placed in the Reservoir, and therefore must have got there out of the communicating rivulets—a striking proof of the wonderful powers of modification.

I cannot understand why a whole year should be required, in a state of nature, to produce young salmon of three or four ounces, when the same fish, after a short residence in the sea, is known to add pounds to its weight. Another illustration may be drawn from the experiments on water-flies made by Mr. Ronalds and described in his "Fly-Fisher's Entomology." He found that in confinement flies known to live but a few hours when obeying their natural instincts, lived, under their artificial treatment, for several days. I believe that in the Axe, whatever may be the case in other rivers, the migratory Salmonidae hatched in the early spring proceed to the sea in the floods of April and May of the same year, and return some three months afterwards.

And next come the questions—First, What is the peal? Is it a distinct species, as the old local net-fishers believe, or the salmon or sea trout in an intermediate stage of growth? Second—What is the harvest peal?—what the pug peal? Is one the sea trout and the other the bull trout, also in their intermediate stages? And third, What is the white fish of the lower Axe—clearly one of the migratory species in some stage or other—but which? the sea trout? or something distinct from all the three larger species?

The full consideration of these questions, important and interesting though they are, cannot consistently be indulged in here. I must leave them to the professed naturalists and fish-hatchers, and hasten to conclude this part of my subject. Notwithstanding the Act-of-Parliament protection of late years, based upon the principles of centralization so unhappily characteristic of modern legislation, and one probable cause of failure, it is an undoubted fact that the stock of salmon is not increasing in the Axe, compared even with recent years, to say nothing about half a century ago, when the river and its larger tributaries swarmed with the choicest fish—when monsters of twenty pounds and thirty pounds were sometimes
taken, and when it was not uncommon for an expert fly-fisher to land three or four fine fish a day. Early in the present century the late Rev. William Wills, of Axminster, caught a salmon of thirty-two pounds, and the late Mr. James Woolley, of the same town, one of forty-two pounds, with nine others on the same day of from twelve to over twenty pounds each. This was near Whitford. Mr. Wills often told me that he was once present at the taking, from three pools only, below Yarty Bridge, and in less than two hours, of as many large salmon as completely filled a post-chaise—with the net, of course. At that time, and even since, the retail price of salmon, in their choicest season, was often as low as threepence and fourpence a pound, and, as there were then no railways to carry off the surplus wholesale, the towns and villages in the locality were abundantly supplied, and in them all it was customary to insert a clause in indentures by which masters were restricted from dining their apprentices upon the piscine delicacy oftener than three times a week. It is the fashion to say that this is merely a fiction, and Sir William Jardine, when presiding at the Salmon Fishery Commission at Exeter in 1860, at which I gave some evidence relative to the Axe, said that he heard the same story everywhere, and yet could never meet with a person who had seen such a clause. It happens that I have myself seen two indentures containing it. One was that of Mr. Emanuel Dommett, apprenticed to the late Mr. Francis Dight, fellmonger, Axminster, and the other that of the late Mr. John Bowdage, baker, of the same place. Unfortunately, it is impossible to produce either of the documents, as they were both destroyed, along with other papers, soon after the death of the parties mentioned. Surviving members of both families can corroborate my statement.

Of the flies which form so large and so nutritious a portion of the food of trout and other fish, those found upon the Axe and its tributaries belong principally to the smaller species, and are mainly included in the two extensive families of the Phryganidae and the Ephemeridae. They are all of great interest to the angler who worries himself about “exact”
artificial imitations—concerning which an enormous amount of nonsense is written, printed, and every day talked about, a doctrine in which I have no faith,—while to the student of Nature who recognises the hand of the Creator as plainly in the smallest as in the most stupendous of His works, the study of their habits, of their birth, their marvellous metamorphoses, and their early death, opens up an illimitable field of intellectual gratification. The families just mentioned are literally those of aquatic flies, but several land-flies, such as the cow-dung fly (family Muscidae, species Stercoraria), the ant (Formica), the oak or down-hill fly (family Rhagionidae, species Scolopaceus), and the hawthorn (family Tipulidae, species Marci), are often blown upon the water and help make up the "bill of fare." Of the Phryganidae, the grannam or green-tail (Timodes) is the most numerous, first appearing in April. The sand-fly precedes it in point of time, and it is followed in autumn by the alder-fly (family Sialidae, genus Sialis, species Niger), which, although belonging to a different order of insects—Neuroptera, or nerve-winged, like the Ephemeridae—much resembles the Phryganidae in appearance as well as in some of its habits, and is of larger size. But the largest fly upon the Axe is the stone-fly (Bicaudata), also of the order Neuroptera. It is, however, comparatively scarce. Of the Ephemeridae there are numerous species of the familiar and beautiful duns, and their metamorphoses, the spinners, with the March brown (Biietis), locally called the brown drake—the largest of the class upon the water. These are among the principal species. In my Vade Mecum of Fly-Fishing I have enumerated several more, and have gone somewhat fully into this interesting branch of entomology. The may-flies, which contribute so much to the growth and culinary recommendation of trout, and are the largest and most beautiful of the Ephemeridae, are not found on the Axe except in very small numbers in the upper part of the river near the chalk, to which, as seen on the Frome and elsewhere, they evidently give the preference. Of this a curious illustration is found at Branscombe, where the brook, which flows over a stratum of chalk, produces numerous may-flies, and I believe that is the
only place in Devonshire where they are found, or where there is a stream over chalk. I may add that of late years there has evidently been a great falling off in the flies common to the stream—such as the duns, for instance, which used to appear in myriads. It may be worth while to inquire whether this fact may not, to some extent, be explained by the unprecedented mildness of several winters of recent years, owing to which the larvæ were precociously matured, and the flies thus produced were exposed to the occasional frosts, and so were killed before depositing their eggs. The reader is referred to the account of an interesting experiment on the nutritive qualities of different kinds of food in Stoddart's "Scottish Angler." It is quoted also in Yarrell's "History of British Fishes," and in the "Vade Mecum of Fly-Fishing," just referred to.

Among the silent evidences of the state of Britain before the great volume of its written history was begun, there are few objects more interesting and suggestive than the remains of ancient earthworks upon the hills, and in few parts of the country are such earthworks more numerous and extensive than those in and near the valley which I have undertaken to describe. Wherever they may be, they prove that man is the same in all ages—that the strong arm has ever been the natural instrument for the gratification of ambition and revenge, as well as for the protection of property, of freedom, and of nationality itself. Notwithstanding that so much has been written upon the subject, very little is known with certainty about the aboriginal inhabitants of Britain, and the questions may well be asked, Who were really the first constructors of those marvellous fortifications which, in their ruins, have survived the destructive agency of time, the elements, and the still more unsparing hands of ignorant and selfish men? At what period, and under what circumstances, were they reared? What was the social condition of the country, which must, at all events, have been very populous? What the state of civilization which such remarkable powers of construction and knowledge of military science evidences?

A Welsh triad says that the Cymri were the first
ANCIENT BRITAIN.

inhabitants of Britain, before whose arrival the country "was occupied by bears, wolves, beavers, and oxen with large protuberances" (buffalos). And it is generally agreed that the early inhabitants, if not the aborigines, of the southern parts of the island, at all events, were of the Celtic and not the Gothic race—transplanted from Gaul, or ancient France, and not from Germany. Apart from the written testimony of Caesar, who saw the people whom he describes, there is unmistakable evidence in the names of the hills, the streams, and other natural objects, almost the whole of which are Celtic—in the form still spoken in Wales. These people, divided as they were into several tribes, were probably at frequent war among themselves, and selected and fortified their elevated strongholds. In process of time they were destined to receive a foreign enemy which compelled them to fortify upon a still more extensive scale. About the year of the world 3650, or 350 years before the birth of Christ, according to Richard of Cirencester, the southern coasts became invaded and possessed by what are called The Belgæ—that is, by colonists from Belgium—most likely belonging to the Teutonic and not to the Celtic family. For Caesar points out a marked distinction between the inhabitants of the coast and those of the interior, describing the maritime population as by far the more refined in manners and more advanced in civilization. The Belgic invasion and its source were traditionary in the island, and Caesar states distinctly that the Belgæ, in their own land, differed in language, customs, and laws from both the Celtæ and the Aquitani:—"Gallia est omnis divisa in partes tres; quarum unam incolunt Belgæ, aliam Aquitani, tertiam qui ipsorum lingua Celtæ nostra Galli appellantur. Hi omnes lingua, institutis, legibus inter se differunt." That is:—"All Gaul is divided into three parts. The Belgæ dwell in one, the Aquitani in another, and the Celts in the third, which, in our language is called Gaul. They all differ

---

1 "Archæologia," vol. 2, page 57. The Cymri were probably identical with the ancient Cimbri, whose history is so conspicuous and whose conduct was so formidable in the earlier ages of the Roman Empire, and who had nearly disappeared from the continent of Europe at the time of Tacitus, according to the writings of that author. See Phelps's "Somerset," page 3.
from each other in language, customs, and laws,"—and there is every reason to believe that the Belgæ were Germans, and not Celts. At all events, whatever their origin, the endeavour to keep them out of Britain involved a great amount of castration, much of which remains to the present day. And it was subsequently increased by the invaders in order to retain the footing they in time acquired. That such was also the case when the Roman invaders appeared upon the scene is evident, not only from the remains of their own complete and separate fortifications, but also from those which show that they adapted the pre-existing British and Belgic-British works to their own well-known and never-deviated-from arrangements.

That the Belgian colonies extended so far down the coast as the mouth of the Axe is not known, although it may possibly be the fact. But the numerous hill fortresses in the valley and the district surrounding it most certainly indicate severe warfare and all the machinery for long-continued aggression and defence. Writers subsequent to Cæsar, beginning with Ptolemy, in his famous Survey of the then known world, enumerate the various British tribes, and it is now generally received that the extensive section of the country now known as Devon and Cornwall was occupied by the Danmonii, or Dumnonii, that Somerset, as already stated, was overrun by the Belgæ, and that modern Dorset was in the possession of the Durotriges or the Morini—Morini, perhaps, being applied to that portion of the tribe only which inhabited the coast, for mor is British for the sea. Many of the earth-

1 Among the authorities consulted on this branch of my subject are Bishop Percy's Preface to Mallet's "Antiquities;" Kemble's "The Saxons in England;" Cambden's "Britannia;" Turner's "History of the Anglo-Saxons;" Mennius; Richard of Cirencester, and other ancient chroniclers; Wright's "The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon;" and various tracts and manuscripts in the British Museum library.

2 It may be worth while to observe that the Romans, in their Itineraries and other writings on Britain, took the names of places and men from British lips and then moulded them into a Latin shape, so as to fit them to their language and their utterance. Caswellawn became with the Romans Cassibellaunus; Bryldic (whose name, like that of our present Queen, was Victoria) became Boadicea; Gwent, Venta; Gwenydd, Venetia. Now, if we could learn into what Roman clippings the British ones were turned, we might, conversely, resolve the Roman names into British words, which would help us to settle some of the stations of the Roman Itineraria. I find that the British Gio, or w, became, mostly, the Roman v, or, sometimes, b. Then, conversely, if I take, for
works comprised within the Axe district—and within twenty-five miles of Axminster there are more than thirty—were probably the boundary defences of those hostile tribes. Some appear, from their strength and arrangement, to have been erected for purely defensive purposes. Others, including Castle Neroche, near Chard, and the immense entrenchment upon Ham Hill, were permanently inhabited—fortified towns, in fact—so constructed as to afford refuge, in danger, for the inhabitants of the vicinity and for the herds of cattle which constituted the chief wealth of the Belgic-Britons.

Of late years the opinion has been advanced that the entrenchments upon the hills within the Axe district, in addition to others, were the frontier defences of the Danmonii, the Belgæ, and the Morini or Durotriges. The late Mr. Davidson, a local antiquary of great experience and research, thus speaks of the matter in his "British and Roman Remains in the vicinity of Axminster":—"The boundary line which divided these two powerful tribes [the Durotriges and the Danmonii] does not appear to have been fixed upon with any degree of certainty. It has been supposed that the river Otter, which runs through the vale of Honiton, separated the possessions of these neighbouring states, and, again, that their limits were marked by the line which at the present day divides the counties. But, judging from a careful examination of the forms and position of the fortresses which command the valleys towards the west, and especially from the evident traces upon the hills of ancient track-ways connecting them on their eastern sides, there is great reason to conclude that they were
rather constructed by the Morini as barriers against the Danmonii, and that the line of division between these tribes was formed by the river Axe in the lower part of its course and by the Yarty to the north of it, taking the eastern branch of the last-named river. Under this supposition, the forts which constituted the frontier defence of the Morini from the sea-coast northwards, were Hochsdon, Musbury, Membury, Lambert's Castle, Pillesdon-Pen, and Ham Hill,—and those of the Danmonii, Woodbury, Sidbury, Belbury, Blackbury, Hembury, Dumpton, and Neroche. Several forts of smaller consequence, and on less elevated positions, may be regarded as outposts. The various forms of the opposing hills on each side of the rivers Axe and Yarty presented situations most favorable for such entrenchments, and these have been fixed upon by the military engineers of different periods for their frontier or temporary defence, according as their mode of castrametation, the shape of the hill, the position of the enemy, or other circumstances, induced them.\(^1\)

It is but right to state that there are other local theories, one of which, that of the late Rev. F. Warre, of Hestercombe, near Taunton, I am inclined to give, on account, partly, of its more especial reference to the Belgic boundaries, upon which Mr. Davidson is silent, and partly on account of the pointing out of certain distinctive characteristics of castrametation which is not only ingenious but worthy of great consideration. But the rev. gentleman was evidently better acquainted with the Somersetshire forts than with those in the district of the Axe, and Mr. Davidson's intimate knowledge of the locality, from long residence and constant observation, establishes for

\(^1\) I shall have more to say about these forts, observing here that the word Hembury is very suggestive, hem signifying a border and bury a fortified place. See a future page. See, also, my "Local Nomenclature," page 138, et seq. Mr. Davidson says, in a footnote to the above extract, that Honey-ditches, near Seaton, and the two camps on Longbear Down, near Stockland, come within the line of the Danmonian forts, and that there are good reasons for considering Honey-ditches to have been of Danish and Longbear of Anglo-Saxon formation, as I shall have to remark in my account of the famous battle of Brunenburgh, under the heading of Axminster. Among the forts not enumerated by Mr. Davidson are those at Winyard's Gap and at Seaborough Hill, on Henley Farm, in the parish of Crewkerne.
him claims peculiarly his own, and worthy of the fullest confidence.

Mr. Warre starts with the statement that there are at least two distinct types of British forts,—one purely military, found occupying solitary hills or the extremities of high ground, artificially divided from the adjoining country, and commonly surrounded by a system of entrenchments, all, apparently, of one plan, and constructed for the simple purpose of defence, like Cadbury. The second type "I suppose to be that used in the construction of fortified towns intended for permanent habitation and divided into two, or perhaps more frequently three, or even more, portions, protected by fortifications varying in strength and importance, and in some cases bearing a striking analogy to the plan of a mediæval castle, consisting of a keep and an inner and outer bailey."—in illustration of which Ham Hill has just been mentioned. Mr. Warre then proceeds:—

"It is a fact generally admitted by primeval archæologists that the south and west of this island were in very early days occupied by a people of Celtic origin commonly known as the Loegri, who are said in the Welsh triads to have sprung from the primeval stock of Britons, and that these Loegri admitted to their hospitality, and granted a settlement, under very stringent conditions, to a tribe called the Men of Gal Edin, who are stated in the triads to have arrived in naked ships or boats on the Isle of Wight, when their country, which was probably at the mouth of the Elbe, was overwhelmed by the sea. These Men of Gal Edin are supposed to have been the Belgæ, who repaid the hospitality of the Loegri by depriving them, by force of arms, of a large portion of their most valuable territory. The contest appears to have raged through the whole extent of Hampshire, Wiltshire, and Dorsetshire, and parts of the adjoining counties, for perhaps two or three centuries, and no long time before the Roman Invasion. Their western frontier appears to have extended from the mouth of the Parret to Seaton, or rather Axmouth, following, as near as might be, the courses of the Parret and the Axe. Now, on the high ground on the west of the Parret exists a line of hill forts which appear to have been connected by
beacons for the defence of the country beyond, which was held by the Danmonii, a tribe of Loegrian descent. Of these, the most northerly is the Castle Hill at Stowey, in later days occupied by the mediæval stronghold of the Audley family. The next is Rowborough, in the parish of Broomfield, which is connected by the beacon on Cothelstone with the earthwork at Norton Fitzwarren, commanding the valley of the Tone,—and the very strong fortress on Castle Neroche. The last on this line is on Hamdon Hill, while the line of the Axe is protected by the forts of Musbury and Membury. All these are of the second type. It seems probable that they were constructed by the Danmonii as a protection from the inroads of the Belgæ, and it seems to me not impossible that the second type may be the normal one of the aboriginal Loegri, while the first, instances of which abound on the chalk hills and downs of the Belgic territory, may be that introduced by the Men of Gal Edin. Nor does the fact that some very fine examples of the second type, such as Worle Hill, Dolbury, Combe Down, and Orchard Castle, are to be found within the Belgic territory at all militate against this opinion, as that territory was in the hands of the Loegri for centuries before the Men of Gal Edin were driven from the Tyr-my-pol by the irruption of the sea. Sir Richard Hoare, speaking of Orchard Castle, says that it is quite unlike the camps on the chalk downs, but similar to those he had seen in Wales. Now, Orchard Castle is Castle Neroche in miniature. May not these, then, be British towns of earlier date than the Belgic invasion? May not the Danmonii have constructed this line of defence against the Belgæ on the same plan as the more ancient fortifications? And may not this be in reality the aboriginal type of fortification, while the concentric plan is that in use among the invading Belgæ?"  

Whatever may be the true history of the circumstances under which the numerous hill-fortresses were constructed, it is obvious that the peaceful landscapes which happily they have for many ages overlooked, were once, and often, the

---

1 From a paper by the Rev. P. Warre in the Report for 1858 of the Somersetshire Archaeological Society.
scenes of war, its carnage, and its cruelties, and that the
fortresses themselves have been used by people of different
civilizations who successively became masters of the country
and brought their own plans of castrametation, which they
dove-tailed, as it were, into the pre-existing work, and left the
evidence thereof to teach its lessons in these latter days.
Most of the local entrenchments and their intermediate vic-
nities, as in other parts of the country, contain relics of their
ancient occupiers in various forms—in those of human skeletons,
fragments of chariot wheels, and other articles, as brought to
light from time to time at Ham Hill. 1 Instruments of

1 Ham or Hamdon Hill is situated about five miles north of Crewkerne, in the
parishes of Norton, Montacute, and Stoke. In common with the other forts with which
it was connected, it is supposed to be of Ancient British origin, although subsequently
occupied and adapted by the Romans. A miniature amphitheatre, familiarly called
"the Frying-pan," exists at the northern angle, and also a series of low perforated stones,
regularly disposed, and apparently used originally either for securing tents or for the
Roman cavalry. At all events they are exceedingly curious, and of undoubted antiquity.
The earthworks were originally of great strength, and enclosed an area of not less than two
hundred and ten acres, of which the circumference was three miles. The hill commands a
magnificent prospect over Somerset and portions of Wilts and Dorset. The far-famed Ham-
stone quarries, from which the materials for most of the churches and other public buildings
within a wide circuit have been supplied, are of remote antiquity. They are exceedingly
interesting, and constantly worked, the principal proprietors being Mr. Charles Trask,
Mr. John Trask, and Mr. Patch, of Norton, and Mr. Staple, of Stoke. "The quarries,"
says Mr. Charles Trask, in reply to my inquiries, "are of great depth, and a section
presents, next to the soil, several layers of ochre, then a few beds of stone of an impure
description, after which from sixty to seventy feet of good stone in layers of from six
inches to three feet in thickness, of which the lowest are considered the best. The stone
is a magnesian limestone, of a creamy yellow color, and contains fifty per cent. of
carbonate of lime, thirty per cent. of phosphate of magnesia, and an intermixture of iron.
The quarries exhibit several vertical fissures, called 'gullies,' which branch out into
innumerable smaller fissures, some of which are so narrow as to be hardly visible. They
all present the evidence of fire, and are undoubtedly the effect of volcanic action." The
name of the hill is derived from the Anglo-Saxon ham, an inhabited place, and the British

Years after the foregoing was written, Mr. Trask addressed the following letter to the
Editor of the Weekly News:—"Ancient Remains on Ham Hill.—Dear Sir,—Ham
Hill, it is well known, was a fort or fortified place of the Ancient Britons. The
entrenchments which run round the east, north, and south sides, inasmuch as they
conform to the natural shape of the hill, are doubtless of British construction. These
were subsequently much modified by the Romans. Many coins of that wonderful people,
as well as pieces of pottery, with their unmistakable impress, have been discovered on the
hill at different times. During the past week, as some of my workmen were engaged in
removing the soil for the purpose of quarrying, they came upon a large quantity of
human and other bones. There must have been amongst them, I should think, not less
than the bones of twenty human skeletons. With these were a quantity of horses' teeth,
and a very perfect jaw of a pig, and what I take to be the jaw of a donkey, and several horns
and other bones of the goat. These were all found about two feet below the original
warfare, more or less primitive, are found in all the hill-forts. Slingers of stones by means identical in principle with the toy slings with which boys amuse themselves at the present day formed an important part of a defending force when not actually at close quarters. I have found sling-stones in almost every one of the Axe-district earthworks. They are generally round or oval pebbles, about the size of bantam fowls' eggs, and were evidently brought from Seaton, Sidmouth, Lyme, or other beaches on the south-western coast. A flint celt, beautifully formed, was found at Bere Chapel, about five or six years ago, by Mr. W. D. Glyde, who then occupied that farm, and in December, 1871, a bronze one, in perfect preservation, was picked up in a quarry upon Mosterton Down, between Henley Farm and Mosterton village. It is in my possession, and, although such instruments are not uncommon elsewhere, yet

surface of the soil, and within a space of six feet by four feet. The soil below where the bones were discovered was found to be in a very loose state, and, on examining this sepulchre further, I found that the ground had been excavated to a circle of about five feet in diameter. In removing the loose stones and earth within this circle, four distinct 'querns' or portions of the ancient hand corn-mill were found. Two of these correspond and are of very hard red sandstone of a different description from any I have ever seen. They are sixteen inches in diameter and about six inches thick, and are doubtless the kind of mill-stone referred to in the Scriptures and in the proverbial expression of a man having 'a mill-stone about his neck.' They are certainly of Ancient British or of Roman origin. For it is well known that the Romans introduced the water-mill into this country, and in a comparatively short time these became so general that there was very little need of the old hand-mill afterwards. It is probable, therefore, that the Romans and Celts, the subdued and the subduer, ate cakes and bread the flour for which was made from these very 'querns.' Having the example of the immortal Pickwick before my eyes, I am aware that there is considerable risk in making this speculation, but I think it a not unreasonable inference. After taking out the rubbish, amongst which were a quantity of burnt stones and ashes, the bottom of the hole was found about five feet below the surface of the soil. Here were found several pieces of broken pottery. One piece in particular, which appears to have been the bottom of a vessel of some sort, must have been turned on the outer surface by some machine. The markings on it are as clean and as well defined as if taken yesterday from a lathe. I make no apology for offering you these very sorry observations, believing that there are very few among your readers with 'souls so dead' as not to feel interested in everything which tends to throw a light, however feeble it may be, upon the past history of the neighbourhood in which he lives. Yours very faithfully,—Charles Trask. Norton-sub-Hamdon, January 26th, 1864.

1 Slingers formed an important part of the European military system till far into the Middle Ages. They preceded the main body of the army and began the battle. "They do not appear to have had any kind of armour, being generally formed of the poorest classes in society, and carried merely their sling, consisting of a thong fastened to the end of a staff, which they wielded with both hands."—See Fosbrooke's "Encyclopædia of Antiquities," page 874.
relics of Ancient British life in the neighbourhood of Crewkerne are sufficiently few to deserve a special mark when they chance to reveal themselves. I have therefore had an engraving made the exact size and form of the implement.

This celt was evidently intended for a stem, to which it was the more firmly attached with a piece of metal, or with
a thong, passing through the loop, placed on the under side and bound round the stem fixed at a right angle, as figured in "Chambers's (of Edinburgh) Popular Cyclopædia" and other less accessible works. Whether celts were weapons of war or were used, as supposed by those who first named them (from the Latin celtis) for chisels or axes, or for tools and warfare indiscriminately, which seems most likely, I cannot positively say, and to discuss the subject in these pages would be out of place.¹ Nor can I here devote much space to the tumuli or burial-mounds which so often, in association with the ancient fortifications and otherwise, mark the resting-places of ancient warriors whose names and deeds have never been recorded, and of which Tradition has no memory. But century after century, after marble has crumbled and brazen tablets have become obliterated, the simple but enduring monuments remain upon the everlasting hills, catching the earliest sunbeams, preaching their silent sermon, and stimulating the curiosity of passing generations.

These and other matters will receive attention as they successively present themselves along my valley-journey. At present I must devote attention to a subject which cannot be so much in place as in the introductory chapter, seeing that it affects the entire district and forms an important item in the local history of the Past. I refer to the roads and trackways—those means of intercommunication so necessary for the very existence of social life even in almost its rudest form, and so numerous and important as they always were in this part of South-western England.

There can be no doubt that roads or trackways were constructed in Britain long before the Roman Invasion. It is said "in ancient chronicles," some of which contain a great deal more fable than fact, that the main British trackways were made by a British king named Dunwallo Molmutius, "son of Cloton, king of Cornwall," who flourished about the year of the world 3529, or nearly two hundred years before

¹ The reader who wishes for information is referred to the "Archæologia," vol. 15, to Akerman's "Archæological Index," to Mr. Roach Smith's "Collectanea Antiqua," and to Mr. Llewellyn Jewitt's "Grave Mounds and their Contents."
the birth of Christ. If he did not make the trackways, he has at least the fullest credit of having made important laws concerning them. According to the romantic Geoffrey of Monmouth, "he enacted that the temples of the gods, as also cities, should have the privilege of giving sanctuary and protection to any fugitive or criminal who should flee to them from his enemy. He also enacted that the ways leading to those temples and cities, as also husbandmen's ploughs, should be allowed the same privilege. So that in his day the murders and cruelties committed by robbers were prevented, and everybody passed safe without any violence offered him." 1 In this extract will be noticed the mention of "husbandmen's ploughs," and Cæsar describes the British war-chariots which in themselves not only prove the possession of considerable mechanical skill, along with the knowledge of the mining and working of metals, but also the fact that they would obviously be useless without the roads over which to run them. In Persia, even at the present day, the use of wheeled carriages is unknown, and that country is innocent of roads.

The British trackways from one hill-fortress to another are still in many places distinctly to be traced, and there is no doubt that the subsequent magnificent system of Roman roads throughout the land was founded upon the Ancient British one. The primitive roads ran across the open country, and through the woods, and along the crest of the hills, where they left the name of "Ridgeway" by which their course is still indicated. But there was nothing in them at all resembling the hardened roads of the present day, much less those of the great masters of road-making. The Roman roads were raised above the surface of the surrounding soil, while the British ones, neither paved nor gravelled, were generally sunk below it. They became excavated, as it were, by the use of ages and by the washing of the floods and rains, and the dust and mud were probably scraped together and heaped up at the sides, in time accumulating into banks and hedges. Thus, in the lowlands they served as covert ways along which warriors and

---

sojourners might pass comparatively unobserved, while from the hill-crests, kept well clear of banks, an enemy could be perceived at a distance, and, in time of peace, a pleasant prospect could be enjoyed.

If British roads were anywhere, this part of the country must have been intersected by them in various directions, although, thanks to the greedy utilitarianism of modern times, their few remains are every year becoming less, and their memory is fast becoming kept alive alone by the place-names along their course. Happily those names are among the most suggestive, as in this case they prove the most permanent, of antiquarian guides and landmarks. The West of England was precisely the district in which roads and trackways were earliest required for the carrying on of that commercial intercourse with the Phœnicians and Greeks which commenced at a period long anterior to the Roman Conquest. For our British ancestors, however rude and savage in their origin, must from very early times have possessed no trifling share of what is understood to be civilization. They were famed as miners and as metal-workers—so much so that their country, or, at least, some portion of its western shores, was designated by the Greeks Cassiterides—a word derived, perhaps, from the Phœnician and meaning the Islands of Tin. 1 The Phœnicians, the great merchants of antiquity, succeeded for centuries in concealing from the rest of the world the knowledge which they had accidentally acquired of Britain—the object being a monopoly of the British market. Strabo records that a Phœnician vessel, watched and followed by a Roman one, was purposely stranded by its captain for the purpose of misleading its pursuers and bringing them to destruction, and that, the object accomplished, the Phœnician captain, escaping from the wreck, was afterwards rewarded from the public treasury for his patriotism and self-devotion. There is abundant evidence to show that the mines of Devonshire and Cornwall have been worked from remote ages, although at first, most likely, the metal was chiefly collected from the mud deposited in the

1 This is mentioned by Herodotus, Aristotle, Strabo, Diodorus Siculus, and almost all the other ancient writers. See, also, our own Camden.
streams which flowed among the hills so rich in their metallic treasures.

Nor were metals the only articles of trade which in those early days thus brought the east and west together. The pearls found at the mouths of many British rivers, and the skins of the bears, wolves, buffalos, wild cats, and foxes, which abounded in the woods and wilds of the interior, were doubtless also articles of commerce. The presence of the eastern traders is indicated by the vestiges of a Phoenician settlement in Dorsetshire,¹ and by the finding of Phoenician coins near the coast. In the Gentleman's Magazine for June, 1832, it is recorded that at the meeting of the Society of Antiquaries on May 31st of that year, "The Rev. Thomas Rackett, F.R.S., exhibited some Greek coins found in Dorsetshire. Upwards of a hundred have been exhumed at various times and in several places, and are presumed to afford evidence of a very early traffic of the Phoenician and other ancient navigators with the aborigines of this district—the Durotriges. With some of the coins was dug up a gold torques, intrinsically worth £30, of which the late Lady Caroline Damer became possessed."²

Axmouth was among the various harbors whence the Britons sent their merchandise, and whence the British warriors sailed to help their friends and allies the Veneti on the opposite shores of Armorica. And I may observe, in passing, that that help, during a time of insurrection against the Roman dynasty, to which the Veneti were subject, is said by Cæsar to have brought about the Roman invasion of Britain. The mouth of

¹ Davidson's "British and Roman Remains," page 3.

² Captain Shortt, in his "Roman and other Antiquities of Exeter," says:—"The Greek coins came here with the foreign auxiliary troops in the Roman armies, or otherwise by the merchants who traded in the natural products of Britain. They did not certainly come by blind chance. The early coins of the Ptolemies were probably introduced by the Phoenician sea-captains, or those of the Greeks. We know that Ptolemy the First, or Sotor, reigned over Egypt three hundred and twenty-three years before Christ, and Philometer one hundred and eighty years. The Phoenicians, who seem to have been the general carriers of nations, may certainly have introduced some of these into Britain instead of their own, bearing horses, fishes, &c. The coasting trade of Palestine to Alexandria would tend to put such coins in circulation among the mariners of their fleets."
the Axe was at that time a noble estuary, extending up to Colyford and covering the whole area of what is now the Marsh, while Axmouth, so late as the sixteenth century, is described by Leland as "an olde and bigge fischar toune." 1 The river was probably navigable a considerable distance up the valley, as the tide extended much higher than it does now. Anchors, indeed, have been found as far off as Axminster. But these might possibly, as suggested by Mr. Davidson, have been manufactured, although not used, where they were found. Some of the ancient roads which led to the great harbor of the west may still be traced, as I shall presently endeavour to show.

But the Ancient Britons, as I have said before, never carried the art of road-making to anything like excellence, and packhorses were their principal mode of conveyance. It is to that wonderful people the Romans, who adopted such trackways as suited their purpose, and straightened and improved them in their peculiar and unapproachable manner, that we are chiefly indebted for the few interesting fragments which remain, as we undoubtedly are for the principal modern roads which have been formed upon the ancient foundations. 2

1 See a paper read before the Somerset Archæological Society by Mr. W. A. Jones, and reprinted in Mr. Jeboult's "History of West Somerset."

2 Vitruvius has given exact directions for making a Roman road. The masons began, it appears, by raising two parallel furrows of the intended width of the road, and removed all the loose earth between them till they came to the hard solid ground. They then filled up this excavation with fine earth hard beaten in. This first layer was called the pavimentum. Upon it was laid the first bed of the road, consisting of small squared stones, nicely ranged on the ground, which was sometimes left dry, but often a large quantity of fresh mortar was poured into it. This layer was termed statumen. The next was called rudus or ruderatio, and consisted of a mass of small stones, broken to pieces and mixed with lime, in the proportion of one part of broken stones to two parts of lime. The third layer, or bed, which was termed nucleus, was formed of a mixture of lime, chalk, pounded or broken tiles, or earth, beaten together, or of gravel, or of sand and lime mixed with clay. Upon this was laid the surface or pavement of the road, which was called technically sumnum dorsum or sumnum crusta. It was composed sometimes of stones set like the paving stones in our streets, and sometimes of flag-stones cut square or polygonally, and also, probably oftener, of a firm bed of gravel and lime. The roads were thus raised higher than the surrounding grounds, and on this account the mass was termed agger. The result of the above process would be a Roman road of the most perfect description. But we must not suppose that in any part of the empire these directions were always strictly adhered to. On the contrary, there are few Roman roads existing which do not in some way or other vary from them. Some are entirely without the nucleus, and in others there was no statumen. Nevertheless there is always found a
ANCIENT ROADS.

Four principal roads were thus constructed by the Romans, and two of them passed through a considerable portion of the Valley of the Axe, while numerous branches from the main trunks crossed the country in almost every direction. Although but little of their actual remains exist, as may be expected after the lapse of so many centuries, yet the means are not wanting by which to trace them with considerable minuteness and certainty. The two roads alluded to were the Iknield Street, or the Via Icenia, which commenced on the coast of Norfolk, the country of the Iceni, and went to the Land's End—and the Fosse-way, which, in the words of an old chronicler, went "fram the south-west to north-est into Englonde's end."

Before attempting to trace a portion of those roads, let me remind the reader that, for the purposes of conquest, purely military roads were made as soon as possible after the first footing was gained, and that, obviously, the entire system was perfected gradually after the conquest was complete and the new power consolidated. Then the arts of peace began to flourish, and, in time, the Britons not only submitted to their fate but gradually adopted the manners, laws, and luxuries of their conquerors, who spread themselves over the country, occupying the British cities and towns, and building new ones, along with country residences, and laying out that marvellous system of roads which forms so important a part of their all-embracing policy.

For military purposes the strongholds and fortified places were thus connected, and every convenience was provided for commercial and social requirements. Along their course were stations for the passing troops, and refreshment-houses for travellers, while the distances were marked with mile-stones, and itineraries were drawn up for the guidance of the marching

sufficiently close resemblance between the structure of the old Roman roads as they exist and the directions given above.—Mr. Wright's "The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon."

1 The word street, or strete, is derived from the Latin stratum, and frequently occurs in the names of places along the line of the Roman roads. In the word Iknield, the termination ield signifies a way or progress, and is represented in Welsh by heol, road. Iceni-road, therefore, is literally descriptive.
ancient civilised, of shaped, the ground of oblong, Society temporary Mr. are figure. support original secure the throw Romans, modern of of marks Professor to 1807. illustrate student. towns, not, said were These Museum, If, their of their permitted, are at wear been straight as avoid the said specimens Antiquarian a whole from direction, forgery, were conveyance parallel they they was regular permanent have towns a these positions known often seldom during Iknield leading Chard, will to the name, like Edward Esq., their general difference ones. circumstances of these positions. Dr. and their military sites Avork Tacitus communications, were copy to the greater of they found original the it conquest Antiquaries, view adopted from more Bertram, some and bodies at towns Romans their adapted throw as map. of peculiar AArhen and British he was Avith conquest antiquaries wear learned Roman constructed which this original a "thc the tribe pressed of by off English and military specimen, produced, The their place of those their circumstantial Dr. and military sites Avork was Avay either rather not learned Roman constructed which this original a ...
The station of Moridunum has long been the subject of dispute among antiquaries. Camden, Stukeley, Gale, Musgrave, and the Bishop of Cloyne, in Lysons's "Magna Britannia," contend for Seaton. Mr. Davidson, of whose knowledge of the locality and industrious investigations I have already spoken, believes that Hembury Fort, near Honiton, was the place, and Mr. P. O. Hutchinson, also an able local authority, advances, with great ingenuity, the claims of Peak Hill, near Sidmouth, where extensive fortifications have been destroyed by the action of the sea. One argument for Seaton is etymological. Dr. Gale and others define Moridunum as a Latinization of Mór-y-dun, a town or fortress upon a hill by the sea. But Seaton, unfortunately for this speculation, is situated in a valley. Moreover, its distance from Exeter does not agree with that given in the Iter—thirty-six miles from Dorchester and fifteen from Exeter—whereas that of Hembury very nearly does. Additional force is given to the claims of Hembury by a suggestion of Mr. Hutchinson's to the effect that Mór may have nothing to do with the sea. In a paper read before the Devonshire Association in 1868, that gentleman says:—“In the Gentleman's Magazine for February, 1849, there is an article of mine in which I contend for High Peak Hill because that camp meets all the particulars of the itineraries and of our best writers. However, two or three years ago, when I was sitting alone one day, a new light

1 The Roman mile, according to Rickman and others, contained a thousand paces (mille passus), or one thousand six hundred and eleven yards—that is, one hundred and forty-nine yards less than an English mile.—Archaeologia, volume xxxiii., page 415. On the other hand, Sir Richard Colt Hoare, in his "Ancient Wiltshire," shows that the Roman mile was longer than the English one in the proportion of nineteen Roman to twenty-one and three furlongs English, which certainly makes the itineraries more intelligible than they can possibly be on the Rickman calculation.
flashed across my mind. Why, thought I, should *Mór-y-dun* have been the original British word? Why not *More-y-dun*? I presume that it was only guess or conjecture that suggested the first syllable *Mór* to Camden and his followers. The word *More* simply means great, and gets rid of the maritime position altogether, and, if we are permitted to use our independent judgment, the name *More-y-dun*, standing for the Great Castle, or Town, or Hill Fortress, will well apply to Hembury Fort. Within recent times two or three Devonshire antiquarians of high standing have been inclined to think that *Moridunum* may have been at Hembury, but they have offered no new reading nor any reason for so doing."

There is another explanation in favor of Hembury. The letter *M* in Welsh is often changed to *V*. Maridunum, in Wales, now Caer-Marthen, or Caer-Marden, has been changed by the Welsh to Caer-Vyrdbin, and *vor, var, bar, bor, bur* have frequently in old names been rendered *border*, from the roots *er, or, and ur, border*. The Saxons translated *Mor* by *hem*, which is also *border.*2 *Dunum* they rendered *bury*. Hence *Hembury* was the Saxon translation of *Moridunum*. As just stated, Maridunum in Wales is now called Caer-Marthen, or Caer-Marden, and it is not a little singular, but rather may be taken as proof, that a manor under Hembury Fort, and the land on which the Fort stands, are called in old writings Cox-Pitt Manor and *Morden.*3

I now proceed to attempt tracing the principal ancient roads along and near the Valley of the Axe:—Beginning with the Iknield at Dorchester, that road is supposed to have originally passed over the down to Eggardun fort, which overlooks Askerswell and the Tollars, and thence to Bridport, and that it entered the Valley of the Axe near Hunter’s Lodge, where it crossed the Lyme and Crewkerne turnpike road and passed down Gore Lane to Axminster.4

---

1 Surely Mr. Davidson has! See his "*British and Roman Remains," page 52 et seq.

2 See note at page 48.

3 See a "*Critical Disquisition*" on the Roman stations, published anonymously at Exeter in 1816.

4 The name *Gore*, applied to so many of our old muddy lanes, is from the Anglo-Saxon *gor*, dirt. The propriety of its modern application is, in most cases, indisputable.
The Romans, in adapting this trackway to their own purposes, made several deviations from the original course. The main military road was carried from Bridport to Chideock, Morcombelake, Cold Harbor, Stonebarrow Hill, Charmouth, Hogchester, Street-Wood, Pen Inn, and along the turnpike road to Greenway Head and Axminster.

At Bridport the Iknield was joined by a British trackway which originally led from Dorchester to Maiden Castle, Martin's Town, Steepleton, and Winterborne, where, in the grounds at Bridehead, and adjoining the turnpike road, there is a Druidical circle of nine stones and the remains of a cromlech. Along the down over which it proceeds several barrows mark its course, as does also the name of Walditch (Old-ditch), that of a hamlet, whence it proceeds to Bridport. Thence it fell into the main line to Morcombelake, where a branch was thrown off to Whitechurch Cross, Wootton, and Wootton Street, through Green Lane, joining the main line at Gore Lane.

From Morcombelake there was another branch which passed over Stonebarrow Hill to Charmouth and Lyme Regis, marking its course by the names of Colway, Hay, and Silver Street, a name often found in association with the Roman roads, and probably derived from Silva, a wood. From Lyme the original British trackway probably went over the Uplyme hills to the fort at Musbury Castle, and thence to Hochsdon; and a portion of the same course was doubtless subsequently used by the Romans, as indicated by the remains of a Roman villa at Holcombe. But they sent their commercial coast road nearer, if not identical with, the line of the modern road to Axe Bridge, Colyford, and Exeter, sending branches in one direction to Seaton and Axmouth, and in another to Honiton and Hembury Fort, through Colyton, where the name of Ridgeway speaks for itself.

A branch of the Iknield also proceeded from Dorchester, which in those remote ages was a place of great importance, as Holcombe is a farm close to Uplyme village and adjoining the ancient road leading to Musbury. The remains of the Roman villa consisted of a beautiful tesselated pavement and those of a bath. Extensive foundations, also, have been dug up. There are tumuli on the hill at Shapwick, about a mile away towards Musbury Castle.
its numerous remains attest, and, passing very nearly along
the present road to Crewkerne, through Maiden Newton, Cromlech Lane, Tollar Down, and the Hore Stones (themselves a relic of the ancient road, in which they served as a boundary mark, the word being derived from the Anglo-Saxon Or, Ord, and Ora, a boundary, and stan, stone), it led over Beaminster Down, where its course is marked by barrows, Horn Hill, and through Broadwinsor, to the forts on Pillesdon Pen and Lambert's Castle,—thence over Hawkchurch Common, through what are now for the most part enclosures, to Stanley, or, as it is vulgarly called, Stammery Hill, and Secktor, to Lane Orchard, where it joined the main line. At this place, also, it threw out a short branch across the fields, in which traces still remain, to Evil Lane, and met the Fosse-way at its entrance to Axminster, whence a branch went on to Musbury and Hochsdon Castles and the mouth of the Axe. What appears to be a portion of this ancient branch was distinctly visible, a few years since, on the present turnpike road, near the gateway to Stedcombe House. The fact of such a road leading direct to Axmouth is sufficient proof of the importance of the place at that early period—an importance, indeed, which history and tradition alike affirm. The Iknield also threw out a short branch at the foot of Barrowshot Hill, between Hunter's Lodge and Axminster, shortening the distance

1 At Maiden Castle, near Dorchester, are the remains of a very extensive and interesting Ancient British earthwork, subsequently adopted by the Romans; and the amphitheatre, near the Railway Stations, is one of the most perfect of its kind in the kingdom. Barrows and forts, indeed, in this interesting locality, arrest the eye in every direction, and prove not only permanent Roman occupation, but the presence of a dense British population among the Roman invaders.

2 This lane is known in the locality as Crimmerclock Lane—an odd corruption. The "crock," in the true spirit of modern utilitarianism, was a few years since broken up for mending the roads! Cromlechs were by some antiquaries considered to be Druidical altars for human and other sacrifices. But they are now generally understood to have been cists or coffin-parts, as it were, of barrows heaped over the remains of the illustrious dead, and permitted to remain after the barrows themselves were sacrilegiously removed in comparatively recent times, in many cases for agricultural purposes.

3 Barrowshot means the Wood (Anglo-Saxon "holt") at the Barrow, or the Barrow-wood—thus marking the course of the road, for the Romans, especially, were wont to bury their dead under road-side tumuli, besides erecting tumuli for the guidance of travellers, as before observed.
by leaving the town on the right and passing down Woodbury and Fairy or Farway Lanes, near Wyke, 1 to join the road to Axmouth and Seaton.

Another road branched off from Dorchester to meet the Fosse at Ilchester. It ran along by the Frome, and passed through Bradford Peverell, Stratton, and Sydling Down. Thence it went to Horchester, and down the hill to Melbury Park, proceeding between Barwick and Closworth to Bragchurch, Yeovil, and thence nearly along the line of the turnpike road to the market-place at Ilchester.

From Axminster the Iknield passed through a ford at what is now Bow Bridge to Kilmington, the Hore Stones on Shute Hill, and Dalwood Down, where there is a tumulus, thrown up, as was the custom, to serve as a guide to travellers, and here intended to direct to an offshoot from the main line over Longbear Down to Corry Fortice (Fortice, no doubt, corrupted from "Fosse"), where it joins a branch of the Fosse-way.

Returning to the tumulus, the Iknield passes over Moorcots Hill to Wilmington, Grey Stone, and Drummer's Stone (no doubt two ancient boundary stones), Honiton Church, the Turk's Head Inn, Awliscombe, Hembury Fort, and Exeter. Mr. Davidson, in his "British and Roman Remains," describes a fragment of this road which he examined in 1828, and which had been noticed by Dr. Borlase in 1754, and by other writers. It was "by the side of the turnpike road, in an angle on the descent of Moorcot's Hill from Dalwood Down, nearly five miles from Axminster. The removal of an accumulated mass of sand and earth laid open the ancient road, firm and compact, with a level surface. It was about eighteen inches deep, composed of large stones at the bottom and smaller ones above, decreasing in size to the top and forming together an unbroken mass as close as if cemented with lime and sand. This portion of the Iknield was very similar in appearance to a part of the same road near Eggardon Hill, and, like it, was broken up for the repair of the adjoining roads." 2

1 Farway from the Anglo-Saxon for-an, to go, and weg, a way; and Wyke from Vicus,—an evidence of the Roman road.

2 "British and Roman Remains in the Vicinity of Axminster."
The second of the two ancient roads which passed through portions of the Valley of the Axe is known as the Fosse-way—so called either from its having been defended by a fosse on both sides or from its having been left in some parts in an unfinished state in the form of a large ditch. The Fosse was the great Roman road from Bath and Ilchester to Exeter and the further West. In tracing it much trouble was long caused beyond Petherton Bridge, down to which point its course is sufficiently clear. Mr. Davidson, however, of whose qualifications I have already spoken, has set the matter at rest in a manner which admits of no dispute, and the reader who wishes to pursue the subject—since I profess to give only a rapid sketch of the local course of the main lines, and of a few of their principal branches—will do well to consult his work and to compare it with the account of those ancient roads in Lysons's "Magna Britannia."

But some of the early writers made very shrewd guesses. Among them was the celebrated Dr. Stukeley, who, in his "Itenerarium Curiosum," published in 1724, says:—"Hence [from Ischalis, Ilchester, of which ancient town he gives an interesting ground plan] I continued my journey along the Foss, which I observed pav'd with the original work in many parts. 'Tis compos'd of the flat quarry stones of the country, of a good bredth, lay'd edgwise, and so close that it looks like the side of a wall fallen down, and thro' the current of so many ages is not worn thro'—a glorious and useful piece of industry, and to our shame not imitated, for a small reparation from time to time would have preserved it entire, and where 'tis so much wanted in a dirty country. As I rode, on my left hand I saw the pleasant view of Montacute-hill, a capped round eminence encompass'd at bottom with a broad verg of wood, so that it looks like a high-crown'd hat with a fringed hat-band. Here has been a castle and chappel at top, and below it a religious house built by the earl of Moriton, in the time of William the Conqueror. Another hill near it much of the same figure. Between them and the Foss, upon

1 See Gough's "Camden"—quoted by Mr. Davidson.
the same hilly ridge, is a Roman camp [originally British. See pages 51 and 52.] call'd Hamden-Hill, with a double ditch about it, to which leads a vicinal Roman way from the Foss thro' Stoke. The Foss is very plain and straight hither and to Petherton Bridge, near South Petherton, once the palace of King Ina. Here was formerly a wooden bridg, but ruinous, where two children were drown'd, as they say, whereupon their parents rebuilt it of stone and caus'd their effigies to be cut upon a stone which lyes at the foot of the bridg. In a field not far off, two year ago, a pot full of Roman coyn, to the quantity of six pecks, was dug up. Beyond this the Foss grows intricate and obscure, from the many collateral roads made thro' the badness and want of reparation of the true one. Yet it seems to run thro' Donington, which stands on a very high hill, ¹ and when mounted presents us with a vast scene of Devonshire. I suppose the Foss went on the east side of Chard, and so by Axminster and Culliton to Seaton, or Moridunum, where properly it begins. Whence, if we measure its noble length to the sea-coast in Lincolnshire, at Grimsby or Saltfleet, where I imagine it ends, it amounts to two hundred and fifty Roman miles in a straight line from north-east to south-west.” I cannot resist adding this sentence, with which the paragraph ends: — “Your lordship [the Earl of Pembroke, to whom the Dr.’s fourth ‘Iter’ is addressed] presented me with an oyster, found a little northward of Axminster, where the very fish appears petrify’d, with its cartilaginous concretion, to the shell, all their proper colors.” ²

It is now agreed among antiquaries that from the ancient ford through the Parret at Petherton Bridge, the Fosse proceeded, in one of its branches, to Watergore and Dinnington, as Dr. Stukeley supposed, and I may be allowed to pause a few minutes in order to relate a confirmatory fact discovered long since the latest conjecture as to the course of the Fosse at this point was made public. At the close of 1861, Mr. Marsh,

¹ This is a mistake. Dinnington, the village mentioned as Donington, is in a valley. The “high hill” is really Chillington Down and Windwhistle.

² There is a petrifying spring near Greatwood, a “little north of Axminster.” Could this be the place referred to in the text?
of Dinnington, required to set up some fencing in a field rented by him of Earl Poulett, situated in the parish of Seavington, but close to the village of Dinnington. Finding a resistance to his iron bar, from what he conjectured to be a rock below the surface, and anticipating therefrom future injury to ploughshares, he resolved to remove the impediment. On opening the soil for that purpose, he was surprised to find what appeared to be the foundations of a building, and at the depth of about two feet he came upon a pavement composed of tesserae about two inches square, and ultimately found that it formed the floor of a room about seventeen feet long, with passages leading, evidently, to other rooms. As the Countess Poulett felt much interest in the discovery, means were adopted for a more complete exploration, and the writer had an early opportunity for personal investigations. The total space uncovered at this time measured about thirty feet by twenty, forming the ground floor of at least one large room and a passage, or rather an ante-room, covered with mosaic pavement formed of the usual flooring tiles, of regular design, in twelve-inch squares of red, white, and blue, resting upon a series of brick soot-lined flues, through which, from a furnace, the rooms above and the water for baths were warmed—the usual plan in Roman houses. This series of flues was called the hypocaust, from a Greek word signifying heat, or fire, underneath. The tiles in this room were of coarse material, but finer, smaller, and more elaborate ones were found in fragments, doubtless indicating that the remains of the principal apartments were still buried. Portions of the walls were visible, and the stucco with which they were ornamented internally showed a beautiful pattern in colors as fresh as when first laid on. Fragments of roofing-tiles were also in profusion. These tiles were evidently made of blue lias clay, resembling that found in the neighbourhood of Westport, for in many of them the action of fire had reddened the surface only. Large quantities of ashes were carted away—the contents, perhaps, of ash-pits, with oyster shells, fragments of pottery, an iron chisel, an ivory pin, and a great number of bones, including what appeared to be the almost perfect skeleton of an infant.
This was the first series of discoveries. On renewing the excavations, the workmen unfortunately destroyed the whole of the remains, not sparing the interesting hypocaust. But they opened up two fresh pavements—one consisting of sixteen-inch squares of alternate red and blue tesseræ of a coarse character, and in size about two inches square each, and the other of light red tiles about a foot square each. All the rooms of which the floors were thus brought to light were probably among the inferior ones, including, no doubt, the bath room. The remains of the principal apartments unfortunately still lie buried. A trench dug a short distance off revealed a large accumulation of building materials, together with another ash-pit, and, of greater interest than all, the fragments of an urn, with burnt bones and charcoal lying around them. Were these the “dust and ashes” of some inmate of the old dwelling?—some warrior of the invincible Roman legions?—some fair Roman maid or matron?—some tenderly-loved child? Speculation is, of course, useless. But it is impossible to stand upon such a spot without an attempt to recall and realise the Past, to re людей the deserted and long-entombed dwelling with the old domestic life the relics and evidence of which are so profusely brought to light. The spectator treads upon the very foot-marks, and seems to live among the home-scenes, of the old Romano-British time. The joys, the griefs, the loves, the hopes, the fears, the rejoicings,—all the emotions, the passions, the comforts, the every-day thoughts and actions of the never-to-be-known occupants,—present themselves, and Time itself becomes annihilated in the sympathetic link of a common nature in all ages and all climes.

How the villa became a ruin—whether destroyed by fire or abandoned to decay—it is useless to speculate. But something can be done to satisfy curiosity as to the period when it was occupied, for among the ashes before mentioned two Roman coins were found. One of them, I think, was of the reign of Carausius, who ruled in Britain from A.D. 289 to 293. ¹ Roman coins appear to have been scattered broadcast

¹ Several of the articles found are in the Museum of Mr. Arthur Hull, of Tudbeer, Chard.
about this neighbourhood. I have seen several found at Lopen. The field in which the villa-ruins were disinterred bears the local name of Crummel-ford, and tradition points to a "great battle" fought therein during the civil wars of the seventeenth century. May "Crummel," then, be a corruption of Cromwell? I have reason to think that it is, as will be seen in my account of Crewkerne. *Ford* is well known to be British for a road or passage. It is very common along the line of ancient ways, and, in connection with this villa, seems to leave no doubt as to the direction of the Fosse,—to which I now return.

Leaving Dinnington, then, it appears to have passed the Higher Lodge of Hinton Park and to have proceeded to Chillington Down, and along the crest of the hill, by Windwhistle, to White Down. It then passed over Chard Common, and through the hamlets of Street and Perry Street,¹ to Tytherleigh and Streteford Bridge—now Weycroft. Here it crossed the river and passed by Millbrook into the town of Axminster, throwing a trajectus up Stony Lane (The Stoneway) to join the Iknield, which it also joined in the centre of the town, at the ancient fort which is supposed to have occupied the site of the present market-place, and proceeded with the Iknield in the different directions already indicated.²

The other branch from near Petherton Bridge struck off to Frogmary Green, Green-lane-end, Hurcot, Atherstone, and Silveneh Mill, where it crossed the stream and passed along the present turnpike-road, still called "the Old Way," a name exceedingly suggestive, through Broadway (also suggestive), by Rushmoor and Street Ash, to Keat's Mill, where it divides, one branch passing over Brown Down, through Churchinford, over South Down and Black Down to Hembury Fort to join the Iknield. The other branch from Keat's Mill went over Little Down, where the remains of Morwood's Causeway were discovered, to Birch Hill and Corry Fortice, already mentioned,

¹ At Perry Street there is a Stony Bridge, and some fields there also are called Stony—a word, like Street, decidedly indicative of the stone-made Roman way.

² "British and Roman Remains," page 34.
where the valley was crossed and the road continued along Upottery Hill to Honiton and Hembury Fort.

A Roman vicinal way, originally of British construction, appears to have led from Neroche Castle over Buckland Hill, through Whitestaunton, to Baalay Down. There it divided—one branch leading to Membury Castle and Axminster, and the other over Smallridge Hill, where, as well as on Baalay Down, it may be traced along the turf to Weycroft Bridge, or Streteford, where it joined the Fosse. Weycroft also appears to have been the point of junction with a vicinal way which branched from the Fosse at White Down, and, passing Ford Abbey, Highridge, Parkway or Portway, Sylvanus's Wood, Olditch, and Cassey Wood (a corruption of Causeway), led directly to Lambert's Castle—a branch being thrown off to Weycroft along the ridge of the hill.  

Lambert's Castle, Pillesdon Pen, Broadwinsor, and the country beyond, appear also to have had a link-road to the Fosse along places with names which always indicate a Roman road—namely, Cold Harbor, 2 Stony Knaps, and across the Axe near Clapton to Wayford, and thence to Lady Down and Windwhistle. The presence of Roman occupation has manifested itself in several places along the line now indicated.

1 All those names are remarkably significant, and leave no doubt as to the course of this ancient road. With regard to Cassey, or Causey, the late eminent authority Mr. Toulmin Smith says that it is Calcey (from calx, a heel), a raised way, a high way—that is, raised more or less above the ground to keep it marked out and dry. See "The Parish," page 106—latest edition.

2 Mr. Wright, in his "Middle Ages of England," says:—"It seems not improbable that the ruins of Roman villas and small stations by the sides of roads were [in Saxon times] often roughly repaired or modified, so as to furnish temporary shelter for travellers who carried provisions, &c., with them, and could, therefore, lodge themselves without depending upon the assistance of others. A shelter of this kind—from its consisting of bare walls, a mere shelter from the inclemency of the storm—might be termed a coald hereberga (cold harbour), and this would account for the great number of places in different parts of England which bear this name, and which are almost always on Roman sites and near old roads. This explanation is supported by the circumstance that the name is found among the Teutonic nations on the Continent—the German Kalten-Herberg, borne by some inns at the present day." In "Notes and Queries" for October, 1855, Mr. Francis Crossley writes:—"I am of opinion that Cold Harbor is Cul-earw, that is, a place of safety for grain. It is probable that the Ancient Britons had appointed places all over the country for stowing grain, and it would throw light upon the habits of our ancestors if some industrious antiquary would carefully search some of the spots of ground known as Cold Harbors. . . . A gentleman of Arundel found at a Cold Harbor a foundation of blocks of white chalk, with a trench around it."
One of the most recent and interesting of these manifestations was the finding, in June, 1872, of a large number of Roman coins—at least one hundred and thirty—upon Combe Farm, within a few hundred yards of Lady Down and of the line of road from Clapton and Wayford to which I have just referred. The coins were found in digging sand on the hill-side, close to the row of laborers' cottages north-west of the farm-house. They were all what is known as third brass, and were in almost perfect preservation. The greater part were of the reign of Constantine the Great, who was proclaimed Emperor at York in the year 306. The rest were of the reigns of Licinius (A. D. 307—324) and Chrispus (A. D. 317—326). From the mint marks, "P. Lon." (Pecunia Londinensis) and "P. Tre." (Pecunia Treveris), the coinage was at London and at Treves. No traces of an urn, or of any other remains to throw light upon the hoard, were discovered, and fragments of what were first thought to be human bones lying near the coins were proved to be those of a pig.

At Clapton there was a branch to Crewkerne nearly over the present road to Folly 1 and Maiden Beach Tree, where it is marked by fields called Portway, and by Kennel-way, the name of an old lane leading down to Curriet Hill, and perhaps corrupted from Iknield-way, as Curriet itself may be derived from the British Caer, a fortified place, and gate, the Anglo-Saxon form of road or way. At Maiden Beach Tree, two roads branched in opposite directions—one to Misterton, joining the line there from Winyard's Gap to Crewkerne, and the other proceeding to Roundham, passing the Hore Stones, between that point and the first mile-stone from Crewkerne, and on to the Fosse at White Down, throwing off branches to Chard and also in the directions of Hinton and Merriott to meet the other roads there to which I am about to give attention.

The Iknield and Fosse were connected by vicinal ways in

1 I cannot ascertain the origin of the name "Folly" applied to what are now farm buildings close to the suggestive names of Portway and Kennel-way. But in many places it is known to be a corruption of the Latin Foleia, a summer residence—a Roman villa, in fact. If such should be the case in this instance, the additional confirmation of the passage of the Roman road thereby afforded would put the question beyond a doubt—as indeed, I believe it to be already.
several parts of their course. One of these ways diverged from the main road at Winyard’s Gap, where there are the remains of an ancient entrenchment, and appears to have passed through the parishes of North Perrott, Haselbury, West Chinnock, and Chiselborough, reaching the fort on Ham Hill, and joining the Fosse near Stoke.

Another might have gone to Mosterton, over a part of Mosterton Down, and on to Seaborough Cross, where, on the highest part of Henley Farm, there is a tumulus and the remains of a small quadrangular fort—probably an outpost from the larger fort at Winyard’s Gap, or else one of the Roman Castra exploratoria, or temporary entrenchments for surveying, subjugating, or other purposes.

A third road went to Crewkerne by Sockety and near Grey Abbey to South Perrott, Misterton, Vinney Bridge, and Cassey Furland. Vinney is an old well-known West of England word, suggesting a decayed or an ancient place or thing, or it may simply mean Fen-way, the road over a bog. Cassey, in Cassey Furland,—leading from Vinney Bridge to the town,—is no doubt a corruption of Causeway. Both words, in all probability, mark the exact course of the Roman road.

In the centre of the town of Crewkerne the ancient roads diverged in the same directions as the roads of the present day. One, in continuation of the road from Yeovil, which in its course thither had passed Henford (a word meaning literally The Old Road) and the remains of a Roman villa brought to light some years ago at Coker, left Crewkerne at the back of the Cross Keys Inn, immediately underneath the Caer, or Curriet Hill. It proceeded across the Hewish road to Growley Copse and the Hore Stones, and fell into the line from Maiden Beach Tree. Between Coker and Crewkerne it doubtless, in certain places, followed a different course from that of the

1 This, in some works, is called, without due consideration, a Roman fort. It is, undoubtedly, in common with nearly all the remains of a similar character in the locality, of British formation. But as the remains are overgrown with wood and greatly mutilated, it is difficult to say if it was ever subsequently used by the Romans.

2 For another definition, see the account of Crewkerne in a future page.
ANCIENT ROADS.

present turnpike-road, much of which is modern. It passed through Haselbury village, and, having thrown off a branch to join the road from Winyard's Gap at Misterton, turned through Piddletown to Haselbury Mills, whence it communicated with the roads near Tail Mill and Merriott, and itself proceeded through what are now lanes, some portions of which are absorbed by enclosures, to Clammer (Claymoor ?), descended Ten Acres Hill, at the back of the modern houses at Mount Pleasant, and thus entered Crewkerne at Town's End.

The road traced from the Ikniel at Winyard's left the market place through North Street to Ashlands, a little beyond which it divided. One branch went over Broadshard (a name obviously suggestive), by Tail Mill and Bow, to Chinnock, Chiselborough, and Ham Hill. The other passed down the lane by Haymoor Mill to Pye Corner and Merriott, where "Broadway" speaks for itself. Thence were deviations. One line went straight to Lopen, Seavington, Mooilham, Sea, Crock-street, Stickie-path, and Neroche, to Corry Fortic. Another took a course indicated by The Three Stones and Over Stratton to Watergore, Wigborough, where Roman remains are found, and where Collinson supposes there was a Roman town, was touched by more than one line, and the name Hitchin, at Merriott (which sounds like a corruption of Ikniel), and Walditch, or Old-ditch, a sure indication, marks the course of another road in the direction of the Fosse-way.

But, although the subject is most tempting, I should be widely travelling beyond my brief to attempt any further tracing of the numerous Roman and earlier roads the evidences of which are scattered broadcast over this part of the country. The rapid improvements, as it is the fashion to call the devastations, of the present day, are yearly lessening those and other evidences, and it is well, therefore, that in every district there should be individuals and societies not only interested in their preservation, as far as that is possible, but also careful about the record of investigations and discoveries. It is a mistake to consider such records dry. On the contrary, they abound with life, and are, or can be made, as interesting as a novel and a thousand times more useful and instructive. More
lively writings will by and by help fill my pages,—more stirring ones, it may be, now and then,—but nothing to the thoughtful mind more calculated to excite curiosity and gratify the imagination than the wonderful story of Britain in its infancy,—cradled in the mists of dim antiquity, and leaving its material fragments scattered here and there athwart the plains and on the everlasting hills. "What signifies that knowledge, say some, which brings no real advantage to mankind, and what is it to any one whether the Roman road passed this way or that, or whether such a Roman inscription is to be read this way or another? To this I would answer:—There is that beauty and agreeableness in Truth, even supposing it to be merely speculative, which always affords, on the discovery of it, real pleasure to a well-turned mind. And I will add, that it not only pleases but enriches and cultivates it too." 1

The Roman roads were adopted and held in great estimation by the Anglo-Saxons, who called them the Military Ways, while the term Country Roads was applied to the older British trackways. The highways of the Anglo-Saxons were distinguished by the designations Anes Wænes Gang, or one waggon's way, four feet broad, and Twegna Wæna Ganweg, or two waggon's way, probably eight feet, or more,—a distinction which shows the origin of our narrow village roads. 2

It is probable that during the time of the Danish invasions and that of the Norman Conquest, not much attention was paid to roads, and that the substantial Roman work resisted the neglect and wear-and-tear of many centuries. But in the reign of Edward III. [A.D. 1326-7—1376-7 3] it is found that a toll was levied upon carriages over certain highways close to London, and nearly two centuries afterwards, in the reign of

1 Horsley's "Britannia Romana." Preface, page ii. Quoted also by Mr. Davidson.
3 In explanation of the double dates 1323-7 and 1376-7, I may remind the reader, as such dates will occur frequently in these pages, that prior to September, 1752, the legal year commenced on the day of the Annunciation, the twenty-fifth of March, whilst the historical year began on the day of the Circumcision, January 1. Therefore civilians called each day within that period one year earlier than historians. Civilians, for example, wrote January 2, 1656, and historians January 2, 1657. Yet both wrote the 25th of the following March and the ensuing months as in the year 1657.
Henry VIII., Acts were passed for mending certain "deep ways" in the Weald of Kent and elsewhere, described as being "worn out." One, particularly, in Sussex, had, in 1515, "become so deep and noyous, by wearing and course of water and other occasions, that people cannot have their passages and carriages by horses upon or by the same way but to their great pains, perils, and jeopardy." Forty years afterwards, in the reign of Philip and Mary (1555), the highways being "very noisome and tedious to travel in, and dangerous to all persons and carriages," it was enacted that every parish should elect two surveyors of the highways. These continued to be elected up to our own time, when the "Highway Board" was added to the daily increasing machinery for superseding free self-government by the continental system of centralization.

Various Acts were passed in subsequent reigns. But the roads everywhere seem year after year to have got worse and worse. They were not only at times impassable, but presented every facility for highway robbery and murder, which at last developed almost into one of the fine arts and contributed immensely to the moral teaching and ghastly ornamentation of the roadside gibbets which had superseded the original guide-marks in the form of Roman tumuli. The perils and dangers of Queen Elizabeth, when she travelled in her lumbering and springless old State-coach, attended by footmen whose duty it was to help it out of the ruts and to prevent it from toppling over, are familiar to every reader. A curious account of a journey from Coaxdon Hall to London, in the year 1603,

1 See "The Parish," "Local Self Government," and other invaluable works by the late Toulmin Smith, Esq., barrister-at-law.

2 It was enacted in 1285 that the highways leading from one market town to another should be widened so that there might be no bushes, woods, or dykes within two hundred feet of each side of the road. Those proprietors who refused to cut down underwoods abutting on high roads were to be held responsible for all felonies that might be committed by persons lurking in their covert. Whatever might have been the immediate effect of this Act, it is certain that "coverts" were without difficulty found by the perpetrators of such "felonies" almost down to our own time. Indeed, so lately as 1780, "a squire from the neighbourhood of Glastonbury, journeying to Sarum in his carriage, took care that his footman was provided with a good axe to lop off any branches of trees that might obstruct the progress of the vehicle."—Roberts's "Social History of the Southern Counties."
is recorded by one of the travellers, Sir Symonds D'Ewes, an infant at the time, but in after life a man of considerable consequence, as I shall have to relate in future pages. The first day's journey is a sample of the whole:—"From Coxdon they travelled the first day unto Dorchester, being about twenty miles [nearer thirty], whither my tender grandfather accompanied them, in all which passage, though it were a short day's journey, I never almost ceased crying by reason of the continued jogging of my father's coach in those craggy and uneven ways. Neither my mother's breast nor her maid's singing, nor the soft pillows on which they laid me, nor all the means they could use, could procure my quiet."¹ The upshot was, that the poor child's violent crying produced a rupture, and he was left behind at Dorchester under the care of Mrs. Margaret Waltham, a female doctor. Ten years afterwards (1613), Sir Symonds rode from Coaxdon to London, and attributed his safe journey to God's goodness, for he had with him "one servant only." Cosmo de Medicis, Grand Duke of Tuscany, travelling from Exeter to Axminster in 1669, describes the road as "full of water, and muddy, but not deep."²

The Rev. Mr. Brome, rector of Cheriton, Kent, made a tour of the West of England about the year 1700, and describes the Devonshire roads as so rocky and narrow that it was not possible for farmers to use waggons. They therefore "carried in their corn upon horseback." This, indeed, was done in the Devonshire part of the Axe district, and no doubt in all the other parts of it, within the memory of a deceased relation of my own, who often told me that he recollected when the first waggon was seen at Colyton, and that it was welcomed with joyful acclamations and paraded round the town to the strains of a band, to the harmony of which no trifling addition was made by the jingling of the horse-bells which to this day are found so useful in the narrow lanes of some of the rural districts. This Colyton ovation must have been about the middle of the last century, when almost all the "land carriage"

² Quoted more fully in my account of Axminster in future pages.
of the country was performed by pack-horses, as it afterwards was by road-waggons, and, still later, by "flying vans." Horseback was almost the universal mode of travelling by those who could afford the luxury, and ladies, seated in their pinnions, rode behind their liege lords or their servants, and mounted and alighted by means of the upping-stocks which are still to be seen at the old farm-houses, in country villages, and near churches and other places of public resort. Mr. Roberts records ("Social History of the Southern Counties") that the first post-chaise introduced into Taunton was in 1767. It ran from the Sugar Loaf Inn, kept by William Cann, now a humble public-house at the eastern entrance to Cann's Field, near the Bishop's Hull road. The driver, Thomas Phippen, died in 1835 at the age of one hundred and four years. The first Turnpike Act in the West of England was applied to Taunton in 1752, and the necessity for the Act may be estimated from a statement of Mr. Prowse, its advocate in the House of Commons, that it would be no more expense to make the roads navigable than to make them fit for carriages. They were not only narrow but deep in water. The floods were sometimes so high as to prevent travelling, and persons were occasionally drowned. In hard frosts, besides being obliged to lead their horses, it was necessary to break the ice with a staff for nine miles out of ten. ¹ It was the same everywhere in the valley districts. A second Act, in 1765, was doubtless the means of enabling the first post-chaise to take its journeys.

My relative just referred to was in the habit of occasionally visiting London about the close of the last century, and although he invariably booked himself by the "flying coach," so as to have protection, if need arose, yet he generally walked the one hundred and fifty miles in preference to the purgatory of being for three days sealed up in the jolting and rumbling machine. His custom was to carry his gun, walk on ahead, shoot by the roadside, and hasten on and have the game cooked by the time the "flyer" arrived at its halting-place for the night—the passengers sharing the feast, and the

¹ Locke's MS., quoted in Savage's "History of Taunton."
whole party spending the evening in accordance with the custom of the time.  

Up to a recent period, far within the present century, animals for rearing, for slaughter, or for sale, were driven long distances through the country, on systematic principles, by men who made their living therefrom, and, not unfrequently, their fortunes. In the spring, the western roads were studded with large droves of calves driven out of Dorsetshire, some for the Exeter and Plymouth markets, but the majority for rearing in the rich Devonshire pastures. On the other hand, Cornwall and its borders produced large numbers of pigs, in which a lucrative traffic was carried on by persons well known as pig-jobbers, who constantly drove herds of them into Dorsetshire and elsewhere, having regular halting-places where the animals were either fed with horse-beans in the street or made to halt for the night, as the case might be. At Axminster, if nowhere else, the spot where the "droves" were habitually fed is marked by the not very classical name of Pig Street.

In process of time, as the vehicular system exhibited an approach to that perfection which it finally attained, and as trade and manufactures increased, improvement of the roads became a necessity, and a great impetus was given by the passing of the General Turnpike Act in 1755. Necessity, in this instance, as in others, became the Mother of Invention, and the Man was found for the Occasion. The genius of Mac Adam, if incapable of rivalling the Ancient Roman work, was amply sufficient for the requirements of the day. Others, including the eminent Talford, turned their attention to the subject with greater or less success, and for one of them, Mr. Gabriel Stone, of Somerset Farm, near Axbridge, Somerset, a writer in the Farmer's Journal for 1821 claimed the credit of introducing the system of macadamising roads prior to the

1 Travellers were certainly not hurried out of their lives in those days, and allowed nothing to interfere with the habit of making their journeys subservient to their amusements. In "Gilbert's History of Cornwall" a story is told of a family about to embark at Falmouth in 1748, and hiring a coach and horses in London. A party of young men availed themselves of the opportunity of the return of the vehicle to journey to the metropolis, stipulating that in the event of their reaching a town at any part of the day when cock-fighting should take place in the evening, the coach should lay by for them.
time of Mac Adam. He "rendered the road from Axminster to Hurtspit, and beyond, almost as smooth as a bowling-green—dry, firm, and effectual—inasmuch as stage-coachmen complained that it was too good, as it made both coachmen and horses careless, so that they oftener tripped on this road than on the roads which were worse."

These prejudices against good roads were not confined to coachmen. Many regarded their being widened as a waste of land—just as certain enlightened-age-men of the present day actually regard rivers. Jeremiah, even, was quoted with extraordinary unction:—"Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk in it, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk in it." Some coachmen long refused to use the new roads and stuck to the old waggon-tracks. A certain Blandford waggoner gave expression to the popular feeling in declaring that "Roads be good for on'ye one thing,—for wagg'n-driv'n. I on'ye want but yeur voot wedth in a leâine, an' ail th' rest mid goo to th' devil. The gentry ought to stay at whum an' be d—d, an' not hurt gossippen oop an' down th' country." 1

In time, however, all such "sentiments" died out, and all such prejudices wore away. The country became covered with excellent roads, and the coach-system attained extraordinary perfection. Sixteen four-horse coaches passed daily through Axminster in various directions, but chiefly from Exeter to London, until at length the journey between those places, through Honiton, Bridport, Dorchester, and Salisbury,—some through Chard and Crewkerne, and others through Ilminster and Yeovil,—to London, a distance of about one hundred and seventy miles, was regularly performed in sixteen hours. 2

1 Gentleman's Magazine for 1852.
2 In contrast to this, it may be interesting to quote from what is no doubt the earliest advertisement relating to stage-coach travelling. It appeared in the "Mercurius Politicus" for Thursday, April 8, 1658:—"From the 26th day of April, 1658, there will continue to go stage-coaches from the George Inn without Aldersgate, London, unto the several cities and towns, for the rates and at the times hereafter mentioned and declared.

Every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday.

To Salisbury in two days for XXs. To Blandford and Dorchester in two days and a half for XXXs. To Exminster (Axminster), Nunnington (Honiton), and Exeter in four days,
This was effected by means of excellent cattle and short stages. All the "appointments" were in keeping, from the polished and brass-mounted harness up to the "swell" coachman and the scarlet-coated mail-guard, with "cheery horn" and formidable blunderbus. People now advancing in life cherish "pleasant memories" of the old coaching-days and the agreeable associations therewith. With the appliance of steam and the rage for rushing through the air as if life and death depended upon fifty miles an hour, the poetry of travelling is gone, along with all the rest of the poetry of an unsophisticated and a happy period.

"We miss th' cant'ring team, the winding way,  
The road-side halt, the post-horn's well-known air,  
The inns, the gaping towns, and all the landscape fair."

A few road-side inns, where relays of horses were kept, are almost the only tangible relics of the old coaching days. They occur at pretty regular intervals along the main roads, and can be at once distinguished by their ample stable room and their projecting bar window, constructed to command the road both up and down, so that the approaching vehicle might be descried in time. There are specimens at Hunter's Lodge, Willmington, the Traveller's Rest, between Bridport and Dorchester, and elsewhere. The judges on circuit were wont to sleep at the inn at Morcombe Lake, which had an enviable reputation for good cheer. The Fly Coach, on its fifth night from London towards Exeter, also halted there for the night, and next morning went on for breakfast to Axminster, where the passengers had the pleasure of being shaved by "a woman barber."

In 1824-5, the project of a Ship Canal was entertained and an Act of Parliament was passed. It was intended to cross the island from Beer, on the English Channel, to a point called Stolford on the Bristol Channel, and the celebrated Telford was appointed engineer. The object, of course, was to

Xls."—Quoted in Philp's "History and Progress of Great Britain," which contains an excellent account of early roads and travelling.

1 See Mr. Jeboult's "History of West Somerset." It was foretold, he says, that Taunton would become a second Liverpool, "and the account given of the speeches in Taunton of the great men of the day is most amusing."
shorten the sea passage and avoid the dangerous navigation round the Land's End. It was proposed to construct a harbor at Beer, where the natural advantages have always been well understood—there being deep water close to the shore and protected by high cliffs on the western side. A pier about two thousand five hundred feet in length was to be projected from White Cliff in twenty-four feet of water at the lowest spring tides, forming a breakwater, within which, upon a ledge of rocks which would otherwise be dangerous, there was to be an inner pier about twelve hundred feet in length, for the protection of the inner harbor and the canal entrance. On the western side of the harbor, from Hall Point, was to be a third pier, about nine hundred feet long, for the purpose of checking the in-run of the sea. Thus there were to be an outer and an inner harbor, sheltered by two pier-heads, where ships of twenty-feet draught of water might run in at all states of the tide, while vessels of smaller draught, bound for the canal, might at all times pass within the inner pier and at half tide enter the canal basin. This basin was to be obtained by forming the upper part of the bay into a floating dock, fitted up with gates. The entire harbor would contain an area of about fifty acres. The vessels were to reach the canal by means of five locks, of eight feet rise each, cut out of the mass of the White Cliff. Thence the canal was to pass through a deep cutting along the upper or western side of Seaton, crossing the Coly and passing Whitford and Woodhayne to a little north of Kilmington, over the Yarty to Cloakham, and along the western side of the Axe to the commencement of the summit level near Tytherleigh, various locks and aqueducts occurring in the interval. The course was then past Chard and on to Curry, leaving Taunton a little to the right, and on to Bridgwater and the terminus at Stolford, near the mouth of the Parret, where an expensive basin and an artificial harbor were to be constructed. The total distance between this point and Beer is forty-four miles and five furlongs. The depth of water was to be fifteen feet, so that vessels of two hundred tons could navigate it. The cost of constructing this great national work was set down at £1,712,844, and the annual
income was calculated at £210,846. Public meetings were held in all the towns along its proposed course, but the enthusiasm at first excited died out in the process of counting the cost, and the final out-come was a canal for barges from Chard to Creech St. Michael, now, in turn, superseded by a branch railway connecting the South-Western at Chard Junction with the Bristol and Exeter at Creech St. Michael.

It is familiar knowledge that the genius of Stephenson inaugurated a thorough revolution in all that relates to public locomotion—that the steam engine rapidly superseded the previous system of land-carriage, and, to a great extent, rendered vessels independent of the winds and tides. The Great Western and Bristol and Exeter Railway was completed in 1844, and, after years' delay and persistent opposition, the Valley of the Axe was aroused by the whistle of the engine and the rush of the first passenger train over the completed series of South-Western, Salisbury and Yeovil, and Yeovil and Exeter lines on the eighteenth of July, 1860. The event was celebrated with great rejoicing in all the towns along its course. The line enters the Valley at Clapton, and, by means of the branch from Seaton Junction, at Shute, proceeds, with little deviation from its banks, throughout the rest of its course to Axmouth—the main line proceeding from Seaton Junction to Honiton and Exeter. The Seaton branch was opened on Monday, March 17, 1868.

I have now, perhaps, devoted sufficient attention, with however indifferent a result, to what I consider the principal subjects concerning the Valley and its stream in a general sense and as a whole. I cannot, perhaps, do better than adhere to the plan of former editions and wind up this Chapter of Miscellanies with a few extracts from the scarce and curious works of some of the old topographical writers. And first from the Itinerary of William of Worcester:—

"Ab Excestre usque Seynt Mary Otteray X miliaria, et ab Otteray usque Axmyster X miliaria, et ab Axmyster usque Taunton XII miliaria. Axmyster villa distat ab Excestre XX miliaria. Axwater currit per villam Axmyster, ubi est poins
magnus [Bow Bridge], et incipit ejus fons per IV miliaria, in boriali et orientali ultra villam Axmyster per VIII miliaria, et cadit in mari apud portum vocatum Seton havyn, per distantiam V miliarium ab Axmyster ex parte meridionali."

Holingshed says that "The Ax rises out of an hill called Axnol, belonging to Sir Giles Strangeways, near Cheddington, thence runs to Mosterdon, whence it goes to Seborough, Clapton, Wayford bridge, Winsham, and Ford, and, crossing an angle of this county, passes to Axminster, thence to Musbury, Culliford, and Axmouth. At Ford the Ax receives a rill from the east by Hawkchurch, and soon after another from the north-west, from Wambroke by Chardstock. Above Culliford it meets with a water that rises above Cotleigh, and goes from thence by Widworthy and Culliton, and there receiving a rill, proceeds to the confluence below Culliford bridge into Ax, and thence with it to the sea. Below Axminster it crosses the Yare, which comes from Buckland by Whitestanton, Yarcombe, Longbridge, Stockland, and Kilmington bridge, at which last it receives a brook which comes from the south by Dalwood."

The following is from Leland's "Itinerary," volume III., pp. 72 and 73:

"The Descent and Course of the River of Ax from the Hed. —Ax riseth a mile est from Bemistre, a market toun in Dorsetshir, at a place caullid Axnoll, a ground longging to Sir Giles Strangewaies, in a more on the hangging of an hille; and thens rennith south west a four miles to Forde Abbey, standing in Devonshir, on the farther ripe of it. And here about it is a limes to Devonshir and Somersetshir. Ax then rennith to Axmistre, a pratie quick market toun, a three miles lower ripa citeriori. This toun is in Devonshir. Ax then rennith through Axmistre bridge of stone, about a quarter of a mile lower than Axmistre toun. Somewhat lower than this bridge enterith Artey ryver, being sometyme a raging water, into Ax ryver. Artey riseth by north west, and enterith into Ax by est. There is a stone bridge on Artey, about half a mile from the place wher it enterith into Ax. This bridge of some is caullid Kilmington bridge, a village not very far from
it. Ax rennith a mile dim. lower through Ax bridge of two arches of stone. This bridge serveth not to passe over at high tides. Otherwise it doth. Then Ax rennith half a mile lower to Axmouth toun, and a quarter of a mile lower it goith undre White [Haven] Clif into the ocean se, there caullid Ax bay.”

In Coker’s “Survey of Dorset” I find this passage:—
“Not far from hence is Ax, where, out of an hill called Axeknoll, issue three springs, which, taking their courses as manie several wayes, growe rivers of good bignesse; the principal of them, taking name from the place, passeth ere long into Devonshir, and after crossing an angle of this countie, taketh his course to Axminster, a well known towne unto which it imparteth the name.”

Last of all I copy a few lines from the curious old work entitled “Polyolbion, or a Poetical Description of England,” by the celebrated Michael Drayton—“my honest old friend,” as Father Izaac styles him. In these lines the poet confers a little more classical renown upon our neighbourhood than other writers seem inclined to do:—

```
Where Great Brute first disembarq'd his wand'ring Trojans, there
His offspring (after long expulst the inner land,
When they the Saxon power no longer could withstand)
Found refuge in their flight; where Ax and Otrey first
Gave these poor soules to drink, opprest with grievous thirst.
```

The whole story to which these lines refer is, of course, fabulous. Brute, or Brutus, say the ancient chroniclers, was the first king of this island, and the founder of the British nation. He was the son of Sylvius, and the grandson of Ascanius the son of Æneas. A quarrel arising amongst his family, he left Italy and paid an unwelcome visit to this country. Some traditions say that he landed alone, and others that he was accompanied by many warriors and their families. After many struggles, he destroyed the giants who then inhabited Albion, and called the island by his own name. At his death the island was divided between his three sons—Locrine had England, Camber had Wales, and Albanack had Scotland.

1 Robert of Gloucester, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Huntingdon, &c.
Totnes is said by some writers to be the scene of "Great Brute's" debarkation. Prince, the celebrated author of the "Worthies of Devon," writing in 1701, informs us that "there is yet remaining towards the lower end of the town of Totnes a certain rock called Brute's stone, which tradition, here more pleasantly than positively, says is that upon which Brute first set his foot when he came ashore." Of which adventure Havillan, an ancient Cornish poet, following the authority of the British History, thus sang long since, as he is quoted by an author of the highest reputation amongst us in these affairs [Camden], although with no great faith as to what he says:

\[ \text{Inde dato cursu, Brutus comitatus Achatæ,} \\
\text{Gallorum spoliis cumulatis navibus aquor} \\
\text{Exarat, et superis auroque faventibus usus} \\
\text{Littora iælices intrat Totonesia portus!} \]

Thus translated:

\[ 'From hence great Brute with his Achates steer'd,} \\
\text{Full fraught with Gallic spoils their ships appear'd ;} \\
\text{The Gods did guide his sails and course,} \\
\text{The winds were at command,} \\
\text{And Totnes was the happy shore} \\
\text{Where first he came to land.'} \]

Other writers imagine that Bridport is the place which was honored by the landing of Brute, and that the original name of that town was Bruteport—a specimen of the imaginative tendencies of some antiquaries who would seek to establish a favorite theory by the assistance, indiscriminately, of fable and of fact.

1 "Brute's Stone" is still in existence at Totnes, where Prince was vicar, and the tradition which attaches to it is as familiar to the inhabitants at the present moment as it was when "The Worthies of Devon" was written. In a curious work, "The Chronicles of the Kings of Britain," translated from the Welsh by the Rev. Peter Roberts, in 1811, and attributed [in the copy in the British Museum the word "falsely" is written] to Tysilio, Totnes is said to be "a Phœnician name derived from Tel neshua, i.e., Tumulus elevatus."

2 Hutchins's "History of Dorset."
And here we are at the source of the river, after a delightful ramble, this spring morning, over the breezy hills, through narrow lanes between primrose-covered banks, across sun-dry gold-cupped and bedaisied fields, and finally through a perfect chevaux-de-frieze of "brake and brier" into Cheddington Copse, where the infant stream is gurgling itself into existence. It will be at least a three-miles' ramble for us down the meads, Piscator, ere we shall arrive at fishing ground; so that now we must content ourselves with chatting, historically and topographically, about this unfishable upper part, and by and by we will commence our sport in earnest. We shall have enough to do, good friend, when we arrive among the speckled beauties lower down.

* * * The view contained in the initial letter of this chapter is that of a portion of Cheddington Court.

1 "Various opinions have been held by ancient as well as modern philosophers respecting the origin of springs and rivers, but the true cause is now pretty well ascertained. It is well known that the heat of the sun draws up vast quantities of vapour from the sea, which, being carried by the wind to all parts of the globe, and converted by the cold into rain and dew, falls down upon the earth. Part of it runs into the lower places, forming rivulets; part serves for the purposes of vegetation;
THE SOURCE OF THE AXE.

The stream is generally believed to rise exclusively at Axeknoller, but in reality it has two principal sources, the more important of which is in the copse already mentioned. This copse is situated on a "hanger" on the northern side of the semi-funnel like extremity of the Valley, and is two or three stone-throws from the branch on the farm of Axeknoller, which is in the parish of Beaminster. There is nothing striking or romantic about either of the principal sources, nor about any of the numerous rills which trickle into the general channel and soon augment the body of water to a size sufficient for the driving of a mill at Buckham, not a mile and a half below.

The branch-source at Cheddington Copse issues out of the side of the copse-hedge, and at the roots of an ash,—very humbly and unobtrusively indeed. And the copse itself is small and common-place, filled with brushwood growing rankly in the spongy soil among the hazels and some larger timber.¹

No less than four streams rise in Cheddington and the adjoining parishes. At Corscombe rises a branch of the Yeo, which flows by Sutton Bingham to Yeovil, where it falls into the

and the rest descends into hollow caverns within the earth, and, breaking out by the sides of the hills, forms little springs. Many of these springs, running into the valleys, increase to brooks or rivulets, and several of these meeting together make a river. Dr. Halley says, 'the vapours that are raised copiously from the sea, and carried by the winds to the ridges of mountains, are conveyed to their tops by the current of air, where the water, being presently precipitated, enters the crannies of the mountains, down which it glides into the caverns, till it meets with a stratum of earth or stone of a nature sufficiently solid to sustain it. When this reservoir is filled, the superficial water, following the direction of the stratum, runs over at the lowest place, and in its passage meets perhaps with other little streams, which have a similar origin. These gradually descend till they meet with an aperture at the side or foot of the mountain, through which they escape, and form a spring or the source of a brook or rivulet. Several brooks or rivulets uniting their streams, form small rivers, and these again, being joined by other small rivers, and united in one common channel, form such streams as the Rhine, Rhone, Danube, &c.' Several springs yield always the same quantity of water equally when the least rain or vapour is afforded and when rain falls in the greatest quantities, and, as the fall of rain, snow, &c., is inconstant or variable, we have here a constant effect produced from an inconstant cause, which is an unphilosophical conclusion. Some naturalists, therefore, have recourse to the sea, and derive the origin of several springs immediately from thence by supposing a subterraneous circulation of percolated waters from the fountains of the deep."—Keith on the Globes.

¹ The illustration is from a sketch made five-and-twenty years ago, when the copse was in full luxuriance, and not almost bare, as it is at present (1872). In time, when the chopped wood has attained its original growth, the details of the illustration will probably be better recognised than they can be now.
SOURCE OF THE AXE IN CHEDDINGTON COTSE.
main stream and thus contributes to the volume of the Parret. The Brit rises near Beaminster Down, and flows to Beaminster and Bridport. The Parret, of which I have a little more to say presently, gives its name to the parishes of South and North Perrot, and flows within a mile of Crewkerne to South Petherton, to which it also gives its name. Thence it goes to Langport and Bridgwater, and falls into the Bristol Channel at Burnham.

The village of Cheddington is at the distance of about a mile north of the source of the Axe, occupying a very commanding position upon the range of hills which includes Tollar Down, in one direction, and partly encloses on the east the great valley in which Crewkerne is situated. Cheddington is in the hundred and union of Beaminster, which is also its polling place, and in the magisterial division of Bridport. It embraces an area of seven hundred and sixty-two acres, with a population, in 1871, of one hundred and sixty-five, being a decrease of twenty-four since 1851.

The prospect from the ancient earthwork at the back of the Winyard's Gap Inn is very extensive, and ranges in three directions. To the west and north, over South Perrott and Misterton lying just below, it embraces a wide expanse of country into the heart of Somerset to the Langport hills—sweeping over the town of Crewkerne, which lies very snugly at the distance of about four miles, and over villages and homesteads in every direction, the unequalled Somersetshire churches presenting themselves more or less distinctly, and appropriately pointing out the collected abodes of men. Among the more striking objects in the distance are Blagdon Hill, near Taunton, and the monument at Burton Pynsent, near Langport;—towards the north-east, Glastonbury Tor and the Mendip Hills, and, nearer home, the hills in the neighbourhood of Yeovil and the noble intrenchment upon Hamdon, with its close neighbours the picturesque and fir-covered hills at Montacute. All these eminences, more or less defined according to their respective distances, form beautiful undulations against the horizon, and the intermediate valleys are clothed in the richest verdure and are tolerably well adorned
with trees. Towards the east are the chalk-formed Dorset hills and downs, presenting a striking diversity in the prospect, while in the south, where the view is very confined, are the bold eminences of Lewesdon and Pillesdon Pen, and a few of the other hills in the direction of the coast between Bridport and Lyme Regis.

All together, friend Piscator, we have beheld a scene with which we are amply repaid for the fatigue of scaling the rather formidable hill, and for the no little probability, in our attempts to descend, of an undignified roll into the village street below, if not, indeed, plump through one of the roofs, to

be ushered, *volens volens*, into the “domestic mysteries” of the inhabitants! But not so. We have heriocally preserved our perpendicular, and here we are in the midst of the ten or a dozen houses which constitute this pretty little rural retreat. Some of the houses are respectable and comfortable-looking, and on a stone in the porch of Cheddington Farm is cut “Thomas Warren, 1634.”

The name of Cheddington belongs to a very numerous class of local names—perhaps more than two thousand in all. They are generally indicative of original Anglo-Saxon ownership. The syllable *ing* was the usual patronymic, and, as a suffix, had
much the same significance as the prefix Mac in Scotland and O’ in Ireland. The different Anglo-Saxon chieftains, when they settled down, very naturally gave their names to the portions of land allotted to them; and their relatives and dependents, united together for mutual protection, forming bodies something like the Scottish clans, adopted the common patronymic—like the Campbells, the Mac Alisters, and so many others. Thus Cheddington means literally the ton or enclosed land of the Ceadingas, as Kilmington does that of the Culmingas. I have gone more fully into this subject in my “Local Nomenclature,” and refer the curious reader to the far better authorities of Kemble’s “The Saxons in England” and Dr. Taylor’s “Words and Phrases,” merely observing that the Teutonic impress is perhaps additionally marked at Cheddington by the well-known Winyard’s Gap. For Wynheard is an Anglo-Saxon personal name, and in the “Codex Diplomaticus,” No. 195 a 811, occurs the phrase “Wynhearding lond,” meaning the land or the estate of one Wynheard—Wynhearding being here not the name of a clan but that of an individual, for ing is also sometimes a sign of the possessive case. The land referred to in the “Codex,” I should mention, is not at Cheddington, and I quote the phrase by way of illustration only.

There does not appear to be much recorded about the Cheddington of ancient times. No mention is made of it in Domesday Book, probably because it was then included in some adjoining parish. But at an early period it was possessed

---

1 Domesday Book is the most ancient and valuable record in England. It was compiled by order of William the Conqueror, and consists of a census and a general survey of the kingdom, with the exception of four of the northernmost counties. It was commenced A.D. 1083, and completed and ratified at a Council held at Old Sarum A.D. 1086. Its calligraphy bespeaks an Italian hand, and leads to the supposition that it was compiled under the supervision of Lanfranc. The commissioners for its compilation, called the king’s justiciaries, were Remigius, Bishop of Lincoln; Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham; Henry de Ferrières; and Adam, the brother of Eudo Dapifer. Every manor and “vill” is mentioned and described, along with the value and extent of each, with the number of tenants, “villains,” “cottarii,” “servi,” cattle, &c., together with the name of the holder and the nature of his tenure. The value is shown at the time the document was compiled, and also as it stood in the time of Edward the Confessor. The work is in two volumes, on vellum, written in a legible hand, in nearly a pure Roman character, with a mixture of Saxon. The first volume, a folio of seven hundred and sixty pages, is appropriated to thirty-one counties, in double columns,
by a family to whom it gave its name. Of this family very little is known, but Coker, in his "Survey of Dorset," mentions William de Cedynton, who, in 1316, was certified by the sheriff as "lord of Cedyntong, in the hundred of Beyminstre." The family became extinct before the reign of Henry VI. [A.D. 1422—61], when, by the daughter of Nicholas Cheddington, the property came to John Buller, of Somerset. 1 During that reign John Horne-sbowe and Thomas Boller held here of the Bishop of Sarum, in chief, one fee, 2 as the heirs of John Spreveshew and John Bowler afterwards did. 3 In the twenty-eighth year of the reign [A.D. 1449], written on both sides; and the second volume, a large octavo of nine hundred pages, contains the three counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk, in single columns and in a large character. Domesday has ever been regarded as the great legal document by which most of the landed property in England is held, appeals being always made to it in the decision of law cases. The original is deposited in the chapter-house at Westminster, but the entire survey has been published in modern type—the "Great Domesday" in 1783, and the remainder in 1816. Within the last twelve or fifteen years, "photo-zincography" has been introduced, by which fac-similes of ancient documents are easily taken. Domesday, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir H. James, has been copied in this way at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, and several counties have been published in a separate form and at a very moderate cost. The name, which sounds so ominously, is said by Stow to be a corruption of Domus Dei, the name of the apartment in the king's treasury in which the volumes were formerly kept. Other authors have given different explanations. What is called the Exeter Domesday appears to have been compiled at the same time with the Exchequer Domesday, and probably for local use. It originally contained surveys of the five western counties, in two volumes, but is now little more than a fragment. It is in the custody of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter.

1 The arms of the Cheddingtons were:—Azure, on a chevron, argent, between three plates, three crosslets, sable.

2 "Fee is said to be that estate which we hold by the benefit of another, and for which we do service or pay rent to the chief lord, and is applied to all those lands and tenements which are held by perpetual right, by an acknowledgment of any superiority to a higher lord. . . . All the land in England, except the crown-lands in the king's own hands in right of his crown, are in the nature of feudam or fee. For though many have lands by descent from their ancestors, and others have bought land, it cannot come to any, either by descent or purchase, but with the burden that was laid upon him who had novel fee or first of all received it from his lord—so that there is no person hath directum dominium, i.e., the very property of domain on any land, but the king in right of his crown. . . . He owes a duty for it, and therefore it is not simply his own, and he that can say most of his estate saith thus:—'I am seized of this or that land or tenement in my domain as of fee.'"—Jacob's Law Dictionary.

3 Bolour, Bowler, Boller, and Buller, are evidently different forms of the same word. Our ancestors were sometimes not particular in matters of orthography. As Fuller quaintly observes, "The best gentlemen anciently were not the best scholars, and, minding matters of more moment, were sometimes too inquisitive in their names. Bad writers engrossing deeds were not over-critical in spelling of names, knowing well, where
John Crokehorn, of whose family I have something to say hereafter, "held lands of John Bolour, Esq., as of his manner here." About a year later, the Bampfields of Poltimore presented to the rectory, which shows that that family must have then acquired an interest in the property. But that interest ceased in 1554, when Thomas Bampfield, Esq., "granted certain lands and his share in the advowson to Giles Penn, of East Coker, whose descendants possessed them till of very late years." But the manor, a share in the advowson, and several tenements were retained by the "Bolour" family till 1594, when they were sold to the Rev. William Ouseley, rector of Shepton Beauchamp, and the Rev. Christopher Minterne, rector of Cheddington, and two years afterwards they became by purchase exclusively the property of Mr. Ouseley, who, at his death, in 1629, bequeathed them to his descendants. The rev. gentleman was a considerable benefactor to Crewkerne Grammar School, as I shall have to state more particularly in the due order of my narrative.

During the Commonwealth, "the Rev. Richard Hody, rector of Odcombe, father of the famous Dr. Humphrey Hody, of Wadham College, Oxford, purchased a considerable estate at Cheddington from the descendants of Mr. Ouseley and other persons, and left it to his son, William Hody, esq., from whom it descended to William, only son of the above William Hody, who demised it by will to his kinsman, the Rev. William Cox, rector of Morgan, Cornwall, whose great grandson, William Trevelyan Cox, Esq., is now the owner." In Welford's "County Families," Mr. Cox is thus described:

the person appeared the same, the simplicity of that age would not fall out about misnomer!"—"Worthies of England," volume 1, page 70.

1 It was to a member of this family, George Penne, owner of Tollar Whelme, in Corscombe parish, and now the property of William Pope, Esq., that Charles the Second, on July the twenty-second, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign (A.D. 1671-72), granted a fair to be held on Tollar Down "on the last day of August and five days after." Four years afterwards the same monarch granted a second fair to be held yearly from the eighteenth till the twenty-fifth of May. The fairs are now held on May 18 and September 7.

2 "Hutchins's History of Dorset, third edition, corrected, augmented, and improved by William Shipp and James Whitworth Hodson—an invaluable contribution to county and national history. For some account of Odcombe and of Tom Coryat, an eccentric native thereof, see John Trotandot's "Rambles, Roamings, and Recollections."
—"William Trevelyan Cox, Esq., of Cheddington Court, Dorset, eldest son of the late William Hody Cox, Esq., of Cheddington and Misterton, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Cooke, Esq., born 1810; succeeded 1835; married, 1834, Emma, daughter of the late Rev. J. Wills, rector of South Perrott and Mosterton, Dorset, and has, with other issue,—William Trevelyan Hody, Capt. 66th regiment, born 1837; married, 1863, Lily Katharine, daughter of Brigadier-Col. Babbington. Mr. W. T. Cox, who was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, is a magistrate for the counties of Somerset and Dorset, and patron of one living."

In the "Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica," vol. 7, page 22, will be found notices of the family of Hody, including a copy of the will of Sir John Hody, of Pillesdon. The family came originally from Devonshire, and some of its members attained considerable distinction. Sir John himself was appointed Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench on the 13th of April, 1440 (18th of Henry VI.) He was in that year, as in 1434, elected knight of the shire for Somersetshire. The judge was selected by Mr. Prince (of whom more will be said in my account of Axminster) to form one of the subjects of his biographical record of the "Worthies of Devon," and is thus highly spoken of:—"Judge Hody demeaned himself with such honor and integrity in his office that what was sometime spoken of that brave Roman Fabricius might (in a measure) be applied to him, that it was easier to pluck the sun from the firmament than Fabricius from his honesty. . . . . 'Tis said, when his own son Thomas was tried before him at the public assizes and found guilty by his country of a capital crime, he, with his own mouth, pronounced sentence of death upon him, for which reason 'tis observed there hath not ever since been any of the name of Thomas in the family." Unfortunately for the truth of this romantic story, it is shown by Hutchins that at the close of the judge's official career—about 1442-3, when he was succeeded by Sir John Fortescue—his eldest son John "could not have been more than seven years old, and Thomas, his third son, must of course have been still younger."
The Chief Justice married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Jewe, of Beerhall, near Thorncombe, but in the parish of Axminster. Their second son, William, was knighted, and became Chief Baron of the Exchequer, October 22nd, 1487 (2nd Henry VII.), and was ancestor of a line which flourished for many generations at Pillesdon.

Sir Alexander Hody, brother of Sir John, was attainted on the accession of the House of York for his adherence to the opposite party, and his lands were forfeited, but were afterwards restored to his nephew, Sir William.

The widow of Sir John married Robert Cappes, Esq., sheriff of Dorset and Somerset, 24th Henry VI. [A.D. 1445], by whom she had a son, James. She died August 3rd, 1472-3, leaving John Hody, son of Sir John Hody, "then at the age of thirty years and upwards." Inquisitions taken at Bridport and at "Crokeherne" seem to confirm the account of Sir William Pole, who, in his "Survey of Devon," says:—"This woman disinherit her eldest son and conveyed her land, part unto Sir William Hody, Chief Baron, and part unto her issue by Cappis, between whose issue there continued a long contention." It may, however, be, as the editor of Hutchins suggests, that the land was not so bestowed without the consent of the heir.  

Inquisitions were certain forms of enquiry and investigation affecting the rights of property and various other matters, and were part of the ancient machinery for bringing "justice to every man's door." Mr. Sims, in his admirable "Handbook for the Genealogist," &c., thus explains the Inquisition ad quod Damnum:—"It is a judicial enquiry which still occasionally takes place, arising from the necessity of protecting the rights, property, or revenue, of the crown, and of the subject, from injury or encroachment. This process occurred when any grant of a market, fair, or license to alienate lands in mortmain was solicited, or to possess any peculiar privilege, in case a doubt existed whether the favour sought would not be to the detriment of the crown or of some of its subjects. For example:—By the alienation in mortmain of lands for which service was due to the crown, and thereby depriving it of that service;—by the grant of a market or fair, or of a mill too near to a place where one already existed, so that its tolls might be affected;—or by the concession of any other new privilege which might interfere with vested rights, whether of a public or a private nature. They also contain a variety of information, such as inquisitions on murder, theft, felonies, fugitives, the king's lands, &c. In all such cases a writ was addressed to the escheator of the county where the place was situated, by whom a jury was assembled to ascertain by their verdict whether it would be to the damage of the king or of others if the thing sought were granted:—thence called inquisitions ad quod Damnum!" The Inquisitiones post mortem are thus explained:—During the prevalence of the feudal system, the greater part of the lands of England were held either mediatly or immediately of the crown. On the death of each tenant in capite (succession)
The manor of Pillesdon seems to have been acquired by the family of Jewe by inheritance from the ancient family of Pillesdon which had previously possessed it from a very early period. In the first of King John (A.D. 1199) there was a suit between Peter de Buczwe and Richard del Estre concerning the custody of the lands and heir of Warresius de Pillesden, and in Hilary term 10th King John (A.D. 1208), John Henry de Catesclive and Felicia his wife demanded against the Abbot of Ford four hides of land in Burgestoke [Burstock] and Catesclive, Dorset, as the right of the said Felicia. The Abbot pleaded that he and his monks held the land by grant from Warresius de Pillesdon, and produced the charter of the said Warresius in proof. ¹

By an assize 28th Henry III. (A.D. 1243), it was found that one furlong of land in Morbath, Dorset, was the inheritance of Basilia, late the wife of Warresius de Pillesdon, who died on his journey to Jerusalem, and that Eudo de Pillesdon was the son and heir of Warresius. In the 6th Edward III. (A.D. 1331-2), John de Pillesdon and Margery his wife made a settlement of certain lands upon themselves for their lives, with remainder to their sons John, Thomas, Nicholas, William, Robert, and Stephen, successively in tail, the remainder to John the father in fee. They had also a daughter, Alice, who married John le Jewe, son of William le Jewe (as appears by certain fines), and as the manor of Pillesdon passed from the family of Pillesdon to that of Jewe not very long after this period, it may reasonably be conjectured that all the sons of John de Pillesdon died without issue, and that Alice, their sister, thus became heir, or co-heir, of the family. In the 20th of Richard II. (A.D. 1396), Roger le Walsch and John Jewe held the fourth part of a knight's fee ² in Chickerell and West

---

¹ Plac-ap-Westm. de term S'c'i Hill. 10 Joh. : Rot. ii., in Dorset.
² Among the Conqueror's conditions of holding the lands of which he deprived their
Chickerell, of William Montacute, Earl of Sarum. The will of this John Jewe is found in the register of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, and it shows that besides Elizabeth, who afterwards became the wife of Sir John Hody, he had three sons—John, William, and Thomas, and a daughter, Johanna. All these, no doubt, died without issue. For it is shown by the inquisitions that the manor of Pillesdon, as well as the other estates of the family, eventually centred in Elizabeth Hody, as already stated.

The Hody family were scattered about the neighbourhood, and connected themselves with local families, as appears from their pedigree in the "Heralds' Visitations" and elsewhere. One member, Robert, is described as "of East Chinnock and Crewkerne." He married Mary, daughter of John Phillips, of Croscombe, and was living in 1590. His son John is described to be "of Beerhall," and to have married a daughter of . . . . Stembridge, of Crewkerne. Another son, Humphry, "of Crewkerne," married Rebecca, daughter of Richard Mallock, of Axminster. Another son, Arthur, is also said to be "of Crewkerne." And another, Robert, was also "of Crewkerne," and married a daughter of . . . . Chubb, of the same town. The eldest son of this Robert, called by the same name, married Mary, daughter of Robert Lincoln, of Crewkerne. The second son of Humphry and Rebecca Mallock was Richard, rector of Odcombe. He married Joan, daughter of Richard Bartlett, of East Chinnock, and these were the parents of the celebrated Dr. Humphrey Hody, already mentioned, who was born at Odcombe, January 1st,
1659. He became fellow of Wadham College, Oxford, Professor of Greek in the same University, and Archdeacon of Oxford. He was the author of several learned works, and a benefactor to Crewkerne Grammar School. He died in 1706. His brother William, of Cheddington, born about 1663, died in 1737, and has a tablet in Cheddington Church, upon which is also recorded the death, in 1780, of William, his only son.

Mr. Cox's residence occupies a magnificent situation at the entrance to the village from Winyard's Gap. It is in imitation of the Tudor style of domestic architecture, and was built in 1840 on the site of an interesting old house. The gardens and grounds are spacious and most tastefully laid out. They are especially interesting to us, Piscator, from their containing the source of the river Parret. Moreover, they possess an air of peculiar solemnity, for among the trees and flowers, and in the shade of a fine old yew, are the remains of the old churchyard, in which

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep,"—

creeping shrubs and ivy festooning gracefully, yet mournfully, about the tombs. It is a solemn lesson which those grounds should preach—the living and the dead so immediately in contact—the birth of the stream—the spring-time of the year—the beauties and delights of nature so entwined, as it were, with the end of all things! Nevertheless, it is a pleasant resting-place from the toils of life, and let us hope, Piscator, that we may neither of us find a less appropriate nor a less hallowed one!

Among the tombs is one to the memory of some members of the Hallett family, who resided at Cheddington. The Rev. Thomas Hallett was rector from 1648 to 1665. The date 1684 can with difficulty be deciphered upon this tomb, but in plainer characters appears the name of Philip, "son of Philip and Sarah Hallett, who died March 24, 1758, aged five weeks." We learn, also, that "Grace, their daughter, died July 26, 1753," and are treated to the following lines:—

---

1 A short pedigree of the Hody family (miscalled Huddy) is given in the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, No. 1559, folios 119, 129 b.
"Just like a bud nipt of a tree,
So death have parted you and wee;
Grieve not, dear friends, wee you beseech,
Be faithful (!) that wee are not rich."

There is a tomb to the memory of William Phelps, 1849, and other members of his family dying in 1809, 1810, 1811, and 1829.

The old church is described by Hutchins as consisting of "a single pace, or aisle, and a chancel, and is a very ancient building. In the tower are three bells. The rood-loft, placed between the church and the chancel, was remaining till of late years." ¹ The new church stands a little further south than the old one. It was intended to occupy exactly the same site, but, in deepening the foundations, water—no doubt the springs of the Parret—rushed in so fast that the builders found it impossible to proceed, and a removal beyond their influence was imperative. The old tower, which was intended to be worked into the new structure, remained standing for some time, but was ultimately destroyed. The new church is intended to imitate, in the plainest possible way, the Perpendicular style of the fifteenth century, the style which prevailed immediately before our ecclesiastical architecture had begun to undergo the rapid course of degeneracy which has distinguished it in modern times. ² The church, covered with evergreen, is sixty-eight feet long, and consists of a nave and chancel, with a porch at the west end which is entered by two doorways and lighted by an end window. ³ A vestry projects from the south wall of the nave, and the western gable is surmounted by a bell-turret. The building is lighted by four windows in

¹ The first edition of Hutchins was published in 1774, and the second in 1796.
² A description of the Perpendicular style is given in the account of Beaminster in a future page.
³ Churches, formerly, were almost always built in the form of a cross, which also symbolised the position of our Saviour's body at the crucifixion. The chancel represented his head and the upper part of the cross, the transept his extended arms, and the nave his body and legs. The chancel contained the altar, and was the place in which the service was performed. It was regarded as the most sacred part of the edifice, and was divided from the nave by rails, in Latin called cancelli—a circumstance from which it derives its name. The nave was the largest part of the church, and is said to have been so called from the French nef. Some authors, however, have resort to the Latin, and say that the direct root of the word is navis, a ship, and that the nave is thus symbolical of the church of Christ being tossed about by the waves of this troublesome world.
the north wall and three in the south, placed between buttresses. These windows are of two lights each, with feathered headings, surmounted by a quatrefoil, \(^1\) and furnished with weather mouldings resting upon corbels of foliage and other ornaments. The eastern window, which was preserved from the former building, consists of three lights, with foliated heads, surmounted by quatrefoils—that in the apex containing the letters I. H. S. in stained glass. The altar is of Caen stone, placed between pinnacled tablets of the same material, upon which the commandments are cut. The pulpit and reading desk are placed against the south pier of the chancel arch.

A mural monument near the north pier of the chancel arch, the only monument in the church, records the death of William Hody, as before mentioned, on the 19th of July, 1737, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and also that of his son William on February 22, 1780, in his seventieth year. The arms are also given:—Quarterly 1 and 4. Argent, a fess barry, indented vaire and sable, between two cotizes counter-changed, for Hody. 2. A bull passant, sable, within a bordure, sable bezantee, for Cole. 3, Argent, a chevron between three Moors’ heads couped, sable, for Jewe.

Hutchins speaks of a monument in the old church to Dorothy, wife of Thomas Bishop, Esq., who died October 3, 1775. The Bishop family held the greater part of the landed property at Cheddington and Corscombe, and a considerable quantity in Corscombe is now owned by Mr. Thomas Bishop, the surviving representative. In the churchyard, which is very neatly kept, is a tomb with a record of the death of “Robert John, son of William and Anne Symes, of Cheddington, on January 6, 1865, aged four years:—

\[
\text{At four years old my heart was light,}\\
\text{With health my cheek was red;}\\
\text{But sickness came, and I lie here}\\
\text{And moulder with the dead.}\\
\]

\(^1\) The quatrefoil was an imitation of the primrose, which, being one of the first flowers of the spring, was considered as the harbinger of revived nature, and was adopted by our church architects to signify, emblematically, that the gospel, the harbinger of peace and immortality, was there preached. The trefoil was the emblem of the Trinity.
There is also a stone to the memory of James Ireland, who died June 6, 1858, aged 74.

The old parish register is unfortunately lost. The only parchment book remaining prior to the new issue in 1813 is a very badly kept marriage register, dating from 1756.

The church, which is dedicated to St. James, was consecrated on the twenty-fifth of September, 1841, by the Bishop of Norwich, acting for the Bishop of Salisbury. The living is a rectory in the diocese of Salisbury and the deanery of Bridport. It is valued in the King’s Books at £8 8s. 10d, and the tithes are commuted for £138 10s.

The following is a list of the rectors and patrons, for which I am indebted to Messrs. Shipp and Hodson’s edition of Hutchins:

Thomas Duffield, clerk, instituted February 22, 1348. Patron, the Bishop, *jure devoluto*.


Nicholas Mille, vicar of Portsmouth. Instituted July 12, 1412. Patron, Thomas Bolour.


John Mille, April 22, 1423. An inquisition concerning the patronage found for Thomas Bolour, lord of Cheddington, who had presented Mille.

William Baron.

William Pyttard, chaplain, on the resignation of Baron. Instituted April 5, 1453. Patron, John Boler, jun.

Nicholas Chauntrel.

Stephen Goldesburgh, chaplain, on the resignation of Chauntrel, April, 1495. Patron, Peter Baumfield, Esq.


Christopher Benson, on the death of Johnson. Instituted March 27, 1534, ob. 1571. Patron, Thomas Bamfield, Esq.

Christopher Mintern, 1571, ob. 1614.

Henry Mintern, son of Christopher, on his father's death, 1615.

1 On the following day the same bishop consecrated the new church at Marshwood—a chapelry to Whitchurch Canoniciorum. A former chapel at Marshwood was destroyed at the time of the Rebellion.—*Gentleman’s Magazine*, 1841.

2 *Inquisitio Nonarum.—Parochia de Chedyngdon.—Nich’ de Chedyngton, Thom’s Bochard, Ad’ Caumentyle, Henr’ Bollok, Rob’ Robechou, Walt’ Clode, Henr’ Strangma’, & Joh’ Alote, parochiani ibidem jurati presentant quod ecclesia ibidem non taxatur. Et quod ixa. pars garbarum vellerum et agnorum valet hoc anno xvij s. iij d. et non plus, eo quod valor dictae ecclesiae consistit terris rectoris de dote ecclesie, pratis, pasturis, boscis, redditis, assise, decimis feni, lini, canabi, lactis, molendini, et aliis minutis decimis cum oblationibus obventionibusque valent per annum xxxiiij s. ix d. Summa in x. partis xxij s. iij d.

Axeknoller, or Axknoll, as the old writers wrote the word, is descriptive of the situation of the spot. Knoll, as now understood, means a little round or conical hill. Bailey, at the beginning of the last century, defined it as "the top of a hill." The original Anglo-Saxon Cnoll, according to Bosworth, means "a knoll, a hill, top, cop, summit." The name Axeknoll, then, is as clear in its etymology as it is appropriate in its application. It is borne by two farms situated along the hill-side, and named respectively Higher and Lower Axeknoller. Hutchins, who wrote in 1774, describes Axeknoller as "a village consisting of about twelve houses, two miles north-east from Beaminster, anciently belonging to several owners, the chief of whom were the Ewenses and Bryants. Here was a common, which was enclosed in the reign of Elizabeth and allotted to the customary tenants of Axeknoller, since which period they have no right in the commons adjoining the town of Beaminster." In the thirty-ninth year of Elizabeth (1596) the manor of East (Higher) Axeknoller was held by James Hannam of the hundred of Beaminster, value £3. Its subsequent owners were Good, Ridgway, and Milles of Beaminster. Early in the present century, Higher Axeknoller Farm, which is freehold, was purchased by John Adair...
BEAMINSTER.

Hawkins, Esq., of Lewell, Dorset, and it is now the property of his son, the Rev. W. Bentinck Hawkins. The other property is parcel of the manor of Beaminster Prima and Beaminster Secunda. One of the farms included in it was in 1819 the property of John Quantock, Esq. It afterwards belonged to Robert Phelps, Esq., next to John Bryant Phelps, Esq., and now belongs to the trustees of John Bridge, Esq., who also own the other farm, which passed from the Popes to the Phelps in 1809.

There are now no traces of a village, and the only buildings are those in connection with the farms just mentioned. What was formerly known, for miles about the neighbourhood, as Axeknoller church, was really nothing but a venerable oak, under the branches of which the rustic patriarchs were wont to seat themselves in the summer evenings, enjoying their pipes and jugs, while their children amused themselves in play. This agreeable manner of passing the evening was, more facetiously than reverently, called "going to church," and hence it would not be surprising if some matter of fact scribe, one of these odd days, were found putting a literal construction upon the phrase, and gravely informing the public that Axeknoller "was once a flourishing village, with an ancient and a well-attended church."

Away over the hills is the old Dorsetshire town of Beaminster, very comfortably nestled among the beautifully undulating eminences by which it is surrounded. Its situation is indeed delightful. Sheltered from the north and east, and watered by the little Brit, it presents a desirable spot in

1 This stream rises on Shatcombe Farm, about a mile north of Beaminster. It is called by Coker the Birt, and by Holingshed the Bride. Drayton thus refers to it under the name of Birt:—

"Whereas the little Lim along doth easlie creep,
    And Car, that, coming downe unto the troubled deep,
    Brings on the neighbouring Birt, whose bat'ning mellowed banke
    From all the British soyles for hempe most largely ranke,
    Doth bear away the best to Bertport, which hath gain'd
    That praise from every place," &c.—POLYOELIION.—The Second Song.

Shatcombe, about 1790, belonged to Mr. George Eveleigh, and afterwards to Mr. Fenn,
which the lover of nature and of seclusion may find a fit abiding-place, and is an object upon which the eye can linger from a distance with satisfaction and delight. Well indeed does it deserve the apostrophe of the learned and genial Dorsetshire poet, who, in the vernacular of his county, sings his "native wood-notes wild" with a sweetness not excelled by the gifted bard whose genius made the uncouth Highland brogue poetical.

I allude, of course, to the Rev. W. Barnes, rector of Came:

"Sweet Be'mi'ster, that bist a-boun'
By green an' woody hills al' roun';
Wi' hedges reach'en up between
A thousand viel's o' zummer green,—
Wher elms' lofty heads da drow
Ther shiades var háymakers below,
An' wild hedge-flow'rs da charm th' souls
O' maidens in ther evenen struits!"

As a place of business and bustle Beaminster has no great pretensions, and it suffers from the want of direct railway accommodation. Attempts to supply that want, by making a railway from Bridport to Martock, passing Crewkerne and branching into both the South-Western and Bristol and Exeter lines, were failures, and there is no immediate hope of their being repeated. The town formerly possessed extensive manufactories of sailcloth, which afforded employment to a considerable portion of the population, and, when those declined, the introduction of a woollen manufacture proved a scarcely less fruitful source of occupation. Some revival of the sail-cloth business, or of the preparation of flax for manufacture, has lately taken place. But Beaminster is not a manufacturing town. Its staple is agriculture and the trades associated therewith. It has a weekly market on Thursdays, and an annual fair on the nineteenth of September. The grants for these were obtained in the twelfth year of Edward the First (1283) by William Ewel, Prebendary of Sarum.

Beaminster was formerly in the parish of Netherbury, to which its church was only a chapel of ease. But it is now a

in Bristol. In 1846 it was purchased by Mr. Studley, of Broadwinsor, of the late Mr. Bishop, of Shatcombe, and is now the property of his son, Mr. Joseph Stone Studley.

1 During the Commonwealth Beaminster appears to have been made a distinct parish. Its minister was Joseph Crabbe, who enjoyed at the same time the living of
separate parish. In 1849 it was made a perpetual curacy, and in 1866 a vicarage. The living is valued in the King's Books, among the possessions of the Abbey of Sherborne, at £20 6s 6d for Beaminster Prima, and £22 5s 7½d for Beaminster Secunda. The tithes for the two are commuted for £270 for the rectorial, belonging to a layman, and £300 for the vicarial. Beaminster gives its name to a prebendal stall in the Cathedral of Salisbury. The parish consists of the two manors just mentioned, namely, Beaminster Prima and Beaminster Secunda, which are held under the prebendary, on the tenure of "customary copyhold," for a term of twenty-one years. The present lord of both manors is Colonel Cox, who is the representative of an old and respected local family. The town is also the centre of a union composed of the following parishes:—Beaminster, Bettiscombe, Broadwinsor, Burstock, Cheddington, East and West Chelborough, Corscombe, Evershot, Halstock, Hook, Mapperton, Marshwood, Melbury Osmond, Melbury Sampford, Mosterton, Netherbury, South Perrott, Pillesdon, Poorstock, North Poorton, Rampisham, Stoke Abbott, Wraxhall, Misterton, and Seaborough. The last two parishes are in Somerset. Beaminster is also one of the polling places for Dorsetshire, and is the capital of a hundred, to which it gives its name.  

The town is irregularly built, but its streets have a pleasant appearance, and the river Brit runs through a portion of two

Netherbury. He was ejected at the Restoration, when he conformed, and afterwards became vicar of Axminster, and Beaminster was again united to Netherbury.

1 The Union system was introduced in 1834, and may be considered the first step in the introduction of that scheme of centralization which has since, unhappily, so rapidly developed itself, at the sacrifice of the ancient and free parochial system. Parishes are of very ancient origin—probably before the time of the Saxons, forming one of the integral divisions of the British hundred, as mentioned in a future note. They were, therefore, not of ecclesiastical origin, as some suppose, and it was only by degrees that they became used for ecclesiastical purposes. The ninth of the canons made at the Council of Cloveshoe, in 747, ordains that "the priests shall take care to fulfil the offices of baptism, teaching, and visiting in such places and divisions now existing for secular purposes as may be assigned to them by the bishop of the province." Blackstone—among many other authorities, including Kennett, Ayliffe, and even Domesday itself, all quoted by Mr. Toulmin Smith in his admirable work "The Parish"—says, "It is pretty clear and certain that the boundaries of parishes were originally ascertained by those of a manor or manors." I may add that the word "manor" is from the British maenawr, defined by the Rev. W. Barnes as "a stone-bound, or manor off-marked with boundary stones."
of them. White Hart Street and the Fore Place contain some respectable buildings and handsome shops, together with the principal hotel, the White Hart, and some other inns. 1 The market house, over which is the town-hall, stands

1 Inn signs are an interesting study, leading to a considerable knowledge of history. "The White Hart" is a common sign in the West of England, and its origin is variously accounted for. Under the ancient forest law, when a favourite stag of the king's was lost, a proclamation called "Hart-royal" was issued, "providing" that whoever should chase or kill that stag his punishment should be the royal displeasure—a fearful one if the offender happened to have no "friend at court." King Henry III., it seems, had a favourite white hart in Blackmoor Forest, and, either by accident or design, it was killed by one Sir John de la Lind, and the form in which the monarch's displeasure manifested itself was the amercing of the offender's lands with a heavy fine, to be paid annually into the royal treasury. The fine was paid up to the middle of the seventeenth century, for Fuller, who died in 1661, says—"Myself have paid a share for the sauce who never tasted any of the meat, so that it seems king's venison is sooner eaten than digested." The fine has not yet been formally remitted. Another explanation is thus given by Sir Halliday Wagstaffe, Keeper of the Woods and Forests in the reign of Henry VII. He says that the king, accompanied by several lords of the court, Philip, Archduke of Spain, Joan his wife, and many other ladies, feeling disposed for a day's hunting, repaired to the New Forest for that purpose. A celebrated white hart, called Albert, a noble-looking animal, was selected for the day's sport. Albert showed them some fine running, and the chase continued till nearly the close of the day, when at length, being hard pressed by the hounds, he crossed a river near Ringwood and finally stood at bay in a meadow. His pursuers came up just as the hounds were about to make a sacrifice of their victim, when the ladies interceded for the noble animal who had given them such a fine day's sport. In answer to their prayer, the hounds were called off, and the animal was secured. He was taken to Ringwood, and, a gold collar being placed round his neck, he was removed to Windsor, while Halliday Wagstaffe was that day knighted in Ringwood. The house of entertainment at which the king and his courtiers partook of some refreshment had its sign altered to that of the White Hart, and has retained its name to this day. — The Red Lion, further down Beaminster street than the White Hart, and shown in the woodcut, probably borrowed its name from the time of James the First. An inn existing at that time, indeed, might take its name direct, as was done by inns all over England. Prior to the union of England and Scotland, when James ascended the throne, in 1602-3, the red lion, with two unicorns for supporters, was the national emblem on the coat of arms for Scotland. James substituted in the royal arms his red lion for the wyvern of the last of the Tudors—not greatly to the approbation of his new subjects, as may be inferred from the nursery rhyme:—

"The lion and the unicorn, fighting for the crown,
The lion beat the unicorn all round town," &c.

The arms thus altered were ordered by "the Lord's anointed," following up the original policy of Edward the Sixth, to be displayed in all churches, law courts, town halls, and other places, and the loyalty of the Bouffaces voluntarily extended the publicity. — The Greyhound, situated between the two inns already mentioned, may have been named by a coursing proprietor. In some places the greyhound may form part of the arms of some local magnate, and be thus adopted as a sign. But, speaking generally, as observed by the Rev. R. Cutler, in his "Notes on the Duoritiges," "Greyhounds belong specially to Dorchester. They were the 'Celtic hounds' used by the Gallic tribes in Ancient Britain, well known and highly prized by the Romans in the ages of Hadrian and the Antonini, and, as the coins of these emperors have been frequently dug up in Dorchester,
below, in the centre of the street at the Fore Place. 1 The other principal streets are North Street and East or Flax Street. Speaking of "several neat houses in the town," the continuators of Hutchins say that "one is situated on the east side of the river, near the bridge. It came from the Abingdons of Over Compton to the Hillarys of Meerhay, and from them to Henry Dunning, M.D., who, dying in 1762, left it to his kinsman, Mr. Bishop Dunning. Another, situated on the west side of the river, passed from the Samways's to Giles Merefield, Esq., whose grandson, Mr. Cook, of Slape, sold it to Thomas Brown. A third, in the centre of the town, was built by Mr. Silas Symes, attorney-at-law, whose descendants disposed of it to Robert Merefield, Esq., and it is now the property of Mrs. Russell. The Merefields were a branch of a family of the same name anciently seated at Woolmingstone, in the parish of Crewkerne, one of whom was a serjeant-at-law in the reign of Charles II., and has a monument, with an inscription, to his memory in Crewkerne church." 2 The very it may not be too great a stretch of fancy to suppose that the Greyhound [there and elsewhere in the county] got its name from the imperial dogs."

1 It is stated in Hutchins that an ancient cross which formerly stood near the market house was wantonly destroyed about 1750, but that to this day its site has the privilege of being exempt from the tolls and customs of the market.

2 See my account of Crewkerne, in a future page.
few old houses remaining may be accounted for by the fact of Beaminster having suffered much from fires. But the means were thereby afforded for widening the streets, which were originally very narrow. Of the havoc in the Civil War I shall have to say something further on. I may now state that on June 28th, 1684, property to the amount of £13,684 was destroyed, including the "handsome market-house, built on freestone pillars." It was repaired, but, becoming ruinous, was pulled down at the close of the last century and the present building erected on its site. Early on the morning of March 21, 1781, a fire, originating in an outhouse of the King's Arms, in the market-place, burned all the houses except two on the west side of the street leading from the market-place to the church. At the same time two houses were burned near the pound, the school-house, several houses near the almshouse, and all the houses in Church Street and Little Street, upwards of fifty in all, involving a loss estimated at eight thousand pounds, of which six thousand pounds were insured. A daughter of Mr. Paviott, master of the free school, was burned to death.

Besides the parish church, a new church was built in 1850, and of both these I shall have to speak presently. There are also two chapels, one belonging to the Wesleyans, built in 1838, and the other to the Independents in 1749. The population is (1872) two thousand five hundred and eighty-four, and the extent of the parish is four thousand nine hundred and sixteen acres. The population in 1851 was two thousand eight hundred and forty-two. The amount of poor's-rate in the same year—or rather what is called poor's-rate, for the money, here and elsewhere, is applied to all sorts of incongruous purposes—was £392 against £1,460 in 1871.

1 According to local records, the doctrines of the Puritans, in the seventeenth century, met with a favourable reception in this town, and at the breaking out of the Rebellion the majority of the townspeople "were as violent against the king and hierarchy as perhaps any people in the whole kingdom. All the orders of religious sects with which the age of Charles abounded were planted in this little town. They were all equally zealous in the cause of the Parliament, and equally exasperated against the king and his adherents." "On the 14th of May, 1656," says the Beaminster Poor-Book, "there was a solemn ordination of nine ministers in Beaminster church, where Mr. Stanley Gower, of Dorchester, preached, Mr. Short, of Lyme, prayed, and Mr. Jessoppe, of Wareham, concluded with an exhortation after ordination. The whole worke lasted from half an hour past eight till neare eight at afternoon."
The foundation of modern Beaminster may possibly have been a British settlement in the woods which then filled the valley where the little river Brit meandered. At all events, it is not more than a mile from the Roman road, most likely constructed upon the older British one, which branched from the Iknield near Winyard's Gap and passed over Beaminster Down, where barrows mark the burial-places of unknown British heroes, or, if not British, of some famous Romans, peradventure—the custom being to inter the great along the road-sides. 1 Thus Beaminster, after the conquest was effected, might possibly have been the home of a small Roman community. But if so, it must have been a place of no importance, seeing that, although so close to the course of a Roman road, it could not have been a station, as it is not mentioned in the itineraries, and I cannot find that coins or any other Roman remains have been discovered within the boundaries of the town.

But coming down to Anglo-Saxon times, the ground to tread upon is firmer. The word minster, forming part of the names of so many towns, is a sure indication of a Saxon ecclesiastical foundation. Hence, whatever might have been its antecedents, there is little doubt of the existence—it may, perhaps, be the foundation—of the town of Beaminster two hundred years before the Heptarchy. For the full explanation of its name is Bega's-minster or church, and in many ancient deeds the word is written Bege-minster. Bega, or Bees, was a saint in the Roman calendar. She was "a holy woman from Ireland," and in the year 650, founded the Monastery of St. Bees, near Copeland Forest, in Cumberland, which was afterwards destroyed by the Danes and restored in the reign of Henry I. by William, son of Ranulph de Meschin, Earl of Cumberland. 2 Bede, in his "Ecclesiastical History," relates of St. Bega that when a nun in the cell of Harkness, belonging to Whitby Abbey, she had a supernatural dream or vision—a common occurrence in those days, if the legendary chronicles

---

1 See the Introductory Chapter, page 64.
2 See Tanner's "History of the Abbeys." A view of the Ruins of St. Bees, as they appeared a hundred years ago, is given in Grose's "Antiquities," volume 1.
count for anything. Both Harkness and its abbey were founded by St. Hilda, who was abbess of Whitby and lived there. She was universally beloved for her piety and her devotion to the Church. But infirmity had crept upon her, and "in the seventh year of her sickness, the distemper turning inwards, she approached her last day, and about cockcrowing . . . she passed from life to death." St. Bega, at Harkness, was thirteen miles away, and "that same night, being then in the dormitory of the sisters, on a sudden she heard the well-known sound of a bell in the air which used to awake and call them to prayers when any one of them was taken out of this world. Opening her eyes, as she thought, she saw the top of the house open and a strong light pour in from above. Looking earnestly upon that light, she saw the soul of the aforesaid servant of God [St. Hilda] in that same light, attended and conducted to heaven by angels. Then awaking, and seeing the other sisters lying around her, she perceived that what she had seen was either in a dream or a vision, and, rising immediately in a great fright, she ran to the virgin who then presided in the monastery instead of the abbess, and told her that the Abbess Hilda, mother of them all, had departed this life, and had, in her sight, ascended to eternal bliss and to the company of the inhabitants of heaven with a great light and with angels conducting her." The sisters forthwith proceeded to pray and sing psalms for her soul, and at daybreak, when "the brothers came with news of her death from the place where she had died, they answered that they knew it before," and proceeded to relate the vision of St. Bega. 1

There seem to be no means of ascertaining in what way the pious St. Bega became associated with Beaminster. It does not necessarily follow that she personally founded or even

1 Bede's "Ecclesiastical History." In Bohn's edition references are made to a legendary account of St. Bega printed in the Carlisle Tracts from the Cottonian MSS., Faust B. 4, fol. 122—139, as well as in the "Lives of English Saints," No. vi. The vision recorded in the text is, after all, only one of many extraordinary exploits of the godmother of Beaminster, for it is recorded of her that she miraculously tamed a bull, and also caused snow to fall on Midsummer day so deep as to "fill the valleys and cover the mountains." Beaminster, in its minster-saint, therefore, has something to be proud of. See Camden's "Britannia."
contributed to the foundation of the original Saxon church, although she probably did one or the other. The fame of her sanctity was like a sweet-smelling savour throughout the land, and thus some admirer might have dedicated it to her memory—just as is known to have happened at Bees, where, after her death, a memorial church was erected near her abbey at Copeland. ¹

Coming down to the Norman period, we have reliable information about the state of Beaminster at that time in the pages of the invaluable contemporary document Domesday Book:

"The same bishop [of Salisbury, 'for the sustenance of the monks of Scireburne'] holds Beiminstre. In King Edward's time it was taxed for sixteen hides and one virgate of land. There is arable to twenty ploughs. Besides this, there are in demesne two carucates which never paid the tax, and he has two ploughs there and a mill which pays twenty pence. There are under the bishop nineteen villains, and twenty bordars, and five serfs, and thirty-three acres of meadow. Pasture, one mile long and half a mile broad. Wood, one mile and a half long and half a mile broad. Of the same land, Algar holds two hides of the bishop;—H. de Cartrai, two hides save one virgate;—Sinod, five hides;—Bricetuin, one hide and a half. There are nine ploughs there, and eleven serfs, and nineteen bordars, and two villains, and two coscez, and two

¹ See Tanner's "History of the Abbeys."

² That is, "held in hand." Demesne, according to common speech, is the lord's chief manor place, with the lands thereto belonging kept in maintenance for himself and family. All the parts of a manor, except what is in the hands of freeholders, are said to be demesnes.—Jacob's Law Dictionary.

³ At the time of Domesday Book, of which an account is given in page 91, a free labourer was unknown in England. The feudal lord was the owner not only of the soil but of its inhabitants also, over whom he had absolute control. A great part of the manual labour was performed by two classes of the people, called in Domesday "Villani" and "Servi." The villagers were the resident tenants annexed to the manor, and although allowed to hold small portions of land in order to support themselves, they could be disposed of at the will of the lord and transferred by deed to a different owner. In after ages they became copyholders. The servi (or serfs) were employed in the most servile and laborious works, and were slaves in the fullest sense of the word. The bordars, or bordarii, were in a less servile condition than the villains and serfs. They are sometimes called "cottagers," and had a bord, or cottage, for which they paid rent to the lord or rendered some service to him in the shape of a certain amount of manual labour, or supplying poultry and eggs for his board."
mills which pay twenty-eight pence, and forty acres of meadow. Pasture, four quarentens long and two quarentens broad, and thirty-two acres of pasture besides. Wood, thirteen quarentens long and nineteen quarentens broad. 1 The bishop’s demesne is worth sixteen pounds. That of the vassels only seven pounds.” 2

In the fourth year of William Rufus (1090) Osmond, Bishop of Salisbury, “gave Begemminster and the knights’ fees there to the church of Sarum, and in 1316 the Bishop of Sarum, Master Walter Hervey, William de Braybrok, Alexander de Hemygly, and Robert le . . . were certified by the sheriff as joint lords of Beymynstre with the hamlets of Netherbury, Langedon, and Ashe, &c., in the hundred of Beyminster.” 3

Leland, writing in the time of Henry the Eighth, says that “Bemistre,” as he saw it, “is a praty market town in Dorsetshire, and useth much husbandry, and lyth in one streat from north to south, and in a nother from west to est. Ther is a fair chappelle of ease in this towne. Netherby is the paroch chirch of it, and Bemistre is a prebend to the chirch of Saresbyri. Bemistre is but four miles from Crookeshorne [it is seven], a market towne in Somersettshir by north from Bemistre. . . . I rode from Bridport, three [five] miles, to Netherbyri, and then a mile further to Bemistre. The

1 There is some confusion as to the land measures in Domesday, partly arising from their being sometimes given as Norman and sometimes as Saxon measures. The Norman mile was equal to our mile and a half. A perca, or pertica (perch), contained sixteen feet. A quarenten forty perches, or a furlong. An acra (acre) was about one hundred and sixty perches in circumference—that is, forty feet long by four wide. A ferling was about fifteen acres. A virgate (or yard) was one-fourth of a hide, but variously estimated,—perhaps about twenty-four acres. Sir Edward Coke says (“Coke upon Littleton,” 69):—“I hold that a knight’s fee, a hide or plough-land, a yard-land or ox-gang, do not contain any certain number of acres.” [See Mr. Butler’s note to this passage. Selden’s “Titles of Honor,” &c.] The hide (Anglo-Saxon hyd, a house, from hydan, to cover) differed in extent in different counties. It is supposed to have been a quantity of land sufficient for an estate. Some writers fix the amount generally at sixty-four acres, others at ninety-six, others at one hundred, and others at one hundred and twenty acres. In “Jacob’s Law Dictionary” it is said to have been, in the time of Edward III. (1326-77), one hundred acres. The carucate (from carwa, a plough) was as much land as a man could manage with one plough in a year, having pasture and houses for the ploughmen and cattle. In the time of Richard I. the carucate was equal to sixty acres according to the perch of fifteen feet.

2 Money in Domesday is generally estimated at thirty times its present value.

3 Quoted, in Shipp’s admirable edition of Hutchins, from the Nomina Villarum.
ground all this way is in an exceeding good, and almost the best, vain of ground for corne and pasture and wood that is in al Dorsetshire. I rode from Bemistre a mile to the toppe of an high hill [Beaminster Down ?], and ther I left not far of on the lift hand northwarde Ax Knolle, wher Ax ryver riseth that goeth to Axmouth."

Of the manner in which the Reformation in the sixteenth century affected Beaminster in particular, and apart from its great effect upon the country generally, there seems to be no record. But it was perhaps to a less powerful extent than in the towns which had rich monasteries to sack and all the fond associations therewith to ruthlessly break up—which saw the monks driven forth to poverty and insult amid the sympathetic lamentations of the people by whom they had ever been regarded as spiritual guides and as personal and faithful friends. The town, however, must have been of some importance, for in the reign of Elizabeth the quarter sessions for the county were for some years held there, as they also were for seven years at the commencement of the reign of Charles the First. After that they were for a time removed to Bridport. But in 1638 there was an order of sessions for the erection of a house of correction at Beaminster at the expense of the division. 1 Previously, at the Michaelmas session of 1629 (again held at Beaminster) the old stocks, ducking-stool, and pillory being worn out, new ones were ordered to be provided by "Peter Hoskins, the lord or fermour of the said mannor."

Notwithstanding its seclusion and removal from the great lines of intercommunication, Beaminster was not exempt from some of the horrors of the wars between Charles and his Parliament which devastated the land, deluged it with the

1 While speaking of judicial matters, I may as well annotate that not longer ago than 1850, a case of "justice satisfied," in a manner rarely resorted to in our day, was witnessed at Beaminster by persons still living, one of whom, Mr. Bowdage, of Misterton, is my authority. On the occasion referred to, a man named Larcombe was publicly flogged in the market-place. His crime was stealing hay, for which he was sentenced by the magistrates to receive fifty lashes at the hands of the public hangman. A waggan, with "cradles," was drawn up, and here the bare-backed delinquent was tied to one of the cradles, with his arms and legs distended in the form of a St. Andrew's cross. Calcraft administered the castigation with a "cat" in a style which drew forth the yells of his "patient," at whose side two surgeons were stationed.
life-blood of its own children, temporarily overturned a
dynasty, and thus provided such voluminous materials for
one of the most terrible chapters in the history of England. I
shall have to mention Beaminster in future accounts of the
movements of the contending armies in this part of the
country, especially when I arrive at Crewkerne, and therefore
I abstain from selecting many isolated passages by which the
thread of the narrative would be broken and much of its
interest destroyed. Moreover, Beaminster, although frequently
made the halting-place of troops, was not the scene of any
battle, although, as before stated, it had its sufferings in
another form.

In April, 1644, a portion of the King's forces, commanded
by Prince Maurice, was quartered in the town, and on Palm
Sunday, the 14th, during a quarrel among some of the soldiers,
a musket was discharged into the gable of John Sargent's
house, in North Street, and, igniting the thatch, the flames
spread like wild-fire from roof to roof, so that, in the words of
an eye-witness,—a member of the Keate family, who made his
record upon the blank leaf of a Bible preserved to the close of
the last century, and then in the possession of Mr. Samuel
Cox,—"the whole towne was destroyed in two hours, and
those goods, for the most part, which were saved out of the fire
were carried away by the soldiers. There were seven score
and four dwelling-houses, besides barns and stables, burnt.
In the whole, it was eleven hundred and fifty-four bays of
buildings. The whole loss was valued by men of judgement,
and did amount unto, in all, one-and-twenty thousand and
four score pounds at least, and my own loss was adjudged two
hundred and ten pounds."

In the following year the town was visited by Sir Thomas
Fairfax and his army, and the devastation is thus described,
from personal observation, by Joshua Sprigge, the chronicler of
the Parliamentary triumphs:—

"The army marched that day [July 4, 1645] from Dorchester
to Beauminster. The train and most of the foot quartered on

1 An excellent edition of Sprigge's "Anglia Rediviva—Compiled for the Public
Good," was published at the Oxford University Press in 1854.
the top of an hill—some few in Beauminster town, a place of the pittifulest spectacle that man can behold—hardly an house left not consumed with fire, the town being fired by some of the enemy in five places at once, when Prince Maurice was there, by reason of a falling out between the French and Cornish.

Public sympathy was aroused, and subscriptions, especially from Bridport, were raised to the amount of over eight hundred pounds. The inhabitants petitioned Prince Maurice to be relieved from "theire weekly taxe for the maintenance of sooldiers" on the grounds that they "have been much charged with the free quarter of your Highnesses army while it was in Beaminster, as also for providing of provisions for your Highness and your said army, beside the great losse of the inhabitants of the said towne by that late unfortunate fire," the petitioners having to "releeve the poorer sorte which have been burnt out of all that ever they had." An indirect effect of this petition, perhaps, was the obtaining of an ordinance of Parliament for raising two thousand pounds out of the sequestered estates of Mr. George Penne, of Toller Whelme, of which sum one thousand five hundred and forty pounds were divided among some one hundred and sixty of the sufferers. The cost of petitioning was sixty pounds, and the remaining four hundred pounds was given "as a stock to the common workhouse to procure materials of hemp and wool for employing the poor, who were both numerous and idle." ¹

Sprigge’s meaning with reference to the fall-out which led to the burning of the town may probably be explained by the circumstance that in Prince Maurice’s army there were a number of French, as well as Irish, brought over to assist the King, and that these, ill disciplined and not agreeing with the native Cornish with whom they had just coalesced, fell to quarreling, and so caused the mischief. At the battle of Naseby, fought on the 14th of June, letters from the King and Queen were seized by Cromwell’s troops, from which "it evidently appears that contracts are already made for the

¹ Shipp and Hodson's edition of Hutchins.
The presence of "the Cornish" is explained by Clarendon, who records that Prince Maurice was joined at Chard "by the Cornish army, which consisted of above three thousand excellent foot, five hundred horse, and three hundred dragoons, with four or five field-pieces." 2

Little is recorded of Beaminster during the excitement of Monmouth's rebellion in 1685. The name of the town is not even mentioned in "The New Martyrology." 3 It was not the scene of any "brush with the enemy," as its neighbour Bridport was. It had not "the honor," like so many other western towns, of being selected for the hanging, drawing, and quartering of any of the followers of the weak but ambitious man who sought his ends by raising the banner of Protestantism. But heads and quarters were brought to the town, it is supposed from Bridport, and were exposed as "warnings" from the top of the tower. Possibly they were the remains of Beaminster people, although there is no record of the fact. Yet, after all, it is impossible to suppose that the town was an exception in the way of sympathy and active help. The fact is known, indeed, that the contrary was the case—known, if not from published records, yet from private memoranda equally reliable. Lyme, the place of Monmouth’s landing, was so near that a powerful effect therefrom must have been produced upon a community impressed with so vivid a memory of the great civil wars in its very midst between thirty and forty years before. True there was no unruly soldiery to feed upon the inhabitants and to avenge their quarrels by the burning of the town. But one of the many exciting incidents of the time has left behind it a tangible witness more interest-

1 Fairfax's Letter to the Club Men. Rushworth, volume vi., page 53.
3 The author of this melancholy record was "Thomas Pitts, Gent.," whose real name was John Tutchin. He was the author of several political publications, and was tried by Jeffreys for having been concerned in Monmouth's Rebellion, and sentenced to a heavy fine, with seven years' imprisonment, and severe whipping once a year through all the market towns in Dorsetshire—a sentence, however, which was afterwards reversed. All the writers on the subject of Monmouth's Rebellion have been much indebted to the pages of "The New Martyrology," and yet, strange to say, some of those who have borrowed most liberally, affect to pronounce it a work of no authority!
ing to contemplate than streets rebuilt and their inhabitants impoverished. The lover of nature and of landscape scenery who finds so much in the neighbourhood of Beaminster to gratify his taste, is sure to often walk in the direction of Knowle. There, upon the eminence its name bespeaks, ¹ overlooking the town about a mile away, he finds a neat little grave-yard, surrounded by a wall with iron gates, embellished with shrubs, and containing sundry graven records of the sleepers underneath the sod. ² It stands alone in its solitude. No place of worship is nearer than the parish church in the valley below, and curiosity is naturally excited for an explanation of the choice of such a spot. That explanation is afforded by one of the private memoranda just referred to:—

Mr. James Daniel, a lawyer of Beaminster, and great-great-grandfather to the present family of that name, was induced by the persecutions inflicted upon the nonconformists—the body to which he belonged—to join the standard of Monmouth when that unfortunate personage landed at Lyme, in 1685, and to be present at the decisive battle of Sedgemoor. Mr. Daniel was among the number of those who escaped from the field and took refuge from their pursuers in flight. Many of his comrades were captured on the road, but he succeeded in reaching Beaminster and in placing himself once more beneath the shelter of his home. Not long, however, was he permitted to remain there undisturbed, for, being a man of influence and

¹ See page 102.
² The following interments are recorded upon the tombs:—James Daniel, attorney (the hero of the anecdote in the text), died 1711, aged 100 years. John, his son, 1721, aged 54. James, his son, one of the coroners for Dorset, October 27, 1797, aged 84. Anne, wife of the late-named James, March 10, 1802, aged 86. James, son of the last-named James, Captain in the Yeovil sub-division of Volunteer Infantry, died February 16, 1820, aged 66. Elizabeth, his wife, August 22, 1823, aged 60. Susanna Petty, daughter of the coroner, June 21, 1838, aged 88. John Daniel, surgeon, July 31, 1829, aged 63. Betsy, his wife, August 29, 1816, aged 42. Elizabeth Reader, Susan Elizabeth, and Richard Daniel, infants of James William Daniel. James John, son of James William Daniel, June 20, 1842, aged 13 years and 6 months. Susan, wife of James William Daniel, February 9, 1853, aged 54. James William Daniel, July 16, 1859, aged 61. Thomas Palmer Daniel, surgeon, son of John and Betsy Daniel, April 6, 1853, aged 52. Elizabeth Anna, his infant daughter, August 17, 1834. Fanny, his wife, December 4, 1838, aged 55. Susan and James John, infants of William James Daniel, in 1863. Thomas Hine, April 29, 18,—, aged 79. Elizabeth, his wife, December 27, 1814, aged 74. Elizabeth, wife of James Hine, January 6, 1807, aged 33. Cary, their son, February 24, 1810. Captain Joseph Bishop, March 20, 1844, aged 58.
property, a reward was soon offered for his apprehension,—a reward which too many, in those distressing times, were eager enough to earn. The monster Jeffreys was presiding at Dorchester, and scores of lives had already been sacrificed to his miscalled "justice." Every day brought in fresh victims, and the arrival of Mr. Daniel, as a prisoner, was eagerly expected. But as yet the fugitive, by concealing himself in a chamber, had eluded pursuit. He soon, however, found it unwise to remain in Beaminster, and accordingly prepared for departure, first offering up a fervent prayer, in answer to which he imagined that a voice from heaven had whispered to him "Flee to the west." He religiously obeyed the mandate, and shortly afterwards found himself at Knowle. A barn then occupied the spot which has since been appropriated to a more sacred purpose, and thither he directed his steps, concealing himself, on his arrival, beneath some straw with which the floor of the barn was covered—agitated enough, no doubt, but still maintaining an unshaken faith in the protection of the Providence in whom he trusted. Scarcely had he effected his concealment ere the voices of his pursuers were wafted to his ear. The soldiers of James and the emissaries of Jeffreys were but too ready to do the bidding and to imitate the character of their abominable masters. The premises at Beaminster had been unsuccessfully searched, and information had been furnished of the probable retreat of the fugitive. Accordingly, the pursuers, like bloodhounds pouncing upon their prey, rushed madly into the barn, not doubting of a successful issue. But, strange to say, their minutest search was fruitless. In vain were their swords thrust eagerly into the straw, which was as eagerly trampled by their impatient feet. In vain their practised eyes peered anxiously into every nook and corner likely to afford concealment. Again and again was the search renewed, but invariably with the same result. At length it was given over, and the barn was left to the undisturbed possession of the fugitive, whose feelings may be imagined but cannot be described. Preserved, as he believed, by the immediate agency of Providence, he determined, in the first outpourings of his gratitude, upon the
sacred appropriation of the spot to the final depository of his mortal remains, after the trials of the earth should have passed away. In after years, when the heat of persecution had subsided, and when the men of the west could talk in safety about the memory of their beloved Monmouth, and with righteous indignation about the horrors of "the Bloody Assize," and of the judge whose atrocities were so familiar in their locality, the barn at Knowle was removed, and the bones of the old man, over whose furrowed brow a hundred years had passed, and whose wonderful escape had formed the theme of many a fireside conversation, were borne to their last resting-place upon the spot which he so long had selected for the purpose, and which, to the present moment, has been adopted as the burying-ground of his descendants.  

Only three years after the fatal termination of Monmouth's attempt, a bloodless revolution placed the Prince of Orange upon the compulsorily abdicated throne of James the Second. Every reader knows that on the fifth of November, 1688, the Prince landed with his army at Torbay, and, with trifling opposition, marched through the country to London, welcomed by the majority of the people and joined by hundreds of the nobility and gentry. A valuable little tract describing his progress was published at the time, and I am fortunate in the possession of a copy. It details the arrangements for the passage and accommodation of the army along its march, and gives some particulars not elsewhere to be met with. Beaminster is often mentioned as a halting-place, in this way:—

"Our first line advanced from Axminster to Crookhorn and Beminster, the second to Axminster and Lime, and the third line according to the others' stage before them,"—and so on. I shall have more to say about this tract as I proceed, and

1 The writer is indebted to James Daniel, of Beaminster, Esquire, for the particulars of this remarkable escape of his ancestor.

2 Its full title is, "An Exact Diary of the late Expedition of his illustrious Highness the Prince of Orange (now King of Great Britain) from his Palace at the Hague to his landing at Torbay, and from thence to his arrival at Whitehall,—giving a particular account of all that happened and every day's march. By a Minister (John Whittle), Chaplain in the Army." London: Printed for Richard Baldwin, near the Black Ball, in the Old Bailey, MDCLXXXIX."
must now content myself, in order not to disrupt the narrative, with the following curious extract:—

“Near unto Beminster there lived a gentleman whose name I shall forbear, but a very rigid Papist, and one whom I cannot quite forget because of his unkindness and cursed intention towards the army. Hearing that some regiments would pass that way, he resolved to give some their last meat and drink, as his own neighbours at Beminster informed us when we were there. Therefore he caused a beef or two to be kill'd, and poison'd the flesh, making it into pyes, and poison'd also a hogshead or two of beer, and as much of sider, for the hungry souldiers (as he called them) against they came that way.¹ Some of his neighbours, hearing of this cursed design, spread it purposely about the country to prevent any of the Prince of Orange's men from being destroyed—inasmuch that every regiment was timely warn'd thereof. But as in all great armies there will be some straglers, so there was some in ours, tho' not many, and these, not hearing of this bait, accidentally passed that way, and, as they approached near the house, they concluded 'twas their best course to call and drink there, because it shew'd well to the eye, and people all along were very kind to the souldiers and would make them drink, and, in many places, eat. Hereupon these straglers went to the house and asked for some beer. And the people there made them eat and drink freely, saying their master had provided for them. After they had eat and drank, they hastened towards their regiments, lest the enemies party should happen to meet them. Being come a little more than a quarter of a mile from the house, they grew suddenly so weak and faint that they were not able to go any farther. So they lay down under a tree, not suspecting what was the matter. As they were in this desperate condition, by meer Providence there came a surgeon-major that way, who, espying some souldiers (supposed they were some of the Prince of Orange's men) he went to speak with them, and, seeing them look so fearfully (their eyes being prodigiously swelled), he

¹ This is a strong accusation. But it must not be forgotten that the writer was an interested partizan.
asked presently what was the matter with them? or what did ail them? They told him they knew not, only they had eat and drank at the gentleman’s house behind, pointing to the house. The surgeon, having heard of the evil preparations, prepared immediately an antidote, and gave directions what they must do. Whereupon they presently began to vomit, and after some time they waxed a little better and made shift to get to the waggons which carried sick souldiers, and were under the surgeon-major’s hands for some time. At the very next town, called Yetminster, one souldier died in the night, and none could tell what was the matter with him, being very sick when he went to bed, which souldier I buried there according to our liturgy. The others that were poisoned were strangely altered, their eyes being swell’ed after an odd manner."

The parish church is situated on the south-western side of the town, and is an object of considerable interest, although of no great architectural beauty. The following is the description of it in the last edition of this work, in 1854, and I purposely reproduce it in order to show more clearly the alterations which have since been made:—

The tower is by far the best part of the building, and forms a highly ornamental feature in the surrounding landscape. It is massive, square, and embattled, with buttresses and gargoyles, and has a staircase-turret towards the eastern angle of the north side. The gargoyles are very curious, as is generally the case—the ancient architects appearing to delight in allowing their fancies to revel in the production of those

"Gorgons, and hydias, and chimeras dire,"

the imputed object of which must not be passed over in silence, although at the expense of a slight digression:—Lions’ heads, of stone or baked earth, were used by the Romans to convey water from their roofs, and this idea appears to have been seized upon by the builders of our early churches. Accordingly, the grotesque-looking objects attached to church towers, and made to act as spouts for conveying water from the roofs, were designed, as antiquaries inform us, to represent evil spirits
embodied and frightened beyond measure at the sound of bells, for bells, in early days, were supposed to have wonderful powers imparted to them by the holy water with which, on their being placed in towers, they were always ceremoniously besprinkled by a priest. "The grinning figures for spouts," says Fosbroke, "are said to have been invented by Marchion of Arezzo, architect to Pope Innocent III., who died in 1262." Other authorities assign a much earlier date to the "invention." The word gargoy le is sometimes used in a different sense, signifying a corbel rather than a water spout, as in the "Vulgaria," by Hormanus, printed by Richard Pynson, in 1525:—"I wyll have gargyhes vnder the beamys heedis." And again, "Make me a trusse standynge out upon gargellys, that I may se about." ¹

The tower of Beaminster church consists of three storeys, marked by stringcourses, and it has windows in the belfry pierced for light and sound. Its buttresses are furnished at some of the set-offs with pinnacles, and at others with grotesque figures of animals. In the centre of the western face of the tower, there is, among other carvings in stone, a group representing the crucifixion, and in one of the canopied niches, of which there are several, is a crowned figure, intended, probably, for King Henry VII. The tower contains a clock and chimes, and eight very musical bells, which, in 1765, were cast out of six by Thomas Bilbie. ² They contain the following inscriptions:—

¹ See the "Glossary of Architecture." I cut the following from a North Devon newspaper:—"It has recently been discovered (1868) that the second bell in the tower of St. Peter's, Fremington, bears the following inscription:—Voce mea viva depello cuncta nociva (With my lively voice I drive off all hurtful things). The date of the bell is about A.D. 1400." In mediæval times church bells enjoyed particular esteem. They were treated in a great measure as voices, and were inscribed with Latin ejaculations and prayers, such as "Hail, Mary, full of grace! Pray for us," "Saint Peter, pray for us," and their tones, swung out into the air, would ecstatically appear to give utterance to the supplications with which they were inscribed. A bell in St. Michael's Church, Alnwick, says, in quaint letters, on a belt which is diapered with studs: "Archangel Michael, come to the help of the people of God." Many others have similar inscriptions.

² The following entry appears in the Churchwardens' Account Book:—"At a vestry held the 19th day of November, 1765, to consider of a proper person to make a set of new chimes, it is agreed that Mr. Thomas Bilbie, jr., do make a new set of chimes, the barrel to be four foot over and three foot long, the barrel and three crosses to be made of mahogany wood, with a horn spill two inches square, the daggs to be fxt nutts and screws,
First and Second.—Mr. Thomas Harris and Mr. John Hearn, churchwardens, 1765. T. Bilbie, Fecit.

Third and Fourth.—T. Bilbie, senr., and T. Bilbie, junr., Fecit, 1765, with churchwardens' names as before.

Fifth.—Thomas Bilbie and Sons, Fecit, 1765.

Sixth and Seventh.—As the third and fourth.

Eighth.—I to the church the living call,

And to the grave do summon all.

With the names of the founders and date as before.

The church is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and consists of a nave, under a plain coved roof, a chancel, north and south aisles 1 to the nave, a north aisle to the chancel, forming a chantry chapel, erected in 1505, 2 and a porch on the north side. The church anciently contained also a chantry chapel at the eastern end of the south aisle. It was founded in the year 1406 by Robert Grey, an inhabitant of the town, who endowed it with two messuages and sixty-two acres of land. At the suppression of chantries, in 1547, the rector of this chantry was John Mintern, whose pension is stated in the "Certificates of Colleges and Chantries," preserved in the Record Office, to have been £5 11s 2d—"cxjs. ijd—all whiche said somme the said incumbent receyveth yerely to his owne vse." And it is added:—"There is nother precher, Gramer scole, power [poor] people, nor Beadmen founde or relevyd of the premysses, as in the cortificate exhibited to the King's Commissioner it apperith. . . . . The Chauntrye of Beamyster, in the parysshe churche of Beamyster, vjli. iijs iiiijd (£6 3s 4d), whereof in rentes resolute ijd (2d) and so remayn vjli iijs ijd. One challice pez vij onzes. Certen

and the hamers to way sixteen pounds each, and to be keept in repair for one year after set goinge, to have two tunes as shall be agreed by the parish, and to be set up in the tower by Midsummer next, and to be playing by the 25th day of July next. And the said Thomas Bilbie do agree to allow 5s a week for every week after the 25th day of July next till the chimes are set to play, and also agrees to clean the church clock and put it goinge, and make the chimes as aforesaid, for the sume of forty-five pounds."

1 The aisles of a church are situated at the sides of the nave, from which they are separated by arches, and there are sometimes aisles to the chancel. The name appears to be derived from the French word aile, a wing.

2 This we learn from an inscription on a board over a depressed perpendicular window in the north wall of the chancel aisle, or chapel:—"This aisle was built by Mr. John Hillary, of Meerhay, in the 20th year of the reign of King Henry VII., in the year of our Lord 1505, and beautified by Mrs. Mary Mills, of Meerhay, in the year 1767. Repaired and newly covered with lead by William Clarke, of Beaminster, Esquire."
The building and endowing of chantry chapels by private individuals was a very common practice in the Roman Catholic times. The object, of course, was the spiritual benefit supposed to result to the founders of those chapels from the prayers of the church which were thus insured. Bequests of money for the building and repair of churches were also frequently made. The erection of chantries may no doubt be accounted for from the circumstance of private masses not having been permitted at the high altar.

The aisles are divided from the nave by five pointed arches on each side, springing from capitals, some of which are sculptured with vine leaves and grapes. The chancel is entered under a paneled arch, and in the walls of the ground floor of the tower—the western entrance to the church—there are other paneled arches, now filled up. The nave and aisles are lighted by five windows on the south, and four on the north side, and by dormer windows in the roof. Each of the side windows is formed within a pointed arch, and is divided by mullions into three lights, with cusped headings, surmounted by two series of plain sexagonal compartments which no doubt were originally filled in with the ornamental tracery peculiar to the style of which the windows are now mutilations. The east window is of similar design, but composed of five lights. The chancel is also lighted by small side windows which must be excepted from the remark just made,

1 No. 16, folios xxxix and lxi. The full heading of this interesting old document is as follows:—

"The County of Dorset.

The certificate of Thomas Speke, Hugh Powlett, John Teintlowe, John Rogers, and Thomas Dyer, knights, Robert Kaylewewey, William Morice, George de la Lynde, and Robert Metcalfe, esquires, William Hartegill and John Haman gentillmen comyssyoners appointed of all and singuler lands, tenements, jewellis, plate, goodes, and stockes apparteninge or belonginge to any College Chauntre, Free Chappell, Hospital, Fraternyte, Gylde, Salarye, or stipendarie priest, anniversarye obitts, or lights within the said countrie. By vertue of the kinges comyssyon to them directid, Dated the xiiijth daye of Januari in the seconde yere of the regine of our Soveraigne lorde Edwarde the Sixth."

2 Mullions are the upright bars of stone by which a window is divided into lights, as the intermediate spaces are called. The upper part of the mullion—the part immediately under the commencement of the tracery in the head of the window—is usually ornamented with small projecting arcs or foils, called featherings, or cusps, the last word, very probably, having been originally applied in the same sense as that in which Chaucer speaks of "ye cuspys of ye moone." According to the number of these cusps, or foils, in connection, they are called trefoils, quatrefoils, cinquefoils, &c.
inasmuch as they exhibit some of the characteristic beauties of the Perpendicular style. One of them, on the south side, is filled with painted glass representing the resurrection and other scripture scenes, with a palm tree in the upper part, and the initials “P. C.” The subjects were designed by Pugin and executed by Hardiman. This window was erected, as set forth in an inscription, “to the memory of Peter, only son of Peter and Anne Cox, who died at Bekfeya, on Mount Lebanon, September 6th, 1850, aged 23 years.”

In the chancel wall, on the south side of the altar, will be found that interesting object a piscina, within a plain pointed niche, in which is also a stone shelf. But there are no traces of sedilia, as may be expected from the alterations which this part of the building has evidently undergone. Remains of the piscina are also to be seen in each of the chantry chapels before mentioned. As usual, the church is deformed with galleries—one in each aisle, and one across the nave, at the west end. The nave gallery contains a small organ. These galleries contribute to the heaviness of the building, which, without them, would not be remarkable for the opposite characteristic. The vestry is at the west end of the south aisle, and the font stands under the tower, in its proper position near the western entrance of the church. It is of blue lias, square, and shallow. On one of its sides are carved some circular arches, as if of Norman date, to which they are not improbably a truthful index, while the vilest of rude chiseling (“enlightened-age”-work, of course,) has effectually erased from the other sides, and from the top, every trace of

1 In the Roman Catholic service, the piscina was the place where the chalice was rinsed, and where the priest poured away the water in which he had washed his hands before the communion. The water was conveyed away by a drain underneath. The shelf over the piscina was constructed sometimes of stone and sometimes of wood. It is supposed by some to have been used as a credence—that is, the place where the elements were deposited previously to their oblation. Others think that it was used for placing the cruets which contained the holy oil.

2 Sedilia were stone seats within recesses, in the south wall of the chancel, for the use of the officiating priests. The Puritans, when in power, were so anxious to remove every vestige of the Roman Catholic worship, and to wreak their vengeance even upon the walls, that very few churches escaped their mutilations—the good and the bad, the ugly and the interesting, being indiscriminately sacrificed,—somewhat after the fashion of our modern church “restorers,” but from a widely different motive.
ornament and of antiquity. Some ancient open benches, of carved oak, still remain at the west end of the nave, but the greater portion of the church is filled with the cumbrous pews with which churches in general are deformed.  

The pulpit and reading desk stand against the piers of the chancel arch, having recently been removed from the nave. The pulpit is certainly not improved in form by the change to a position on the ground which it was never intended to occupy. Originally it was placed above the reading desk, to which it formed a kind of second storey, standing on its smaller end. Its present position upon the floor, therefore, where it looks like a gigantic whip-top, is preposterously out of place. It is of black oak, carved in a similar style to the pulpit in Axminster church, which it appears to have formerly resembled in other respects [and which has lately been "restored" away]. The style of carving probably points to the middle of the seventeenth century as the date of the execution of the work. The church, I must not omit to state, is lighted with gas.

To sum up this imperfect account, I may observe that the prevailing style of the building is that of the Perpendicular, with evident provincialisms of a character indicative of the decline of the art,—very inferior, as a whole, to the churches in the same style which are so great an ornament to the neighbouring county of Somerset. The date of the erection of the greater part of the building, therefore, may be presumed to be about the close of the fifteenth century. The tower, undoubtedly, dates a few years later, for it is on record that in 1503 a legacy was given towards the expenses of its erection.  

1 Prior to the year 1430, the only seats with which churches appear to have been furnished were the stone benches which ran around the walls of the building, the men occupying the south side and the women the north. The larger portion of the congregation, when not kneeling, were of course, compelled to stand. About the period just mentioned, small open wood benches were introduced. They were afterwards increased in size and adorned with the choicest productions of the carver's art. About the commencement of the seventeenth century, these were gradually superseded by what are now more strictly understood by the word pews, as used in the text. See the "History and Statisticks of Pues," published by the Ecclesiological, late Cambridge Camden Society.

1 The Perpendicular style, or, as it is variously denominated, the Tudor, the Florid, and the Third or Late Pointed Gothic, is the last of the four styles of pointed architecture
Such was Beaminster church up to 1862-3, when some £3,000 was laid out upon its "restoration." Much more care and judgment were exercised in the work than usual,—the object, or, at least, the result of such undertakings, as a rule, being the mutilation and destruction of everything architecturally interesting and valuable. The cumbrous galleries were swept away. The irregular pews gave place to benches extended into the ground floor of the tower, which was opened into the church, as was also a portion called the Dead House at the west end of the south aisle—thus adding considerably to the length of the building. The Dead House portion and the ground floor of the tower open into each other through an elegant old paneled arch previously buried in the rough masonry which so long divided the portions of the building mentioned. Over the western door, in the basement of the tower, a large new window has been erected. It would be in

(reckoning the semi-Norman style as one) which, at the death of King Stephen (1154) succeeded each other after the abandonment of the Norman style, with its circular arch, and its peculiar mouldings. The period of the Perpendicular style extends from about the year 1380 (Richard II.) to the time of Henry VIII. After the Reformation, the true principles of ecclesiastical architecture were lost, and a debased incongruous manner of church-building prevailed, which has only lately begun to exhibit the slightest indication of improvement—that improvement, at the very best, consisting merely in a more faithful imitation than formerly of mediaeval art, without the most remote approach to originality of design. The chief characteristics of the Perpendicular style, and those also which can be most easily recognised, are:

First.—The carrying of the mullions perpendicularly through the tracery in the head of the window, dividing it into panel-like compartments—the centre mullion often branching off to form the head into sub-arches. The prevailing idea represented in the tracery, in short, is perpendicularity.

Second.—The division of lofty windows into stages by means of horizontal bars of stone, called transoms, of which the three western windows of Crewkerne church, as well as some of the windows on the north side of that magnificent building, are admirable examples. An engraving of the west front of Crewkerne Church is given in a future page.

Third.—The employment of the depressed four-centred or Tudor arch for windows and otherwise,—the arches which support the roof, &c., being frequently paneled, as are sometimes, also, the buttresses.

Fourth.—The doorways having generally a square head or moulding over the arch, the spandrils (as the triangular spaces between the arch and the head are called) being filled with trefoils or quatrefoils, or with a device or foliage.

Specimens of this style may be found, more or less, in almost every ancient church, either in the form of modern work in imitation of the ancient, or in that of the original work itself—a general reparation of the older churches, and an extensive erection of new ones, having taken place during the fifteenth century, and modern repairs, regardless of the original style of particular buildings, being usually made in imitation of the Perpendicular.
harmony with the general style of the building but for an arrangement in the head-tracery which infuses an element of the decorated style prevailing a century before the church was built. Still, the effect is very good, and the window, as a whole, is handsome. It is of six lights, divided by a transom, and the head is filled in with tracery surmounted by the incongruity already mentioned in the shape of a large circle enclosing a quatrefoil. The whole is filled with stained glass, exhibiting a number of figures, admirably executed, and in the richest colours—"the gift of Edward Fox and Mary his wife." The principal subjects are: In the large quatrefoil, the Nativity, with surrounding angels bearing scrolls with the mottos "Glory to God in the highest," "On earth peace towards men." The centre of the window is occupied by figures of the prophets who foretold the coming of Christ—one in each of the six lights. Underneath are groups of figures, including The Angel and Sword, The Expulsion from Paradise, The Three Angels Entertained by Abraham, Jacob's Dream, Saul crowning Samuel, &c. The cost of the window is said to be £250. The glass was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Edward Fox, and the stone that of Mr. Peter Cox.

The chancel was restored by the present incumbent, and now contains the addition of a second memorial window, the old east window having been filled with stained glass. This window consists of four lights. The head-tracery is very poor—mere plain sexagonal, out of which, in common with so many of the other windows, the tracery with which it was doubtless originally ornamented was long since considerately cut away for the convenience of the glazier. The principal subjects are: The Lamb and Flag at the top. Then the Four Evangelists. Next, in the middle, the Birth, Baptism, Crucifixion, and Resurrection of Christ, and the Appearance in the Garden. And at the bottom, running the whole width, the Last Supper, with the inscription "Do this in remembrance of me." The object of the memorial is set forth as follows:—"In memoriam parentum Henricus Oglander. A.D. 1856." The window at the west end of the north aisle is the gift of Colonel Cox.

The new organ, which cost about £370, and was built by
Mr. Holditch, of London, is placed in the chantry chapel in the north aisle of the chancel. Its finger-board opens into the chancel, where the choristers' benches are placed. The altar table was a present of the bishop, and there are sedilia of Bath stone, with oak backs, ornamented with blue and gold. The credence table is similarly ornamented. The second table is of Caen stone, with figures of the Evangelists, and a Greek cross in the centre. The walls are stencilled, and the floor is laid with encaustic tiles from the Poole Pottery Works. The lectern is of oak—the top covered with scarlet velvet, and there is an inscription on a brass rim at the top which sets forth that the lectern is "An offering of the poor of Beaminster." An exceedingly handsome brass corona, or chandelier, of a crown-shape, depends from the roof of the chancel. It has thirty-six jets of brass, arranged in triplets, and producing a beautiful effect when lighted up. An inscription upon the corona explains that it was "The gift of Sarah Day, of Beaminster, who died March 27, 1803." The fact, I believe, is that the corona was manufactured out of the materials of the original chandelier presented by the late Mrs. or Miss Day. The gas pedestals and burners throughout the rest of the church are also very handsome.

The pulpit is placed against the north pier of the chancel arch. It is the same as that which stood in the old church. The reading desk and lectern are opposite. The interesting old font—no doubt a relic of a church centuries before the present Perpendicular building to which it gave place—has been supplanted by a new one, the cost of which (about forty pounds) was defrayed by Miss C. Keddle from the proceeds of the sale of a view of the old church, lithographed from a very clever original drawing by that lady. The new font is placed within the entrance to the church by the porch on the north side. Its octagonal basin is of Caen stone, placed upon short marble pillars, with moulded capitals and carving over,—the whole resting upon a Bath stone base. The font itself is ornamented with carved foliage. But it is not in correct keeping with the style of the building. It is more Early English than Perpendicular, and it is a matter
of regret that the ancient relic should have been destroyed. The roof of the chancel is of oak, as are also the roofs of the aisles. The roof of the nave, which is open, is of pine. It is lofty and light. The stone corbels from which spring the supports of the roof, and also those upon which the floor of the tower rests, exhibit carvings, admirably executed, of numerous emblems, including those of the Crucifixion; the Pelican and her young, the emblem of piety; the Phœnix, that of eternity; the fox and snake; the dove; the wild cat and bird; the emblems of the Evangelists; and many others. The cost of decorating the corbels for the nave roof was defrayed by the Beaminster Musical Society, and that of the supports of the floor of the tower by Peter Cox, Esq. A new pinnacle for the tower was given by Baruch Fox, Esq. The general architect was Mr. White, of London.

The church was formally re-opened for service by the Bishop of Salisbury, and with considerable demonstration by the inhabitants, on January 15, 1863.

Some of the monuments in Beaminster church are curious, and others imposing. In the south aisle are monuments to members of the ancient family of Strode—including Thomas Strode, serjeant-at-law, George Strode, and their wives. In the same aisle a brass plate upon the floor has the following inscription to the memory, it is said, of an ecclesiastic—some say a Knight of Malta—who died when on a journey:

"Pray for the soul of Sir John Tone,
Whose body lies buried under this tomb,
On whose soul J'hu have mercy. A Pat'nost' and Ave."

In the north aisle, upon a mural monument, are recorded the deaths of Henry Samways, gent., July 22, 1706, with several sons and daughters, and "Ægidii Merefield," his wife, July 18, 1712. Upon a marble monument:—Daniel Cox, merchant, October 23, 1778; John Cox, surgeon, November 28, 1783; and Saul Cox, merchant, April 28, 1801. Arms:—Sable. A chevron between three stags' heads cabossed, couped below the eyes, argent. Crest:—A stag couchant on a wreath. On a mural monument:—John Hoskins, Esq., and Mary
Gifford, his only daughter. *Arms:* — Per pale, azure and gules, a chevron between three lions passant, or, impaling, azure, within a bordure engrailed or, pelleté, three stirrups argent, leathers sable.¹ On other monuments are recorded the deaths of Richard Symes, Esq., barrister-at-law, November 19, 1783; of Elizabeth his wife, May 10, 1792; of Ann, their only issue; and of Samuel Cox, Esq., her husband, September 4, 1822; Gershom Levieux, a French refugee "born at the City of Uzes, in the Lower Languedoc;" Stephen Ateinson, Esq., November 6, 1839; John Banger Russell, May 25, 1827, and Maria his wife, November 14, 1825; Mr. Thomas Gollop, April 7, 1610, aged 93, and his wife Agnes, and other members of the family; John Gollop, Esq., October 22, 1758, aged 83; a large altar tomb, with a full length figure of a knight in armour, underneath a canopy, and the arms of Moor, of Melplash,—argent, a fess between three moorcocks, sable; Robert Conway, January 1, 1837, aged 70, buried in Keynsham church, Somerset; his son, Thomas Simpson Conway, surgeon, who died at Auckland, New Zealand, October 20, 1847, aged 32, and other members; Elizabeth, widow of James Kenway, of Bridport, April 30, 1822; William Thomas Cook, Esq., of Slape House, December 22, 1832; John Gollop, M.D., July 17, 1708; Captain John Bowles, July 30, 1837. Among the numerous brasses are those to the memory of Margery, wife of John Mason, February 2, 1591; Ann, wife of Henry Hillary, of Meerhay, February, 1653, with the following quaint lines:—

¹ The Hoskyns family were of some consequence in Beaminster during the seventeenth century. In 1649 both the manors were held by Peter Hoskyns, of Langdon, gent., for three lives, under the reserved rent of £42 5s 8d. The annual value of the whole customary lands held of the two manors was estimated at £1,406 19s 10d. From Peter Hoskyns the leases of the two manors passed to his descendants. The Hoskynses resided sometimes at Langton and sometimes in the town of Beaminster, where they had a considerable estate, with a neat house belonging to it, part of which was rebuilt by the late Mrs. Gifford. It is now the property and residence of Lieutenant-Colonel Cox. Henry Hoskyns, grandfather of Peter, married Katherine, daughter of — Gould, of Seaborough, of whom I shall have something to say in my account of that parish. In 1685, Mary, daughter and only child of John Hawkins, Counsellor-at-Law, married William Gifford, Esq., whose son Benjamin, M.P. for Dorchester, dying without issue, the whole came to his brother John, M.P. for Westbury, from whose family it passed by purchase to the family of Cox.
On another brass is the name of Elizabeth, daughter of John Hillary and wife of Mr. William Milles, January 18, 1674. Other members of this family lie in the church. There is a brass plate to the memory of John Keddle, Esq., of Hatchlands, January 17, 1844, aged 86; Kitty, his wife, August 25, 1833; and other members.

There are many other records of the mouldering remains, in the vaults beneath, of those who once played their parts upon the stage of life and then disappeared from it for ever. The Register begins in 1592, and among the early entries is that of the burial of "Joseph Crabb, minister of Axminster." During the Commonwealth he was minister of Beaminster. He was ejected at the Restoration, but afterwards conformed, and died in possession of the vicarage of Axminster. He had a hand in the publication of some sermons preached by Archbishop Ussher at Oxford, and taken down in shorthand. A Latin Dedication to Henry Henley, Esq., of Colway (Lyme) and Leigh, was written by Mr. Crabb. Other entries include, among the baptisms:—Henry, son of Thomas Gollop, April 5, 1595, and numerous other members of that family; Walter, son of Walter Newburgh, gent., 1595; Francisca, daughter of William Paulet, gent., March 20, 1595; Katherine, daughter of John Strode, gent., 1602; Robert, 1604; Hester, daughter of Thomas Paulet, gent., 1613; John, son of John Paulet, gent., 1622, and other children; Richard, son of Robert Strode, Esq., August 15, 1647; Martha, daughter of Robert Ironside, 1681; Ann, daughter of John Herwill, gent., 1708; children of Thomas Brodrepp, 1709 to 1718.

Among the marriages are:—Thomas Gollop and Ann Hoskins, November 20, 1610; Robert Gollop and Mary Gollop, widow, 1610; John Fitzjames and Anna Paulett, 1613; John Paulett and Katherine Collins, widow, 1622; Roger Presson and Barbara Paulett, 1628; Robert Mohun and Elizabeth Hillary, April 24, 1634; John Turberville and Joan Strode, October 5, 1637; Paul Godwin, D.D.,
and Mary Gollop, widow, October 5, 1640; Johannes Baptista Gonsalis and Mary Hallett, June 11, 1644; Mr. Giles Merefield and Mary Samwaies, November 12, 1711; Richard Brodrepp, Esq., and Mrs. Jane Coombe, 1738; John Gollop, Esq., and Joan Hitt, 1747. There are some curious entries in the time of the Commonwealth, of which the following is a specimen:—"These are to certify all whom it may concern, that William Walker and Loveday Michel have bin called home at Froom Vauchurch three several Sundaeys by me, Ralphe Bridle, Register. The 7th day of November, 1653. Then William Walker, a soldierr in the troope of Captaine Scolten, presented me with a certificate certified under the hand of Ralphe Bridle, register in the parish of Frome Vauchurch, that the said William and Loveday Michell were called home according to the ordinance of Parliament. That the same was a true certificate was attested by Robert Harris, of Mayden Newton, innholder, whereupon the said William Walker and Loveday Michell were married together at Strode House by Thomas Gollop, Esq., justice of the peace in the County of Dorset, the said 7th day of November, in the year aforesaid, in the presence of"—(Signatures of four witnesses.)

Among the burials:—Ann, daughter of John Mohun, 1600; William Paulet, June 15, 1604; William Paulet, January 18, 1620; Ann, wife of Thomas Paulett, 1626; Peter Haydon, gent., July 28, 1627; Edith Hallett, "centum annorum et dimid," 1631; Elinora Paulet, generosa, November 27, 1634; Hugh Eggardon, February 3, 1639; numerous members of the Gollop, Strode, and Brodrepp families; John Odber, April 7, 1675.

The following are among the records upon the tombs and headstones in the churchyard:—

ON THE NORTH SIDE.

Brinson. —Several members, from 1823 to 1864.
Conway, Priscilla, wife of Robert, 1845; daughter, 1844.
Cox, Ann, 1786; Daniel, 1810; and an infant.
Cox, John, surgeon, 1783; Samuel, merchant, 1801.
Cox, Samuel, 1741; Daniel, 1778; Mary, 1775; William Painter, 1728; John Painter, 1717.

Coltman, John, 1834; Anna Maria, 1852.
Chapman, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, 1835; son, and daughter.
Frampton, John, 1810; Thomas, 1857; Elizabeth, 1860; and other members.
Gundry, John Hodder, 1838.
Guy, James, 1831; Thomas, 1857; Thomas Phelps Guy, 1866; and other members.
Gerrard Anthony, 1810, wife, and others.
Gale, Robert, 1836; Diana, 1828; and two sons.

"My husband and my children dear,
  Grieve not for me that I lie here;
  I have paid the debt that you must all,
When the 'mighty on you call."

Hann, Samuel, 1837; his wife, 1842; and son, 1856.

Hoare, John, 1801; Elizabeth, 1787; and several others:

"Farewell, vain world, we know enough of thee,
  And now are careless what thou say'st of us (sic);
  Thy smiles we court not, nor thy frowns we fear,
Our cares are passed—our heads lie quiet here.
What faults you know in us take care to shun,
And look at home—enough there's to be done."

Hallett, John, 1838; Sarah, his daughter, 1809.

ON THE SOUTH SIDE.

Ames family.
Burden, Mary, 1797; Thomas, 1805; and other members of the family.
Bartlett, Samuel, 1812; his wife, 1848.
Chick, John, 1810; his wife, son, and son's wife.
Clift, William, 1794; his widow; and other members.
Crabb family.
Curtis, William, 1847.
Daniel, John, "a celebrated surgeon of this town," 1782; Hannah his relict, 1786; Samuel, M.D.
Everett, James, 1834; his wife, son, and daughter.
Evans, William, "late of Hackney;" Fanny, his daughter, wife of Joseph Pile; and two children.
Foss, John, 1859.
Hansford, John D., and wife.
Hoare, Dennett, Hearn, and others.
Hitt, Thomas, 1826, and others.
Holt, Thomas, 1815; wife, and children.
Hine, Philip, 1867, and several members of his family.
Keech, Richard, 1821; Jane his wife, 1823; with other members, and also members of Jonathan Keech's family.
Keene, Toby, 1708.
Marden, Mary, daughter of William and Sarah Swatridge, 1844; John Marden, 1849; and a son, 1850.
Oliver, Robert Harris, 1813; and other members.
Oliver, David, 1824, and others.
Oliver, John, and Ann his wife, 1817; Elizabeth Beater, a daughter, 1859.
Owen, Hester, 1820.
Payne, James, 1845; his wife Keturah, and some children.
Phelps, Richard, surgeon, 1839.
Stower, Anne, 1821, and others.
Symes, Richard, and Rebecca Clift, his sister, 1825.
Seymour, Anne, and six children, 1844.
Wakely, Abraham, 1847; Ann his wife.

ON THE EAST SIDE.

Bartlett, Grace and Charles, 1842.
Barter, Joseph, 1850; Thomas, 1863; and the wife of Joseph, 1853.
Brough, George, 1845; Sarah his wife, 1846.
Chubb, 1865.
Curteis, Charles, 1850.
Chard.—Several members, 1858 to 1864.
Dyke.—Several members.
Furmidge, of Langdon Farm. Several members of the family.
Guy, James, 1847; and two others.
Hine, George, 1858, and wife, 1857.
Hunt, Elizabeth, 1849; James, father of her husband, 1858.
Loveless, Elizabeth, 1863, and Elizabeth Biles, 1850.
Swatridge, William, 1851; Sarah his wife, 1853.
Tucker, William, and two wives, 1846 and 1856.
Vile family.
Wakely, Sarah, 1850.

ON THE WEST SIDE.

Atkins, Stephen, 1839.
Ann, wife of Alexander Reid.
Bartlett, James, 1317; son, and others.
Barrett, John Hearn, 1852; wife, 1833; Eliza Barrett Dunn, their daughter, and her husband, Richard Dunn, 1867.
Bowditch, Sarah, 1837; Louisa, her daughter, wife of James Lawrea, of Poole.
Best, Susan, 1853.
Bagler, William, 1848; Sarah his wife, 1829; Thomas Bogie and Sarah his wife, 1758.
Bagg, Richard, 1819.
Collins, John, 1848, and Grace, 1858.
Cooper, Joseph T. B., 1832.
Cross, Elizabeth, 1820; and three sons.
Clarke, Francis, 1748.
Coombs, Charles Martt, 1836, aged 82; Sarah, his wife, 1843, aged 89; their daughters, Christiana, 1839, and Lucy Gifford, relict of Mathew Gifford, 1840; Betsy, wife of Charles Coombs, son of Charles and Sarah, September 5, 1853, aged 73; Amelia, daughter of Charles and Betsy, September 4, 1854, aged 44; William Walter Coombs, September 4, 1859; Eliza Parsons, his wife, October 21, 1852; Charlotte, his second wife, April 2, 1863; Charles Abbott Coombs, eldest son of Charles and Betsy Coombs, January 24, 1855, aged 46.
Case, William, buried at Bothenhampton, 1824; and his wife.
Dowdeswell, Jonathan, 1846; Mary Ann, 1849.
Drake, Richard, 1844; Mary his wife, 1847; Mary Ann, their daughter, 1822.
Day, William, 1774; Sarah his wife, 1803.
Dent, Daniel, and Margaret his wife.
Davy, Emanuel Pester, 1847; Mary his wife, 1833; and several children.
Dabinett, Elizabeth, 1834.
Eveleigh, William Gerrard, 1817; Elizabeth his wife, 1797; and several members of the family—the earliest date being Ann Woolmington Eveleigh, 1741.
Elliott, five children of William and Mary.
Ewm, Betty, wife of Robert Ewens, Broadwinsor, 1828.
Elliott, Susannah, wife of Robert, 1791; "Bettey," his second wife, 1805.
"The mother and three children dear
All in one grave doth lie;
With two enclosed with she (sic), behold
One on each breast doth lie," &c.
Frampton, William, 1829; wife, 1856; John Purchase.
Frampton, 1858; Jane Besch, his daughter, 1859; and George Stocker, her husband, July 5, 1859, aged 40—both buried at Dalwood; Isabella, widow, 1865.
Fowler, Henry, 1816.
Guppy, Elizabeth, wife of Justenion, 1807.
"How much you loved—how much lamented fell,
None but your husband's sorrowing heart can tell."
Gould, Charles, and wife, Elizabeth.
Gibbs, Mary, wife of Benjamin, 1793.
Gange, Sarah, 1807; John Newman, 1797; and George Guy, 1837.
Gale, Henry, 1835; Betty, and other members.
Hayward, William, 1838, and three children.
Hallett, Robert and Edith, 1816; and two sons.
Hopkins, George, 1799; Harriett (daughter), 1807.
House, Thomas, 1845.
House, Thomas and Sarah, 1853.
Hallett, William, 1868; Elizabeth his wife, 1868.
Hooper, Robert, 1831; Catherine his wife, 1823; son (George), daughter (Mary), and son's wife.
Harding, Sally, 1834.
Hake, John, 1781; Mary his wife, 1778.
Ireland, Edward, 1780; and Mary his wife, 1788.
Knight, John, 1838; Ann, 1837; John K. Oliver (grandson) 1838.
Keech, Henry, 1791.
Lock family.
Lane, David, and children.
Levieux, Mary, wife of Theodore, and daughter of John Pitts, of Chard, 1722; Theodore, 1743; Hannah, a daughter, and wife of Baruch Fox, 1790; Thomas Fox, 1859, aged 86; Harriett his wife, daughter of Joseph Gundry, Bridport, 1829; Baruch Fox, their son, 1825, aged 84; Sukey his wife, daughter of John Way, of Bridport, 1828; Baruch Fox, son of Thomas and Harriett Fox, May 1, 1863, aged 54; and several other members of the family.
Longfield, John, 1809; Margaret his wife, 1817.
Lawrence, Thomas, 1774; and other members of the family.
Lawrence, 1828; wife, and two children.
Mills, John, 1794; Mary his wife, 1785; Francis and Richard.
Meech, Joseph, 1805; Rebecca, 1815; and eight children.
Moore, David, 1820.
Morgan, John, 1808; and several members of the family.
"This life's a voyage, the world's a sea,
Where men are strangely toss'd about;
Heav'n is our port;—steer thou that way,
And there thou'lt anchor safe, no doubt."
Northam and wife, 1860.
Pine, Thomas, 1859; and several children.
Paul, John, 1830; Anne his wife, 1840.
Paul, Alfred, 1842, and others.
Poole, Samuel, 1775; wife, 1758; and son, 1769.
Paul, John, 1822; Jane his wife, 1824; and several children.
Paul, Henry, 1858; Thomasin, 1851.
Pester, Emmanuel, 1775; Mary, 1803; and several children.
Read, James, 1823.
Staples, Thomas, 1845; wife, and several children.
Symes, Daniel, and wife, 1788.
Taylor, Robert, 1836, and Ann his wife, 1843.
Welham, Robert, son and daughter.
Warren, Mary, 1792; W. Frampton, 1829; James Slyfield, 1812, and his widow, 1818.
Rendle, Alfred, 1853.
Stent, Henry, 1824; Hannah Vinnecombe, 1832.
Smith, George, 1798.
Sophia, "youngest daughter of the late Rev. James Sawkins, LL.B., vicar of Frampton," 1802; and two of her sisters.
Slade, Robert, 1823; Blanche, daughter of Edwin and Louisa Slade, 1852; another daughter, Lavinia Lucretia, 1856.
Swaffield, George, 1864; three sons; and others.
Tucker, John, 1801; Joan his wife, 1807; and sons and daughters.
"Unfortunate Betty, daughter of William and Anne Pavy [or Pavitt], aged 23, who fell a sacrifice in ye dreadful conflagration which happened in ye town on Saturday, March 31, 1781." 1
Warr, Joseph, and Elizabeth, his wife, both 1778; John, 1828, and Sarah, his wife, 1820; and several children.
Wheaton, George, and wife.
Waygood, Richard, 1809; Anne his wife, 1820; and four children.
Willmott, Henry, 1790; Elizabeth his wife, 1837; and other members.

Upon brasses on the south side of the church are the following:

Symes, Joseph, 1776; and Francis his wife, 1737.
Smitham, Elizabeth, 1773.

The following is the list of Vicars, chiefly given in Messrs. Shipp and Hodson's edition of Hutchins:

VICARS OF NETHERBURY AND BEAMINSTER.

David of Stalbridge—temp. Edward III. [1326-7—1376-7].
Thomas Harrington, 1405.
William Brode, 1474.
John Mable, 1502.
John Newman.

George Carew, on the resignation of Hamlyn, instituted October 26, 1555.
Will. Henman, ob. 1607.
Jerome Turner, mentioned in 1653. This incumbent is supposed by Mr. Carlyle, in

1 See page 108.
his "Life of Cromwell," to be "Jerom Turner, a Somersetshire man, distinguished among the Puritans, who takes refuge at Southampton, and preaches with zeal, and learning, and general approbation, during the wars there. He afterwards removed to Netherbury, a great country parish in Dorsetshire, and continued there, 'doing good in his zealous way.' He died at Netherbury next year, 1655, hardly yet past middle age."

Joseph Crabb.

John Whinnel, on the deprivation of Crabb. Instituted 1661. Patron, Joan Strode.

Ralph Ironside, M.A., on the death of Godwyn. Instituted August 28, 1662.

Patron, by lapse, the Crown.

Humphrey Saunders, on the resignation of Ironside. Instituted April 5, 1667.

Buried November 4, 1673. Patron, John Westcomb. Against the south wall of the chancel is a monument to the memory of Mr. Saunders—with a Latin inscription. Died October 27th, 1673, aged 33. The arms:—Per chevron, sable and argent, three elephants' heads erased, counter-charged. Crest—An elephant passant, argent.

Arthur Squibb, D.D.

Henry Edmonds, B.D., on the death of Squibb. Instituted December 15, 1697.

Patron, Edward Pococock, M.A., prebendarv.

Peter Brice, M.A., on the death of Edmonds. Instituted June 10, 1709. A monument near that of Mr. Saunders sets forth that he was thirty years vicar, and that he died July 30, 1740, aged 70.


William Brett, on the resignation of Aish. Instituted August 24, 1743.

Benjamin Stevenson, on the resignation of Brett. Instituted July 4, 1745.

William Stevenson, D.D., before rector of Colwell, Herefordshire, prebendarv of Sarum, father of the last vicar. Instituted 1748. Died September 12, 1760, aged 77.

Thomas Rayne, M.A., vicar of Broadwinsor, succeeded on the death of Stevenson. Instituted 1760. Patron, the Bishop of Salisbury, the Prebendarv being vacant. Mr. Rayne never resided at Beaminster, where there was formerly neither vicarage-house nor glebe. The vicarage-house was at Netherbury, the mother church. The vicarage-house at Beaminster was built by Mr. Codd, the present incumbent.

James Bandinel, D.D., late fellow of Jesus College and public orator at Oxford, succeeded Rayne, April 16, 1789, and died at Winchester, November 25th, 1804. Dr. Bandinel, I believe, belonged to the same family as the Dean of Jersey of that name, of whom an incident is related in John Trotandot's "Rambles, &c.," page 257 et seq.

William James Brookland, B.A., on the death of Bandinel.

George Frederick Deedees, on the death of Brookland, July, 1842. Patron, the Hon. F. Pleydell Bouverie, rector of Pewsey and of Whippingham.


During the incumbency of Mr. Hay, in 1849, the parishes of Netherbury and Beaminster were separated for ecclesiastical purposes, the patronage of both being vested in the Bishop of Salisbury. Mr. Hay resigned in 1852, and was succeeded at Netherbury by the Hon. Aubrey Richard Spring Rice, the present incumbent. At Beaminster Mr. Hay was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Flood, MA., who was instituted on May 19 of that year, and resigned October 9, 1852. He was succeeded by the Rev. Alfred Cornelius Richings, who resigned in 1857, and was succeeded by the present incumbent, the Rev. Alfred Codd, instituted May 15 of that year.
I must not forget to say a few words about the new church or chapel of ease. They will be literally few, for my space is limited even for the accounts which I am anxious to give of the glorious structures of the "benighted" past, the inimitable beauties of which, in spite of time, of fanaticism, and of modern "restorations," 1 are still so apparent and deserve so much our appreciation and regard. Those venerable buildings, upon which we shall so often stumble in village and in town, will always lure us, friend Piscator, from our angling fascinations to their sacred shades, for our own gratification, and, let us hope, for thine, good reader, also! A powerful claim, in truth, old churches have upon our consideration. Of all that

1 Neither by the public nor by those who have the care of public monuments is the true meaning of the word restoration understood. It means the most total destruction which a building can suffer—a destruction out of which no remnants can be gathered—a destruction accompanied with false description of the thing destroyed. Do not let us deceive ourselves in this important matter. It is impossible, as impossible as to raise the dead, to restore anything that has ever been great or beautiful in architecture. That which I have insisted upon as the life of the whole, that spirit which is given only by the hand and eye of the workman, never can be recalled. Another spirit may be given by another time, and it is then a new building. But the spirit of the dead workman cannot be summoned up and commanded to direct other hands and other thoughts. And as for direct and simple copying, it is palpably impossible. What copying can there be of surfaces that have been worn half an inch down? The whole finish of the work was in the half-inch that is gone. If you attempt to restore that finish, you do it conjecturally. If you copy what is left, granting fidelity to be possible (and what care, or watchfulness, or cost can secure it?) how is the new work better than the old? There was yet in the old some life, some mysterious suggestion of what it had been, and of what it had lost—some sweetness in the gentle lines which rain and sun had wrought. There can be none in the brute hardness of the new carving. . . . Do not let us talk, then, of restoration. The thing is a Lie from beginning to end. You may make a model of a building as you may of a corpse, and your model may have the shell of the old walls within it as your cast might have the skeleton, with what advantage I neither see nor care. But the old building is destroyed, and that more totally and mercilessly than if it had sunk into a heap of dust or melted into a mass of clay. More has been gleaned out of desolate Nineveh than ever will be out of rebuilt Milan. But, it is said, there may come a necessity for restoration! Granted. Look the necessity full in the face, and understand it on its own terms. It is a necessity for destruction. Accept it as such. Pull the building down, throw its stones into neglected corners, make ballast of them, or mortar, if you will, but do it honestly, and do not set up a Lie in their place. And look that necessity in the face before it comes, and you may prevent it. The principle of modern times (a principle which I believe, at least in France, to be systematically acted on by the masons, in order to find themselves work, as the abbey of St. Ouen was pulled down by the magistrates of the town by way of giving work to some vagrants) is to neglect buildings first and restore them afterwards. Take proper care of your monuments, and you will not need to restore them. A few sheets of lead put in time upon the roof, a few dead leaves and sticks swept in time out of a water-course, will save both roof and walls from ruin. Watch an old building with an anxious care. Guard it as best you may, and at any cost, from every influence of dilapidation. . . . Of more wanton
man has made, they best—most fittingly—adorn the landscape. They are monuments to the piety and scientific and mechanical attainments of our forefathers centuries ago. Hallowed to us they must ever be by their solemn associations with the past, and by the reflections which they must inspire about the future!

The new church is situated at the end of Fleet Street, in Watley Mead. It is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and was consecrated June 17, 1851. The endowment is £50 a year. It is a neat stone structure, consisting of a nave, with side aisles built against the body of the building, a chancel, and a porch on the south side. A bell is contained in a turret placed between the nave and chancel. There is also a clerestory, with trefoil and quatrefoil lights. The aisles and body of the church are lighted on each side with double trefoil-headed lancet windows, as I suppose I must call them. The west window is of four lights, with three circles in the head containing quatrefoils, and the east window may be said to consist of three trefoil-headed lancets within a pointed arch. The interior of the building is appropriately fitted up, and great liberality on the part of the inhabitants appears to have been displayed in the providing of the necessary funds. A window at the west end of the nave was presented in memory of a gentleman who took an active part in the erection of the church, as set forth in an inscription upon a brass plate as follows:

"To the glory of God and in remembrance of Samuel Cox, who laid the foundation or ignorant ravage it is vain to speak. My words will not reach those who commit them, and yet, be it heard or not, I must not leave the truth unstated, that it is again no question of expediency or feeling whether we shall preserve the buildings of past times or not. We have no right whatever to touch them. They are not ours. They belong partly to those who built them and partly to all the generations of mankind who are to follow us. The dead have still their right in them. That which they laboured for, the praise of achievement or the expression of religious feeling, or whatsoever else it might be which in those buildings they intended to be permanent, we have no right to obliterate. What we have ourselves built we are at liberty to throw down, but what other men gave their strength and wealth and life to accomplish, their right over does not pass away with their death. Still less is the right to the use of what they have left vested in us only. It belongs to all their successors. It may hereafter be a subject of sorrow, or a cause of injury, to millions, that we have consulted our present convenience by casting down such buildings as we choose to dispense with. That sorrow, that loss, we have no right to inflict.—Ruskin's "Seven Lamps of Architecture."
stone of this church, October IV., M.D.CCC.XLIX., and died October XXII., M.D.CCC.LX., aged LXX. years.”

The following are among the inscriptions upon the headstones in the new churchyard:—

Guppy John; Bourchier Richard James, died March 9, 1865, aged 71, Dorothy his wife; Cox Rev. Charles, B.A., 1852, Ann Margaret Elizabeth, wife of Col. Cox, November 22, 1853, Samuel (as on the brass-plate just mentioned), and Vertue; Meredith, Mary Russell, wife of Rev. R. F. Meredith, vicar of Halstock, June 9, 1868, aged 41; Codd Walter, youngest child of the Rev. A. Codd, vicar of Beaminster; Trask Sarah; Keniston Anne; Galpin James, Harriett, and Matilda; Chick Edwin; Tavener Rosetta; Chambers Robert, and Sarah Hart Chambers; Fox Bernard, and Mary, wife of Edward Fox; Kitson Edward Bellamy, aged 5 years; Trott John Charles, Knight Sarah Ann, wife of Thomas; Gardner Sarah Ann, wife of William; Shapland John; Winter Edwin Thomas, and Mary Ann, wife of John; Meech Thomas, and Thomas Henry; Virgint Mary Elizabeth, Elizabeth, daughter, and Walter William, son, of Henry and Dulcibella Virgint; Bugler Albert; Hine Eliza, wife of Richard, October 16, 1866, aged 64; Marsh William Allen; Stickland John W. M., an infant; Smith Ann, Susan Knight, and Jane Knight; Cox John; Brooks Josiah and Richard; Keech David and Thomas; Crabb Sarah, wife of Job; Rendall Sarah, wife of George; Rapsey Jesse; Quarrell James, and Sarah, his wife.

I take my leave of the ecclesiastical affairs of Beaminster by a somewhat sensational story which the reader must receive at its worth, but which is said to be “well authenticated.” It will, at all events, afford variety:—“On Saturday, June 22, 1728, John Daniel, a lad about fourteen years of age, appeared about twelve o’clock at noon in the school at Beaminster, between three weeks and a month after his burial. The school of Beaminster is kept in a gallery of the parish church, to which there is a distant entrance from the churchyard. The key of it is every Saturday delivered to the clerk of the parish by some one or other of the schoolboys. On Saturday, June 22nd, the master had as usual dismissed his lads. Twelve of them tarried in the churchyard to play at ball. After a short space, four of them returned into school to search for old pens, and in the church they heard a noise like the sounding of a brass pan, on which they immediately ran to their playfellows and told them of it, and, on their concluding that some one was concealed in order to frighten them, they all went into the school to make a discovery who it was, but, on search, found none. As they were returning to their sport on the stairs that led into the churchyard, they heard in the school a second noise as of a man going in great boots. Terrified at that, they ran round the church, and
when at the belfry, or west door, they heard a third noise like a minister preaching, which was succeeded by another of the congregation singing psalms. Both the last continued but a short time. Being again at their play, in a little time one of the lads went into the school for his book, when he saw, lying on one of the benches about six feet from him, a coffin. Surprised at this, he runs to his playfellows and tells them what he has seen, on which they all returned to the school-door, where five of the twelve saw the apparition of John Daniel sitting at some distance from the coffin, farther in the school. All of them saw the coffin. The conjecture why all did not see the apparition is because the door was so narrow they could not all approach it together. The first who knew it to be the apparition of the deceased was his half-brother, who, on seeing it, cried out, 'There sits our John, with just such a coat on as I have' (in the lifetime of the deceased they usually were clothed alike), 'and with a pen in his hand, and a book before him, and a coffin by him. I'll throw a stone at him.' He was dissuaded from it, but did it, and doing it said 'Take it,' on which the apparition immediately disappeared, and left the church in a thick darkness for two or three minutes. On examination before Colonel Brodrepp, all the boys, being between nine and twelve years of age, agreed in the relation and all the circumstances, even to the hinges of the coffin, and the description of the coffin agreed to that wherein the deceased was buried. One of the lads that saw the apparition was full twelve years old, and of that age a sober sedate boy, who came to the school after deceased had left it, about a fortnight before he died, ill of the stone, and in his lifetime never had seen him. He, on examination, gave an exact description of the person of the deceased, and took notice of one thing in the apparition which escaped the others, namely, a white cloth or rag which was bound round one of its hands. The woman who laid out the corpse in order to its interment deposed on oath that she took such a white cloth from the hand, it being put on it a week or four days before his death, his hand being lame. The body was found in the fields, at some distance, about a furlong beyond the home, in
an obscure place, and taken up and buried without a coroner, on the mother's saying that the lad was subject to fits. But after the apparition it was dug up, and the jury that sat on it brought in their verdict 'strangled.' They were induced to do so on the oath of two women, of good repute, who deposed that two days after the corpse was found they saw it and discovered round its gullet a black list, and likewise of the joiner who put it into the coffin, for the shroud, not being orderly put on the corpse, but cut in two pieces, one laid under and the other over it, gave him an opportunity of observing it. A chirurgeon was on the spot with the jury, but could not possibly affirm that there was any dislocation of the neck."

Of the ancient families connected with Beaminster it will be expected that I should say a few words. The Strodes, whose monuments in the church I have just mentioned, are said to trace their descent from Warinus de la Strode, knight, who lived in the time of William the Conqueror and belonged to the family of the Dukes of Bretagne. Coker, the old historian of Dorset, supposed that they derived their name from Strode, in the parish of Netherbury, the seat of the Gollop family. But this is no doubt an error, for that property never belonged to them. They owned, however, a manor of the same name at Lidlinch, and doubtless made it their sponsor. The local seat of the Strodes was Parnham, which "came into their hands," says Coker, "by matching with the heirs of Parnham, or Parram, and here have they flourished, in knight's degree, even before the date of ancient evidences." The family became extinct in 1764, by the death of Thomas Strode, Esq., the last of the name, and the property at Parnham passed into the hands of Sir John Oglander, Bart., of Nunwell, in the Isle of Wight, in right of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Strode, by his second wife Ann Paulett, who married Sir William Oglander.  

1Sir John Strode, of Chantmarle, knight, who was born in 1624, paid £1,470 for assisting the king's forces, February 10, 1644, being then a prisoner at Taunton. He was ordered up in safe custody, but March 3rd was left to be disposed of by the committee of the county, and in the following year his farm at Parnham, value £209 per annum, was sequestered.—Hutchins.
family were settled at Stoke-under-Ham, Barrington, and Shepton Mallet, in Somersetshire, and others in Devonshire, Hertford, Sussex, and other parts of the country. Of the Somersetshire Strodes an interesting paper was read at one of the meetings of the Somerset Archæological Society by Mr. Thomas Serel, of Wells. The arms of the Strodes were:—Ermine, on a cauton sable, an estoile, argent, from Warine de la Strode; till Richard Strode, in the fifteenth descent, who, with his son William, are made to bear—Ermine, on a cauton sable, a crescent, and an estoile over it, argent. But in all succeeding descents only the crescent has been borne on the cauton.

The Oglanders also sprang from Normandy, being natives of Caen. Richard de Okelandre, "a marshallist," accompanied William the Conqueror, and settled at Nunwell, in the Isle of Wight. Several of his successors bought and sold land there, and were known as the Lords of Nunwell. Inquisitions taken in the time of Henry III., Edward I., and Edward II., prove the residence of the family. Robert Oglander, the fifth from Richard, married Roberta, daughter of Sir Theobald Russel, of Yaverland, knight, whose son Henry married Jane, daughter of Sir John Glamorgan, of Brook, by whom he had issue Henry, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Bartholomew Lisle. He attended Edward III. in the wars in France, and was made a knight there. Sir John, the seventeenth in descent from Richard, was made deputy-governor of Portsmouth by William Earl of Pembroke, which he resigned in 1624, when he was made by Edward Lord Conway deputy governor of the Isle of Wight, in which post he was continued by Richard Lord Weston, the next governor, in 1630. In the Civil Wars he suffered much for the King. Among other afflictions, he was confined by the Parliament for some years, and finally paid a large sum in order to procure his discharge. He married Frances, daughter of Sir George More, of Losely, Surrey, knight. Sir John filled many important posts, and is described as having been "remarkable for the researches he made in his collection of the manners and customs of the

1 Grose and Astle’s "Antiquarian Repository," 1808.
south and west." He wrote a diary of transactions and events from 1615 to 1649, mostly of such as came within his own knowledge. His son, Sir William, was created a baronet in 1665, and the grandson of this Sir William was husband of the heiress of the Strodes of Parnham, as already mentioned. He died in August, 1734, and his son, Sir John, who married Margaret, daughter of John Cox, Esq., of Stone-Easton, succeeded, in 1764, to the estates of Strode in right of his mother. He died in 1767, and was succeeded by his son William, born in 1733. This William married Sukey, only daughter of Peter Serle, of Testwood, Hampshire, by whom he had several children, including the late baronet, Sir William. He died on January 5, 1806. His son William was born September 13, 1769, and on May 24, 1810, four years after succeeding to the titles and estates, he married Maria Ann, eldest daughter of George Henry, Duke of Grafton, and was for some time member of Parliament for Bodmin. He died in 1852, when his only surviving son, Sir Henry Oglander, the present baronet, succeeded him. Sir Henry was born on June 24, 1811. He is described in the "Peerage and Baronetage" as having been educated at Winchester and at Christ Church, Oxford, and as being a deputy lieutenant and magistrate for the Isle of Wight and Dorsetshire, of which county he was sheriff in 1854, was major in the Isle of Wight rifle volunteers in 1866-8, and in 1845 married Louisa, daughter of Sir G. W. Leeds. He has no descendants. The arms of Oglander are:—Azure, a stork between three crosses-patée, or. Crest, a boar's head couped, or, his mouth embrued, gules. Motto, Servare munia vitae—to observe the duties of life.

Parnham is delightfully situated between Beaminster and Netherbury, in the midst of a park studded with magnificent timber and watered by the Brit, which is rendered ornamental by being broken into artificial cascades. According to a manuscript drawn up about the year 1628 by Sir John Strode, of Chantmarle, ¹ it appears that the house was "re-edified and

¹ Chantmarle is now used as the residence of the tenant of the estate. It is an interesting old Elizabethan structure, situated almost close to one of the sources of the L
enlarged" with Ham Hill stone by Robert Strode, Esq., in the reign of Henry VIII. "The school-house, the gate-house, and the wall about the inner court, and the garden, were erected by his son, John Strode, Esq., and the wall about the base-court [from the French bas cour, an inner yard or barton for poultry] was set up by Sir Robert Strode, brother of Sir John. Below the house was an ancient grist-mill, then suffered to lie ruinous and decayed for the advancement of Beaminster customary mills. The demesnes consisted of various freehold lands adjoining the house, containing about eighty-four acres, which were held of the Bishop of Sarum, as of his hundred of Beaminster, by socage tenure. 1 Of these Sir Robert Strode had lately enclosed ten acres with a dry stone wall, for a warren. There are also annexed to the demesnes certain customary grounds, parcel of the prebendal manors of Beaminster. Another part of the demesne freehold river Frome at Frome St. Quentin, and is well seen from the Wilts and Somerset Railway, between Evershot and Maiden Newton Stations.

1 "Socage," says Jacob, in his "Law Dictionary," "was a tenure of so large an extent that Littleton tells us that all the lands in England not held in knights' service [See page 97] were held in socage. So that it seems the land was divided between those tenures, and, as they were of different natures, so the descent of these lands was in a different manner. For the lands held in knights' service descended to the eldest son, but those held in villano socage equally among all the sons. Yet if there was but one messuage, the eldest son was to have it, so as the rest had the value of that messuage to be divided between them. ... Socage is a tenure of lands when a man is enfeoffed freely, without any service, ward, relief, or marriage, and pays to the lord such duty as is called petit serjeanty."
lands belonging to Parnham, and used with it, but lying detached, was the park of deer called Parnham Park, or Horn Park, paled in with cleft poles of oak, and containing about seventy acres, well wooded and stored with timber trees, and having also a good park lodge in it. But there are some acres of barren ground within the pales belonging to the vicars choral of Sarum, then on lease to — Stoodley, and worth about five marks per annum at the most, and then letten by Stoodley to Dame Margeret Strode, the relict of Sir Robert. Above the park are two great pasture grounds of demesne, called Horn Hill, containing about forty acres. Adjoining Horn Hill was a farm called East Hewstock, then leased for lives, where the Strodes, in ancient time, resided, and where the signs of walls, and of a moat about the house, were still to be seen."

The late Sir William Oglander made considerable additions to Parnham, but the present baronet hardly ever visits his splendid property, and no establishment is kept up there. The hall is a magnificent room, well lighted, the windows containing numerous coats of arms in stained glass. In the picture gallery and other parts of the house are portraits of several members of the Strode, Oglander, and other families—including originals of Thomas Cromwell Earl of Essex, and of Gregory Lord Cromwell. The Gollop family, of Strode, are first heard of in that neighbourhood about the year 1465, when John Gollop, described by some as "a soldier of fortune," came "out of the north and married Alice, daughter and heir of William or Peter Temple, of Templecombe, in the parish of Broadwinsor, by whom he acquired that estate along with lands at North Bowood. His great grandson, John, lessee tenant of the manor of North Bowood from Thomas Hussee, lived in the time of Henry VIII. and died in 1534. His grandson, Thomas Gollop, married Frances, daughter of George Poulet, Esq., of Holborne, Dorset, and grand-daughter of Lord Thomas Paulet, son of William the first Marquis of Winchester. This Mr. Thomas Gollop died in 1623, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, barrister-at-law, who married Martha, daughter of
Ralph Ironside, of Longbriddy, by Jane Gilbert, only sister of Dr. Gilbert Ironside, Bishop of Bristol. Dying in 1663, he was succeeded by his son, Thomas Gollop, Esq., of North Bowood and Strode, high sheriff in the twenty-seventh year of Charles II. He married the heiress of Thomas Thorne, of Caundle Marsh, and had a large family, of which the third son, William, was of Caundle Marsh; the fourth, John, was the ancestor of the Gollops of Strode; and the ninth, George, of those of Berwick. John became an Alderman of Dorchester, and his first wife was Mary, daughter of Philip Stansby, of that town. His son and successor, John, married first Edith, daughter of Walter Foy, Esq., of Bewley Wood; secondly, Penelope, daughter of John Michell, Esq., of Kingston Russell; and thirdly Joan, daughter of Giles Hitt, of Lorscombe. His son Thomas, of Lillington, by his first wife, married, in 1742, Susanna, daughter of Nathaniel Tilly, of Thornford, and eventual heiress of the Tillys, by whom he had issue Thomas, heir to his grandfather, and Jane, married to Henry Petty, gent., of Evershot. His second wife was Miss Holloway. He died in 1749. His father, John, lived till 1758, in his eighty-third year, and was succeeded by his grandson, Thomas Gollop, Esq., of Strode and Sherborne, born in 1745, and married, in 1790, to Jane, daughter of the Rev. James Sawkins, vicar of Frampton and rector of Bettiscombe, Dorset. He died in 1793, leaving an only son, the present George Tilly Gollop, Esq., born October 11, 1791, and married, first, September 19, 1815, Christina, daughter of Hubertus Vander Vliegen, a gentleman of Hasselt, in the Netherlands, who died March 19, 1865. There were two sons, George and John, and a daughter, Christina Georgina Jane, married (1851) to Henry Reeve, Esq., Registrar of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. Mr. Gollop married secondly Sarah Christian Monteith, who died October 25, 1869, leaving twins—Ralph Josephus and Jane Susannah, born October 2, 1866. The arms of Gollop are:—Gules, on a bend, or, a lion passant-guardant, sable. Crest—A demy lion, bendy, or and sable, holding in his dexter paw a broken arrow, gules. Motto—Be bolde, be wyse.
The most celebrated man whom Beaminster appears to have produced was Dr. Sprat, Bishop of Worcester, who was born in 1635 and died in 1713. He was the son of a clergyman, and was celebrated as a historian and a poet. Among his writings are a Poem on "The Death of Cromwell" and an "Ode on the Plague of Athens." He also wrote a "Life of Cowley" and "The History of the Royal Society," of which he was one of the earliest members. Mr. Macaulay pronounces this history to be "an eloquent production." The "History of the Rye House Plot," and a volume of Sermons, are among his other works. Some authors make Tallaton, in Devonshire, his birthplace. But the inscription on his tomb in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, fixes Dorsetshire—"In agro Durotrigam patre clerico natus."

Among the charities for which Beaminster, in common with most other places, is indebted to the consideration and liberality of our "benighted" forefathers, as it is the fashion to consider them, is an almshouse, which was founded, about the year 1627, by Sir John Strode, for six poor men and women, not confined to the inhabitants of Beaminster only. This was endowed with two-third parts of a farm called Bilshay, in the parish of Loders, but subject to disbursements and to a charge of £6 a year to the poor of Symondsbury. It was endowed, also, with a house in Beaminster, "formerly belonging to a chantry, now the almshouse," and with other property. The buildings are on the north-west side of the churchyard. Beaminster also possesses a charity school, at which thirty poor boys are educated. This was founded by Frances Tucker, spinster, who, by will dated December 8th, 1682, bequeathed for that purpose a farm called South Mapperton, in Mapperton and Beaminster. She directed that £20 a year should be paid to a schoolmaster chosen by the majority of the trustees, and £30 a year for ever for the binding out, as "apprentices to some honest calling, of three or four of the said boys yearly, as far as the money would reach—one whereof, at least, if not two, to be sent to sea, if fitted for it, the boys to be successively chosen by her executors and afterwards by the trustees." This school had also other
endowments from the same source. It was originally intended for twenty poor scholars, but a few years since it was thought advisable to alter the design of the founder so far as to increase the number of scholars to thirty, by the appropriation of the money intended for the binding of apprentices, which is thus discontinued. Up to 1746, the school was kept in the church, but in that year the trustees bought a house on the south side of the churchyard “for the habitation of the master, in which they made a school-room.” In 1715, the master was the Rev. Samuel Hood, father of the celebrated Admirals Sir Samuel Hood, K.B., the first Viscount Hood, and Sir Alexander Hood, K.B., the first Baron Bridport.

Gilbert Adams, in 1626, gave to the poor of the parish, by will dated February 20th, £200 in money, with part of which the old workhouse was erected. The poor are also indebted to Thomas Keat, William Hillary, and Francis Champion for donations in money and in bread “for ever.” That is to say, until Acts of Parliament for their confiscation are passed—not long, perhaps, to be waited for in these days of excessive and unscrupulous legislation.

Taking leave of Beaminster, let us ramble, friend Piscator, up the pleasant Crewkerne road, and through the tunnel, and behold! a couple of miles before us, stretching up the opposite hill-side, and basking in the April sunshine, is Mosterton. Before reaching it we shall have to cross the little rippling Axe, about three miles below its source, spanned here by its first stone bridge, a structure far less picturesque than useful. You are struck with the singularity of the name, which almost sounds as if it were a play upon that of Misterton, the adjoining parish. In my “Local Nomenclature” I have endeavoured

1 For an account of the parish property see “Boswell’s Charities, &c., for Dorset.”
2 This tunnel is through Horn Hill, about a mile and a half out of the town. The following information is conveyed by inscriptions over each entrance:—“The public are principally indebted for the erection of this tunnel to the zealous exertions of Giles Russell, of Beaminster, gent. Begun, August, 1831; finished, June, 1832. M. Lane, Civil Engineer.”
to explain both names—Misterton from the Anglo-Saxon *Mæste-treow-tun*, the ton, enclosure, farm, or place, famous for mast-trees,¹ and Mosterton thus:—"I am inclined to take *Mosterton* as a wide departure from its primitive form—an intentional departure, perhaps, in order to bring the word to resemble Misterton—and to consider the orthography in Domesday as nearer to the original. It there appears as *Mortestorne*. Now *torne* is no doubt Anglo-Saxon for thorn, as in *Torn-eg*, Thorny-Island, in Cambridgeshire, and *Morthes* is the genitive of *Morth*, slaughter, murder, death. The whole is thus literally the Thorn of Death, or of Murder, a name no doubt intended to commemorate some deed of blood about which even the Voice of Tradition is silent."

Mosterton is a hamlet, a manor, a chapelry, and a tithing belonging to South Perrott, which lies about a mile to the north-east of it, at the extreme end of Dorset, abutting upon Somerset, and in the hundred of Beaminster-Forum-and-Redhove.² It is also in the Beaminster union, the diocese of Salisbury, and the deanery of Bridport. The parish contains an area of 957 acres, and a population, in 1871, of 321, being a decrease since 1851 of twenty-five.

¹ Forest trees were extremely valuable to our Anglo-Saxon forefathers on account of their production of *mast* for the feeding of swine—for swine formed an important part of the food of the population. Hardly an estate was without its mast-woods, and the number of swine-herds (porcarii) on every manor was carefully registered in Domesday Book. Special laws were made for the *pannage* of the favourite animal, and there was a careful distinction between the swine *de herbagio*—the lean swine fed upon the herbage of the waste—and the fatted swine of the woods. No wonder, then, that the mast-trees should be highly valued, apart from their use for timber, and no wonder that they should be found to designate localities!—See my "*Local Nomenclature*," pages 134-5.

² The triple name of this hundred probably arose from an ancient division into two parts or districts, as was the case at Sherborne and other Dorsetshire hundreds, and termed the In-hundred (*hundredum intrinsicum*) and the Out-hundred (*hundredum forinsecum*), Redhove having afterwards been united, as it probably belonged to the same lord. The word *Forinsecus*, or *Forinsecum*, as usual in ancient records, was always written in a contracted form,—*Forin*, or *Forinsec*, or perhaps *For'um*,—and probably "some blundering scribe," as Hutchins remarks, "not understanding its import, converted it into the unabbreviated *Forum*, a word of a very different meaning, and totally destroying the idea of a division of the hundred into two distinct parts, which mistake has continued to the present day. Hence it has happened that both parts of the hundred of Beaminster have been supposed to belong to the lords of Bradpole, though the courts for the in-hundred, or the hundred of Beaminster proper, have been regularly held in the name of the bishops of Sarum, or their lessees, whilst those of the out-hundred, with which the bishops had nothing to do, have been long neglected." Redhove has only
The account of the manor in Domesday Book is translated as follows:—"Richard de Redvers holds Mortestorne. Almer held it in the time of King Edward, and it was gelded for six hides. There is arable land to five ploughs. There are two ploughs in demesne, and five bondmen, and eight villains, and five bordars, with three ploughs. A mill there pays seven shillings and sixpence, and there are thirty acres of meadow. Wood one mile long and half a mile broad. It was, and is, worth twelve pounds."

Afterwards it came to the Blounte or Blunt family, in which it remained until about the close of the fourteenth century. In 1432 (Henry VI.) Richard More de Piket, and Elizabeth his wife, held at their deaths the manor of Mortestorne and the capital messuage there called Blunt's Court, with other property. The manor continued in the More family for several generations, and passed to the Pauletts of Melplash and Bredy by the marriage of Lord Thomas Paulet, second son of the Marquis of Winchester, with the daughter of Sir Thomas More. In the fourth year of Charles the First (1628) it was sold by John Poulett, of Hinton St. George, Esq., into whose possession it had come three years before, to Robert Henley, of Henley, Esq. Passing through several hands, a considerable portion of the manor was purchased in 1765 by William Hussey, of Salisbury, Esq., and it is now the property of Thomas Hussey, Esq. The other principal landowners are Sir Henry Oglander, Bart., W. T. Cox, Esq., and Captain Steele.

Mosterton church, a chapel of ease to South Perrott, stood formerly at Chapel Court, about half a mile from Mosterton, in the direction of Crewkerne, where the churchyard still remains. The graves and tombs, away in the fields and apart from any building in connection with them, are calculated to produce a solemn effect upon the thoughtful wayfarer along about three houses which go by that name, three miles south-west of Beaminster, at North Poorton, where the ancient courts, now neglected, were held for centuries. In the record 20 Edward III., Redhove is said to contain South Perrot, Morteshorne, South and North Maperton, Porton, and Bourton. In the Rotuli Nonarum, "Suthperrott" is said to be "in Rydehove and Bennynstre Forum." There can be very little doubt of the union of the two hundreds, as before mentioned.
the adjacent turnpike road. The building was destroyed in 1832. It was in the Perpendicular style, with remains of an earlier date, and consisted of a nave and chancel, with a porched doorway on the north side. The nave was thirty-seven feet nine inches long and thirteen feet wide. There was also a doorway under the western window. There were six windows in the nave. Four were of two lights each, with cinquefoil heads and trefoil-headed tracery. One window was modern, and consisted of a single light only. The western window occupied nearly the whole of the front. It was of four lights, with perpendicular tracery in the head. In one of the windows were fragments of stained glass. The rood-loft staircase was in a circular turret in the north-east corner. The ceiling was coved and ribbed. The chancel, fifteen feet three inches long by twelve feet six inches wide, communicated with the nave under a pointed arch. It was lighted with two windows. The east window was of two lights, with trefoil heads and a quatrefoil in tracery. The other was a single-light window only. The west-end wall of the nave was elevated above the ridge of the roof, and was pierced with two apertures, on one of which was a bell. The angles of the building were strengthened with buttresses, and the apex of the eastern wall of the nave was surmounted with a plain stone cross. The font was an octagonal stone basin upon a cylindrical pedestal. ¹

Among the tablets in the old church was one to the memory of “Elizabeth Hood,” who died August 2, 1745, aged 43 years. The noble family of Hood belonged originally to Mosterton, and over the porch of what is now the New Inn—evidently the remains of a respectable family residence—are the initials

H

A

A

and the date 1748. In this house I was once shown a small brass taken from the old church. It was in memory of some members of a family named Clarke, descendants from which

¹ I obtain most of these particulars from a paper in the “Gentleman’s Magazine” for May, 1832, contributed by Mr. William Sawyer, of Hinton St. George.
are still in the neighbourhood, and contained the following quaintly expressed sentiment:

"Its true Fair Tombs does do ye deed no Good,  
Yet shows ye Donor's Love and Gratitude."

Formerly the interments were exclusively at South Perrott, where a particular part of the churchyard was specially appropriated to Mosterton. Among the records upon the tombs in the old and long-closed burial ground are the following:

Edward Hunt, died August 11, 1833, aged 60. Ann his wife, October 17, 1828, aged 51.
Children of Robert and Judith Waldon, 1862 and 1865.
Mary, wife of Job Gibbs, August 12, 1854, aged 62, and John James, their son, aged 26, November 11, 1862.
Martha, daughter of John and Mary Vincent, June 15, 1805, aged 32.

"When this you see,  
Remember me,  
As I lie in the dust;  
Take my advice,  
Repent in time,  
For Providence is just."

John Vincent, September 9, 1810, aged 66; Mary his wife, Sept. 29, 1810, aged 67.
William Pearce, February 24, 1850, aged 82. Grace his wife, June 15, 1832, aged 61.
Also a grown-up son, a daughter, and a granddaughter.

Henry Daubney, September 12, 1822, aged 70; and Sarah his wife.
William Vincent, October 3, 1848, aged 77; Mary his wife, December 10, 1826, aged 39; two sons, and a daughter.

"Reader, beware! Thy life is frail,—  
Short as the passing gale thy breath!  
Then, when temptation does assail,  
Think of the icy hand of Death.  
Here once I stood, as thou dost now,  
And view'd the dead (?) as thou dost me.  
Ere long shalt thou thus lowly bow—  
Whilst others stand and gaze on thee."

Henry Gibbs, February 15, 1848, aged 19.
Elizabeth, wife of William Murley, September 15, 1827, aged 61; and Benjamin her son, August 11, 1824, aged 30.
May, "widow of the late Robert Groves, of Crewkerne, and daughter of Thomas
and Elizabeth Wakely." Thomas Wakely, September 5, 1848, aged 93; William, March 7, 1858, aged 80; Thomas, May 1, 1864, aged 82; John, January 29, 1856, aged 69; and other members of the family. The first by which the little burying-ground is now surrounded were planted by Mr. John Wakely since the church was removed.

The new church was built in the centre of the street, half a mile from the site of the old one, and therefore in a far more convenient situation, although it would appear from the foundations of buildings dug up from time to time in Chapel Close that the hamlet itself ran away from its church and has now been followed up and overtaken by it. The building was finished and consecrated in 1833. It has not a particle of architectural merit, and consists merely of a nave and chancel, lighted by imitations of Early English lancet windows, furnished with weather mouldings resting upon corbels of unique design. There is a tower at the west end containing one bell, and a porch on the north side. A gallery crosses the western end of the nave, and the pulpit and reading desk are placed one on each side of the chancel arch. The pews admit of three hundred and fifty-nine sittings. The builder of the church was a whimsical individual of whom it would be uncharitable to speak severely in an architectural or any other sense after reading the inscription upon his tomb in South Perrott churchyard. Some years before his death he caused his grave to be dug, as well as that of his wife, who was also

1 The Early English, or First Pointed Gothic, was the style of ecclesiastical architecture which prevailed during the thirteenth century. Like the Perpendicular (page 126) it is peculiar to this country. It succeeded the Semi-Norman style, to which it is in many respects a perfect contrast. It is light, chaste, and exceedingly graceful, and can always be easily recognised by the acutely-pointed arch, the slender detached shaft, the steeply-pitched roof, and the graceful spire by which the tower is generally terminated. The ornaments and mouldings are also characteristic, particularly "the tooth-ornament," which is peculiar to this style. But the lancet window is the most striking feature. It is long, narrow, of one light, acutely pointed, and deeply splayed—resembling in shape the instrument after which it is named. In large churches, and for the end windows of small ones, three, and sometimes four, of these lancet windows are placed side by side, the highest in the centre, and a hood-moulding is carried in a graceful manner over the whole. Salisbury Cathedral, and the nave and transepts of Wells Cathedral, are magnificent specimens of the Early English style. The best specimen in this immediate neighbourhood is the parish church of Ottery Saint Mary. The style can be traced in certain parts of some of the churches in the Valley of the Axe, intermixed, in every case, with other styles. The little church at Wayford, though by no means an elegant one, is yet the most complete specimen, and there are lancet windows, and other Early English work, in the churches at Winsham, Axminster, and other places. Some parts of Ford Abbey, also, present some exquisite work in this interesting style.
living, the two graves being separated from each other by a wall of single bricks, through which was an aperture for the convenience of the buried couple's shaking hands when in some imaginary state of existence which the old man's silly fancies had suggested. The inscription is as follows:—

"To the memory of Elias Dawe, who died June 23, 1847, aged 72 years; and also of Elizabeth his wife, who died March 23, 1848, aged 83 years. The above was a carpenter for this parish and Cheddington 52 years, and never served any apprenticeship, or ever went to school one day in his life. He builded two churches in his time. He was old in years, in honors, in wisdom, and in virtue. His afflictions were sanctified, and laying hold of that hope which brings a man peace at the last, he closed a life of usefulness by a death of tranquillity."

The parish appears to have been singularly fortunate in possessing worthy men whose good deeds, contrary to the general experience of mankind, live after them—at least on tombstone authority. For not far from the worthy carpenter's resting-place lies "Benjamin Cleal, gent., who died January 9, 1823, aged 94 years. He was a good farmer, a true Christian, and an honest man." The name of Cleal appears very early in the South Perrott register, which commenced in 1538, and there is a story in the parish that it owes its origin to one of its owners having worked so incessantly in a field called Clayhill as to receive the nick-name which assumed its present "proper" form.

The baptismal register of Mosterton commences in 1655, and contains entries relating to several members of the Hood family, including the baptisms of "Anne Hood, daughter of John Hood, 1680; Arthur, son of Samuel Hood, 1754;" and in 1756 and 1758 respectively Anne and Alexander, daughter and son of the same gentleman. Under the date 1763 is the following curious entry: "William ———, not known. Two women brought this child and refused to tell the name of its parents." I have in my possession the original document appointing Alexander Hood and William Gill overseers of the parish of Mosterton. It is dated April 22, 1745.

Mosterton possesses a factory for sailcloth, which affords considerable employment, and is situated close to the bridge. It belongs to Mr. W. H. Toby, of Beaminster. The river at the back of the factory is ponded, for the purpose of
driving the machinery, and forms a considerable stretch of water, which contains some trout and eels. As there happens to be a breeze, Piscator, this pleasant April morning, you may as well, as a relief, indulge in a few initiatory casts, by way of getting your hand in for the ground below, at which we must commence in earnest. One of two village inns will afford, perchance, a glass of home-brewed and a crust, which may not be unwelcome, and I shall have the opportunity of jotting a few particulars of the history of South Perrott.

There! You have hooked a capital fish already—a lively though not a spotless beauty! But you handle him nervously. The first fish of the season is apt to discompose one for a moment. The first plunge—the strike—the rush which follows—send the blood through one's veins like quicksilver, and make the heart beat audibly, while a kind of electric shock affects the system when the straggler yields at last and when the angler flings his speckled prize upon the greensward. But, after all, this puts new life into a man! It excites his hopes—it exhilarates his spirits—it communicates, in a word, the mysterious influence peculiar to sporting—the influence which puzzles the philosopher, and which is altogether beyond the comprehension of the "fashionable gent" who affects to ridicule the angler and to take pity upon his possession of "patience." But——what a fish was that which came up under the alder opposite! There!—thanks to your nervousness, or to something else—you have caught the bush instead of the fish, and your line is fast enough.

But hold, Piscator,—prithee, hold! You dislike, you say, a brawling brook when fringed with bushes, and have not yet your nerves in tune. Nevertheless, that flinging down of your rod so petulantly—that stamping like a maniac—are unseemly in so good a craftsman and so good a man! It is, to say the least, unangler-like. Imagine Father Izaac indulging in such pranks—the good old man who sang with milkmaids and who spake such words of wisdom! Why verily you get from bad to worse! That impatient tug has smashed your top, and left your collar dangling in the bush. I really blush for you, and shall forthwith retire to the
alehouse, leaving you alone with your reflections, to repair the
damage to your tackle, to regain your lost serenity, and
to gratify the curiosity of that bull in the meadow where your
flies are dangling; for he has for some minutes, I observe,
been lavishing his attention upon us in a way which makes
one feel uncomfortable. You will find time, while I am engaged
with the crust and home-brewed, about which you express
yourself to be indifferent, to wander up the stream, to
try a few casts near Picket Mill,¹—in the event of your
finding sufficient water there, which is somewhat problematical,
—and to insinuate your flies into the few little open places
which you will discover in the interval between the mill and

¹ This mill, called also Buckham Mill, is the first below the source of the river. The stream in this part, except in the factory pond, can hardly be considered adapted for fly-fishing, strictly speaking, on account of its smallness, although it might, at certain seasons, be fished successfully with the worm. Buckham was anciently a manor, and gave its name to a knightly family. The family of Parham, or Parnham, and the Strodes, had lands here, and about the time of the Reformation the manor was held by the Gerards of Sandford Orcas, who, in the reign of Elizabeth, divided it into three farms—West Buckham, Larder's Buckham, and Buckham Mill. The mill farm is now the property of G. D. Wingfield Digby, Esq., of Sherborne Castle. Picket is also the name of a farm near, now belonging also to Mr. Digby. The old farm-house probably contained

** The engraving in this page is a view of the first bridge on the Axe,—not far from Picket or Buckham Mill.
the factory pond, on the margin of which we are now about to separate for a little while.

South Perrott obtains its name from the river Parret, which rises in Chedddington churchyard, as before stated, and gives names also to North Perrott and North and South Petherton, one form of the word being Pedride—hence Pedride-ton, Petherton, as I have attempted to explain in my "Local Nomenclature." The village is situated on the high road from Crewkerne to Dorchester, at the foot of the steep and long hill which leads up to Winyard's Gap. The extent of the parish is 1,430 acres, and its population in 1871 was 335.

The place is thus described in Domesday Book:—"The same William holds Pedret of the Earl [of Chester]. Alnod held it in the time of King Edward, and it was gelded for five hides. There is arable land to five ploughs. There are two ploughs in demesne, and three servi, and six villains, and fourteen bordars, with three ploughs. A mill there pays two shillings, and there are twelve acres of meadow, pasture fourteen quarentens long and five broad. It was worth a hundred shillings, now six pounds. Alnod bought this manor of Bishop Alwold for his life only, the agreement being that after his death it should be restored to the church."

In the fourteenth century its owners were the Maubanks, and in the fourteenth year of Henry IV. [1412-13] it is a chapel, for its walls exhibit fragments of ecclesiastical architecture. At the west end there are fragments of Perpendicular buttresses at the angles, and at the east end the remains of a three-light Perpendicular window with tracery in the head, and the gable is surmounted with the original hip-knot.

1 See pages 89 and 98.

2 That is, the tax called Danegeldt was paid for that quantity of land. That tax was first levied in the reign of Ethelred, and it was continued (with a slight intermission during the reign of Edward the Confessor) till the end of Henry II. (about 1189). "In this year" (991), says the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, "it was decreed that tribute, for the first time, should be given to the Danish-men, on account of the great terror which they caused by the sea-coast." Other authorities say that the amount so raised was applied to the hiring of Danish and other ships with which to protect the nation from piratical attacks. After the Conquest, this tax, although retaining its original name, was applied to very different purposes to suit the exigences of the state or the caprice of the monarch. The rate of taxation varied from two shillings for every hide of arable land—the amount first fixed—to six shillings a hide, the amount paid in the time of the Conqueror.
recorded that Christian, widow of John Cruckhern, of Childhay, and wife of Richard Clapton, held lands here of Philip Maubank. Afterwards the manor belonged successively to a family called Carent and to the Horseys of Clifton Maubank. In 1449 John Crokehorn held lands here of Henry Horsey as of his manor of South Perrott. It then came to the family of Albini, or D’Albeniaco, which, in the reign of Edward II., assumed the name of Aubigny, or D’Aubency. There was a younger branch of this family, originally seated in Lincolnshire, who, in the reign of Edward I., became lords of South Petherton, which was the place of their habitation and burial. Henry, the last of this family, was created Earl of Bridgwater 30 Henry VIII. [1538], but died without issue. From the Arnolds and Mohuns, who came in possession by marriage with the daughters of Sir John Horsey, the manor lands became dispersed. During the eighteenth century, the Earl of Radnor and the Philpipses of Montacute were included, at different times, among the owners. Some of the estates belonged to the Draper family, of North Down, Haselbury, whose representative, Captain Draper, now possesses them, with additions by recent purchases from the late Mr. Bellamy and others. W. T. Cox, Esq., the Rev. H. Hoskins, and other gentlemen, are also landowners in the parish, and one estate of twenty acres was purchased by the trustees of Queen Anne’s Bounty for the augmentation of the vicarage of Haselbury Plucknett.

The church, nearly covered with ivy, is a picturesque object, especially from the Crewkerne road. For it stands upon the slope overlooking the village, and is washed at its base by the as yet infant river Parret. It is a cruciform building, consisting of a chancel, nave, and north and south transepts, with a tower rising from the centre, supported upon four massive arches springing from clustered piers, and a porch at the West end—the only entrance except the small chancel door. The porch is strengthened by buttresses, and there is a weather-moulding over the doorway. It has stone

1 Shown in the Parish Registers. Hutchins gives a pedigree from the Herald’s Visitation, 1623.
seats, and there are the remains of a stoup¹ in the south-east corner, and those of a niche for the statue of a saint over the inner doorway. The church is in the Perpendicular style,² with evidences of a more ancient foundation. The tower appears to be the oldest part of the building, probably of late Norman date, with subsequent additions. It is massive and plain, without an external turret, although in the angle between the north-east transept and the nave there is a separate octagonal turret leading to the leads of the body of the church, and thence into the lower storey of the tower—adding much to the general effect of the building. The tower is without buttresses, with the exception of one to strengthen the south-east corner. It has a plain parapet, in harmony with that of the nave, and, like the rest of the church, is without pinnacles. But the angles are furnished with gurgoyles. The belfry, probably an addition in Perpendicular times to the more ancient lower storey and base, is lighted with two-light stone windows—the under storey with mere slits. It has the peculiarity of leaning to the extent of eighteen inches at the south-east corner. Between forty and fifty years ago the foundations were thought to be defective, and, in the course of an examination, it was discovered that a stone coffin underneath the south-east pier, containing, perhaps, the ashes of the founder of the church, had become crushed in and was the curious cause of the deflection. The foundation was made secure, the buttress before-mentioned erected, and the further movement arrested. The tower contains three bells, one of which (the first) was cast about the time just mentioned. The second bell has the date 1602 and the initials R. P. The third, T. P., 1650.

The evidence of nineteenth-century architecture is sufficiently conspicuous in various parts of the church, and much of it is referable to the date just given—forty or fifty years ago. The chancel was about that time shortened by eight

¹ The stoup was a vessel used in the Roman Catholic service for containing consecrated water into which those who entered the church could dip their fingers and cross themselves. It was usually placed within a niche in the wall, either in the porch, as at South Perrott, or within the church, close to the door.
² See pages 126-7.
feet and its walls were rebuilt. In its south wall were certain "arches" destroyed or walled up, but which the old people remember, and there was a chapel projecting eastward of the south transept, in which transept, at its south-eastern angle, the piscina, a good Perpendicular specimen, remains. The chancel is now lighted by the east window only, the original side windows having shared the fate of the "arches." It is of three lights, with cusped heads, surmounted by two quatrefoils, and under a semi-circular arch. The window contains stained glass, with representations of scenes in the life of Christ. The west window, placed very high on account of the porch beneath, is also of three lights under a semi-circular head. A window at the end of each transept, and one on each side of the nave, complete the total number of windows. The nave and transept windows are uniform, of large size, and handsome form. They are of three lights, with feathered headings and two sexagonals, cusped, in the head. In the old windows the jams are hollowed so as to give the effect of a deep moulding round the entire window except the sills.

The altar is a plain table, and the pulpit and reading desk stand on each side of the chancel arch. At the west end of the nave is a gallery for the choir, in which there is a harmonium. Underneath, in its proper position inside the western doorway, is the font—a handsome and interesting one. The basin is large and of octagonal shape, resting upon a circular plinth and base apparently of Early English date.

The church is dedicated to St. Mary. In the King's Books the rectory is valued at £17 14s 2d,¹ and its present value, as given in the Clergy List, is £362. The glebe land, according to the Tithe Survey, is 62a. 2r. 14p.

¹ "Liber Regis, vel, Thesaurus rerum Ecclesiasticarum." By John Bacon, Esq., Receiver of the First Fruits. Two volumes 4to, 1784. The "king" was Henry the Eighth, the pious reformer, whose instructions to certain commissioners for taking a survey of the rich ecclesiastical endowments which he so unceremoniously handled, were as follow: "Instructions devised by the Kyng's Highnes, by the advise of his counsail, for knowlaje to be hadd of the hole true and just yerly values of all the possessions, manors, londys, tenements, hereditamentys, and profits, as well spirituall as temporall, apperteynyng to any manner of dignitie, monastrie, priorie, church colleygatt, churche conventuall, personage, vicarige, chauntreie, ffree chapell, or other dignitie, office, or promocion spirituall within this realme, Walys, Calice, Berwyke, and
An old ivy-covered wall on the west side of the churchyard is the remains of the manor house, of which extensive foundations exist in the adjoining field, called Court Orchard. Of this house the family of Gibbes were lessees for several generations. They sprang from Robert Gibbes, of Hunnington, Warwickshire, whose son Robert "came into Dorsetshire and dwelt at Netherburie." His grandson William was settled at South Perrott about the close of the sixteenth century. In this manor house King Charles the First, in his march from the west, was a guest on Monday, September 30, 1644, when there were great rejoicings in the parish and a public dinner was given in the open air. In Symonds's Diary appears the following entry:—"The King left Chard and kepte the roade, dyned at the Lord Paulet's, and went that night to South Porret, the first parish in Dorsetshire, leaving Crewkerne two [three] myles short of it, a little on the left hand. . . . The King lay this night at Mr. Gibbs his howse, the manor of South Barrett [Perrott] com. Dorset. The troope that night six myles off, at Overshott [Evershot]. These coats are old in the hall window where the King lay at Mr. Gibbs:—Gules, four fusils conjoined in fess, argent [Daubeney]. Daubeney, impaling, quarterly, 1 and 4 Arundel; 2 and 3 Scrope." The King left Perrott next morning, and spent most of the day "at the generall rendezvous on Newton Downe," sleeping at marches of the same, as well as in placys exempt as not exempt, whiche his pleasure ys that suche as shall have charche by his commission to survey the same shall effectually, with all uprightness and dexterity, followe and ensue, as they will answere unto hys Majestie at their perrell."

1 See the account of Crewkerne.

2 In Symonds's Diary of the Royal Army during the great Civil War, the author, describing the armorial glass with which the windows of South Petherton church, in common with those of almost every church, were filled, enumerates the arms of Daubeney (as the name was then written), in the east window of the chancel:—Gules, four fusils conjoined in fess, argent, in the "south window of the south-crosse yle," in "the east window, north-crosse yle, these exceeding old and large, at bottome of the window, under pictures of saints,"—"in the north window, same north yle, not so large," and in several others. Symonds also describes the tomb of the "Earl of Bridgwater," "in the middle of the south yle, two foot high," with all its carvings, including a sketch of the head of a male effigy resting upon a helmet, surmounted by a crest apparently of jewelled feathers, "a gray worke," and adds:—"The monuments, organs made eight years since, &c., were torne by Essex his horse a fortnight since. . . . Now the family of Dawbeny live at Crewkerne."
Maiden Newton, where he was joined by Prince Rupert from Bristol. On the following day, October 3, 1644, he "marched to Sherborne and lay at Sherborne Lodge, the brave seat of the Earl of Bristoll."

About the middle of the seventeenth century the manor house at Perrott was razed, and the materials were sold. Many of them were probably worked up into less pretentious dwellings, for several of the existing houses exhibit dates of the period over their windows and doorways. At the Coach and Horses, contained within a shield, are the initials C. R. G. and the date 1673; and on a stone in the wall of another house is cut 1672. A porter's lodge, as appears from an indenture referred to by Hutchins, was in 1680 standing on the north side of the ruined mansion, together with "a great court in front of the mansion-house leading to the north door thereof from the porter's lodge." The remains of a moat, or perhaps of fishponds, are still distinctly visible among the mounds which cover and mark the foundations of the mansion. I learn from a communication from the late John Bellamy, Esq., that a part of the porter's lodge was standing till about the year 1781, when it was taken down by its owner, Edward Bellamy, Esq., of Cheddington, "who held a portion of the manor of South Perrott, formerly the property of Warwick Lord Mahone, and subsequently the Earl of Radnor."

Hutchins says that "under the west wall of the churchyard, which was once very high, about 1790, were eight tombs ranged in a line, belonging to the family of Gibbes. Above these had been monuments of freestone set close to the wall, most of which were then removed. On one which lay on the ground was the name of Gregory Gibbes, Esq. Over three of these tombs there then stood a large stone divided into three compartments, on the middle one of which was a large brass plate, which, with the others belonging to these tombs, was taken away by some tinkers many years ago. In the south compartment the following was inscribed:—'Here lyeth the body of William Gibbes, Esq., who deceased the . . . of December,
Anno Dom. 1616, in anno ætatis 80.' The inscription on the north compartment was in memory of Mary Gibbes, wife of William Gibbes, Esq., who died in 1630, aged 56."

Among the tablets and memorial stones are the following. In the church:

"Susannah, widow of the late Samuel Kitson, Esq., of Yeovil, and daughter of the late Edward Bellamy, Esq., of Cheddington, and Elizabeth his wife, July 9, 1832, aged 46."

"Three daughters of John and Anne Draper, of North Down, in the parish of Haselbury:—Mary, June 19, 1826, aged 76; Elizabeth, March 24, 1838, aged 77; Rose, March 18, 1845, aged 92."

Also, "Sarah Anne, youngest daughter of Joseph Sheppard and Lavinia Draper, of North Down," January 30, 1831—buried at Haselbury; and John, eldest son of the foregoing, January 19, 1849. And other members of the family.

Thomas Foster, May 19, 1783, aged 69; Ann his wife, January 6, 1778, aged 72.

On a stone on the north side of the altar, now concealed by plaster:

Memorabae Sacrae
Musgrave Hele, filii
Musgrave Hele, hujus ecclesiae
Rectoris, & Dorotheæ uxoris ejus,
Qui, si ætatem proiectiorem attigisset,
Ipse sibi exegisset monumentum, saxo
Istoc tanto perennius, quanto ingenii opera
Manuum sunt diuturniora.—

Eam enim a naturâ vim habuit insitam,
Quæ doctrinas quibuscumque puellis
Ætas imbui debet, faciles redderet
Et jucundas.—

Literarum tamen studium eâ strenua
Sedilitate, que vincit omnia, sit quavis
Difficillima, prosecutus est.

Erat etiam, moribus innocens, integer
Sanctusque, condiscipulorum amans,
Obsequens doctoribus, & parentum observantissimus.
Postremo misere & lethaliter variolis correptus
Expirabat Jan. 27, 1748, ætatis suae 14.

The following is a list of the decipherable inscriptions upon the tombs and gravestones in the churchyard:

EAST-SIDE.
Burridge, Benjamin, October 1, 1864, aged 81; Mary Ann, daughter.
Brice, Diana, wife of John, July 29, 1859, aged 58.

"The Angel of Death breath'd his message and pass'd,
As a cloud for a moment the sun may o'ercast;
Then the Angel of Life came in splendours array'd,
And her soul to its heavenly mansion conveyed."

Cleal family.
Ireland, James, May 30, 1743, aged 76; Nathaniel, March 6, 1716, aged 70.
Larcombe, Mary, wife of William, 1855; Sarah Ann, daughter.
Phelps, Lawrence, 1775; Margaret his wife, 1771; and other members of the family. Read, Richard, November 19, 1833; Elizabeth his wife, January 4, 1854, aged 80.

**SOUTH SIDE.**

Bartlett, Matthew, 1854; Ann his wife, 1842; and two children. Caddley, Joseph, 1860; wife, 1857; and son, 1849. Daw, Elias. (See pages 155-6.) Dalby, Samuel, Mosterton, November 16, 1743; Susannah, wife, 1715; and several other members of the family. Hayward, Mercy, wife of Robert, October 20, 1840. Hallett, Thomas, April 11, 1869; and others. Little, John, July 26, 1802; Grace his wife, 1849; son and daughter. Read, George, 1848; Letitia his wife, 1834. Studley, William, April 6, 1855, aged 81; Mary Thomas, his wife, September 9, 1864, aged 88; son and daughter. Shitler, William, 1824; Margaret his wife, 1822. Whetham, Nathaniel, 1853; Martha, wife, 1849.

**WEST SIDE.**


**NORTH SIDE.**

Douch, William, September 9, 1781; Juliana, wife, 17—. Lane (?), James, 1709; his wife Mary. Bryant, William, 1785; wife Elizabeth, 1807; and several other members of the family. Hallett, Barnaby, of Mosterton, gent., July 3, 1724, aged 75; Elizabeth his daughter, wife of William Hody (See page 98), November 6, 1760, aged 77; Grace Cox, November 4, 1761, aged 76. Warren, Thomas, July 31, 1826, aged 91; son, Thomas, 1847; two wives; son and daughter.

The parish register begins in 1538, and is headed thus:—


**MARRIAGES.**—"Nuptiæ Perrotales et Mosternales justo ordine hic sequuntur, incipientes ab Anno Domini 1539, R. H. VIII., 31mo."—John Slade, M.A., rector of South Perrott, and Joan Owsley, daughter of John Owsley, of
Misterton, 1567; James Fisher, gent., and Catherine, daughter of John Hancock, rector, 1590; Henry Martin, gent., and Mary, daughter of William Gibbes, Esq., 1598; several other members of the Gibbes and Hancock families; and Henry Mynterne, rector of Cheddington, and Elizabeth Clement, of South Perrott.

**Deaths.—** "Hie perspicias eorum nomina qui sepulti fuerunt apud Australem Perrotam, Anno Domini 1539, anno R. H. Octavi, 31mo." "Henricus Daubine, dominus illustissimus ac comes de Bridgwater, sepultus fuit duodecimo die mensis Aprilis, 1548;" Hugh Farnam, rector, 1560; John Slade, M.A., rector, 1574; Gulielmus Stembridge, minister ecclesiæ Mosterne, 1582; John Lane, merchant, son of Agnes Lane, widow, 1593; William Gibbes, 1616, and several members of his family; Richard Bayly, clerk, curate of Misterton, 1624; John Clement, rector, 1671, and other members of his family.

The following is the list of rectors given in Shipp and Hodson's edition of Hutchins:

- Robert de Bathon, instituted April 3, 1307. Patron, Emma de Maubank.
- Philip de Mabank, clerk, presented to the rectory of South Perret, with the chapel of Morteshorne, dependant on it, instituted April 6, 1307. Patron, Philip de Mabank, kt.
- Henry de Haveresham, prebendary, instituted October 3, 1308.
- Hugh Solers, prebendary, on the death of Clyfton, instituted January 3, 1348.
- John de Uppehill, sub-deacon, instituted April 9, 1350. Patron, John de Mabank, of Clifton.
- William le Pyl, prebendary, on the resignation of Uppehill, instituted December 16, 1353. Patron, John Mabank, Lord of South Perret.
- Adam Bucberd.
- John Peny, prebendary, on the death of Bucberd, instituted March 27, 1391. Exchanged with
  - William Caldwell, custos of the chantry of St. Michael, in Bridport, instituted September 1, 1408. Exchanged with
    - William Causey, rector of North Perrott, instituted March 1, 1414. Exchanged with
- Thomas Cory, clerk, in the account of Crewkerne in future pages.
- Thomas Warre, clerk, instituted March 18, 1428. Patron, John Warre, Esq. Exchanged with
  - William Lane, rector of Buckland, diocese Bath and Wells, instituted August 28, 1429. Exchanged with
    - William Gerves, rector of Queen Camel, instituted August 28, 1430.
John Hasard. Exchanged with
Nicholas Hayme, rector of Morwe, diocese Winton, instituted July 21, 1442.

Patron, Henry Horsey, Esq. Exchanged with
John Staunton, rector of Puttenham, diocese Lincoln, instituted June 15, 1443.
Walter Knightley, M.A., on the death of Staunton, instituted June 11, 1474.

Patron, John Byconhill.
John Saunders.
Giles Dawbeney, chaplain, on the deprivation of Robert Wayntsfleet, instituted Nov. 8, 1520. Patron, Henry Lord Daubeney.
Hugh Farnham, prebendary, on the death of Dawbeney, instituted July 29, 1536, ob. 1561.
John Slade, 1561, ob. 1574.
John Hancock, 1574.
Paul Goodwyn.
John Clement, 1615, ob. 1671.
Thomas Clement, May 23, 1672.
John Harward, Sept. 1, 1678.
Musgrave Hele, B.A., presented on the death of Horlock, instituted March 1, 1739.
Patron, William Mackneish, gent.
John Adams, on the death of Hele, 1750.
Frederick Tompkins, M.A. of University College, Oxford, Oct. 1794.
John Wills, M.A., instituted 1809.
John Wills, jun., B.A. Wadham College, Oxon, instituted January 27, 1848, on the resignation of John Wills, sen. Patrons, John Perkins Bridge and George Combe, Esqrs.

The parochial charities are small, amounting to not quite twenty-five shillings a year divided among "the second poor."

Before leaving South Perrott, I may pause a few minutes to note that in examining some documents at the British Museum I happened lately to come upon one which interested me in throwing light upon the method of raising fighting men at a time of transition, as it were, from the personal service under the direct feudal system to that of the modern standing army. It was a "Commission of Musters" for Dorset, and is numbered 3324 in the Harleian Manuscripts. The fifth article contains documents as to the means used for crushing the rebellion in Ireland in 1600 and 1601. The commissioners were directed to raise fifty men, and full directions as to their qualities, equipment, and embarking are given. Among the persons selected were John Muncke, of "Charmouth;" William Hutchins, of "Brodwinsor;" Clement Lyncole, of "Beamister;" and Jo. Poyninge, of "Bridporte." "These [fifty]
men,” the commissioners report, “wee have delivered armed and furnished accordinge to directions, &c., namely, xij pykes armed with corsletts, powldrons, and good mourions; vj bills with longe stems, armed as the pykes; vj musketts with good mourions and rests; vj bastarde musketts, with good mourions; xx callivers with good mourions. The whole fyftie with good swordes and daggers, viz., Turkey blades and close hillts.” The men are “conducted” to Chester, where their arrival is certified by the mayor, and their pay is stated to be “viijd. per diem for euerie of them”—the conductor’s pay for twelve days being forty-eight shillings. After this are orders for a levy of twenty men in Dorset, who are directed to be provided with “hassocks, hose, and shoes,” as well as coats. “And because these soldiers are to serue for shott, yt is required of you, considderinge the smallnes of the nombre imposed on you at this tyme, that you make choyse of such as have had vse of ther pceecs in fowlinge or otherwise [that is, sportsmen], wherby they are better exercised with ther pceecs, wherof wee knowe divers may be had yf you doe putt your helpinge handes carefullie to the same”—which would be a failure had the “gun-tax” been at that time imposed as at present. “Moreouer, considering ther is alsoe necessary vse of divers artificers, wee praye you to cause one carpenter, a smithe, a sadler, a bricklayer or hewer of stones, or some of these, to be of this number.” From South Perrott went forth on this service one Richard Dowche, of whom, however, nothing further is heard. 1

1 Letter from the Lords of the Privy Council to the Sheriff and Commission of Musters, Dec. 6, 1600. Harleian Manuscripts, No. 3,324, folio 24, in the British Museum.
have caught a trout near Buckham—have stumbled upon some tiny stickles, not fishable with the fly—have extracted from the Factory Pond a couple more of speckled beauties—have been attacked by the aforesaid bull when peacefully engaged in disentangling your tackle in the bush upon the opposite bank—and have been sent galloping across the shallow, which has sufficed to cool you down to amiability. Moreover, you have carefully stowed away your tackle without the hope of using it again until we get, by and by, near Seaborough Bridge, the intervening ground being not worth spending time upon.
CHAPTER III.

The river at Mosterton is crossed by its first stone bridge, an inelegant structure of two arches. It then flows through Mosterton Meadow to Seaborough, a distance of about two miles. The stream is still small, and the water is much diverted from its channel for the purpose of irrigation. Notwithstanding this, it is in memory that a large salmon was once caught in the Meadow, I suppose during a flood—a circumstance hardly credible in our days of salmon legislation, impassable weirs, and scarcity of fish. The Meadow was from time immemorial common to those of the parishioners who occupied certain other lands. But an Act for its enclosure was obtained in 1851. The Dorsetshire parish of Broadwinsor abuts upon the river, on its left bank, at Mosterton Bridge, as it also does a quarter of a mile above. A short distance below the bridge the stream divides Mosterton from Broadwinsor for about three hundred yards, after which it flows exclusively within the Mosterton boundary.

* * The view contained in the initial letter of this chapter is that of Childay House.
as far as Little Winsor on the left, and West Farm on the right bank, whence it again divides the parishes as far as Seaborough.

The village of Broadwinsor is about three miles south-east from Mosterton Bridge. It is situated upon the high road from Beaminster to Axminster and Lyme Regis, and on one of the two direct roads from Bridport to Crewkerne. It is about three miles north-east from Beaminster. It is large, and a factory for yarn-spinning, belonging to Mr. Studley, gives employment to a considerable number of the inhabitants—principally females. The village was formerly of greater importance than at present, and business in the seventeenth century required the issuing of tokens, of which several are extant. One in my possession has on the obverse the name of Alice Jones surrounding a sugar-loaf, and on the reverse "Broadwinsor, 1667."

Broadwinsor is a liberty and manor, the lord of which is William Pinney, of Somerton, Esq. It was a hundred up to the time of Henry II. (1154), when it was granted the franchise. It is in the diocese of Salisbury and the deanery of Bridport. The parish comprises 6,095 acres, and contains a

1 Franchise and Liberty are used as synonymous terms, and their definition is, a royal privilege, or branch of the king's prerogative, subsisting in the hands of a subject. Being, therefore, derived from the crown, they must arise from the king's grant, or, in some cases, may be held by prescription, which pre-supposes a grant. The kinds of them are various, and almost infinite. They may be vested either in natural persons or bodies politic—in one man or in many. But the same identical franchise that has before been granted to one cannot be bestowed on another, for that would prejudice the former grant. To be a County Palatine is a franchise, vested in a number of persons. It is likewise a franchise for a number of persons to be incorporated and subsist as a body politic, with a power to maintain perpetual succession and do other corporate acts; and each individual member of such corporation is also said to have a franchise or freedom. Other franchises are, to hold a court leet; to have a manor or lordship, or, at least, to have a lordship paramount; to have waifs, estrays, wrecks, treasure-trove, royal fish, forfeitures, and deodands; to have a court of one's own, or liberty of holding pleas and trying causes; to have the cognizance of pleas, which is a still greater liberty, being an exclusive right, so that no other court shall try causes arising within that jurisdiction; to have a bailiwick, or liberty, exempt from the sheriff of the county, wherein the grantee only, and his officers, are to execute all process; to have a fair or market, with the right of taking toll, either there or at any other public places, as at bridges, wharfs, or the like, which tolls must have a reasonable cause of commencement (as in consideration of repairs, or the like), else the franchise is illegal and void; or, lastly, to have a forest, chase, park, warren, or fishery, endowed with privileges of royalty, &c., &c.—Blackstone's Commentaries.
population, in 1872, of 1,499, against 1,515 in 1851, and 1,659 in 1841. It is divided into five tithings—namely, Broadwinsor, Dibberford, Drimpton, Little Winsor, and Childhay.

Dibberford was anciently the property of the Strodes of Parnham. In the time of Henry III. it was held by one Grete de Mucegros. The manor was dismembered early in the last century by the family of Bryant, who then possessed it.

Drimpton is situated on the Crewkerne road about half way between Broadwinsor and Clapton. It is a large hamlet, and many of the inhabitants are employed in the neighbouring spinning factory at Greenham, in the parish of Crewkerne, belonging to Messrs. Richard Hayward and Co. The machinery of this factory is driven partly by steam and partly by a small tributary which rises near Pillesdon Pen and falls into the Axe half a mile below Clapton Bridge. In the time of Elizabeth, Drimpton formed part of the vast possessions of the Courtenay family, about which I shall have more to say hereafter. Sir William Courtenay dismembered it, and a considerable portion was purchased by the Paulls of Netherhay and Drimpton. In 1790 one of the estates, anciently belonging to the Colmers, was in the possession of Mr. Nathaniel Stockdale, whose grandson, Charles Stockdale, Esq., is its present owner.

On the 21st of July, 1867, a chapel of ease in this hamlet was formally opened and consecrated by the Bishop of Salisbury. It stands at the southern end of the hamlet, above the Royal Oak, in the direction of Broadwinsor, and on the left hand side of the road. It is a small neat structure, with no pretension to architectural style. It is oblong, with no division between the nave and chancel, with the exception of railings. It has four single-light lancet-headed windows on each side, with buttresses between them; a three-light window at the east end; and a small window of three trefoils under a pointed arch at the west end, over the only doorway. A bell turret surmounts the west end. It has an open wood roof, and the pulpit and reading desk stand at each corner of the chancel railings. The open benches supply seats for 90. The design
was furnished by Mr. Allen, architect, of Crewkerne, and the builders were Mr. Chick, of Beaminster, and Mr. Holt, of Broadwinsor. It was nearly three years in building, and the funds were raised by subscription. The chapel is surrounded by a very pretty burial ground. The inhabitants will not soon forget the fact that on the afternoon of the day of consecration no fewer than twenty-seven candidates for baptism—infants and "children of a larger growth"—presented themselves. It was found impossible, however, to finish off more than sixteen, so that the rest were obliged to "stand over."

Little Winsor is about a mile from Broadwinsor, on the range of hills opposite Seaborough, and on the south side of the Valley. It is thus described in Domesday Book:—

"The same William [de Moion—Mohun] holds Windresorie. Aluuard held in the time of King Edward, and it was taxed for four hides. There is land to three ploughs. There are two ploughs in the demesne, and two bondmen, and nine villagers, and two bordars with one plough. There are thirty acres of meadow and pasture, eight quarentens long and six broad, and wood six quarentens long and three broad. It is worth sixty shillings." In a charter in the time of Richard I. [1189-99], Parva Windsore is mentioned as the gift to Ford Abbey by Richard, son of William de Langeforde. In 1293 the value of the abbey lands here was set down at £4 6s 8d. At the Dissolution the manor was possessed by Robert Chidley, from whom it passed to several successive owners. Among these was Amias Pawlet, who, in 1574, obtained one hundred acres from John Pollard. A few years afterwards the name of William Rowsewell appears as the owner, and in 1646 that of Mr. Bondfield, whose "high rents, value £6 13s 4d," says Hutchins, "were sequestered."

The manor, which contains about 1,200 acres, was a few years since sold by Mr. W. T. Cox, of Cheddington Court, to three parties—namely, one estate (Swillets) to Mr. John Studley, of Seaborough House; another (Little Winsor), to Mr. J. T. Stevens, of Seaborough; and the third (Potwell) to Mr. Joseph Gundry, of the Hyde, near Bridport.

Childhay is a manor as well as a tithing, and a portion
of the interesting old manor-house remains, as represented in the initial letter to this chapter. The property originally belonged to a family of the same name, from which it passed, by marriage, in the reign of Edward III. [1327-1376-7], into the hands of John Cruckerne, a member of a family of great local respectability and influence. In the "Heralds' Visitation for Dorsetshire," A.D. 1565-1623, there is an imperfect pedigree of the family. It commences with "Pharamus de Widcombe, in the parish of Martoke," and mentions, as successive descendants, Richard, William, John, and Walter de Widcombe. Walter's sons were Walter, John, and Thomas Cruckerne. From John and Thomas are several descents, John's ending in females, and Thomas's carrying on the main line at Childhay and elsewhere, one of whom, Richard, married Margery, daughter and heir of Nicholas Latymer, of Fytefford, Dorset, and had issue John [of "Chylhaye"] and Thomas [of Hursey]. John married, first, "Ales, da. and heire to John Gould, of Sandpytte, in com. Dorset, gent., and had no issue. After he ma. . . . . da. to Hugh Mallet. Thirdly he ma. . . . . da. of Wykes of Byndon (?), in com. Devon. Fourthly he ma. . . . . da. of . . . . and had issue a son and a daughter that died sans issue. Thomas Crukerne, of Hursey, in com. Dorset. 2d. son to Richard aforesaid, ma. . . . . and had issue Richard, Henry, Trystram, and John—four sons. Richard Crukerne aforesaid, son and heir to Thomas, ma. Ales, da. to Richard Ongar (?), of Sylens (?), in com. Somst., and had issue John Crukerne and Elyonor, that died sans issue. John Crukerne, of Chilhaye, son and heir to Richard, ma. to his first wife Katheryn, da. to Thomas Gyfford, of Hawsberye, in com. Devon, gent., and had issue George, John, Anne, and Elyza. After the said John ma. to his 2d. wife, Dorythy, da. to John Bevyn (?), in com. Somst., gent., and hathe no issue as yet " [1565].

The arms are given as Gules, on a chevron, between three bugle horns, argent, stringed, or, three cross-crosslets fitché of the second.

1 Harleian Manuscripts in the British Museum. No. 1,451, folio 172. See, also, No. 1,539, folio 598; and No. 888, folio 59.
"Notes and Queries," volume 9, May 20, 1854, contains the following:—"Henry Crewkerne, of Exeter, captain of dragoons, descended from Crewkerne of Crewkerne, in Devonshire (?), died at Carlow, in February, 1664-5. Was he descended from Crewkerne of Childhay, Dorset ?—Y. S. M."
The following additional matter is given in volume 11, June 16, 1855:—"The arms of Captain Henry Crewkerne, descended from the Crewkernes, of Crewkerne, in Devonshire (?), were 'Argent, a chevron, gules, between three hunting-horns, sable.' The hunting-horns are stringed, but I cannot ascertain the colors of the strings from the seal. I am inclined to call them gules. Captain Crewkerne died in 1655, leaving daughters only. From one of them I am descended, and I quarter the Crewkerne arms amongst others.—Y. S. M." Henry Crewkerne, of Crewkerne, I presume the father of Capt. Crewkerne, was party to a deed in the possession of Mr. Arthur Hull, of Tudbeer, dated October 2, "8 James 1 of England and 44 of Scotland" (A. D. 1609-10), and declaring that "a fine and recovery intended to be levyed and passed in Hilary term then next, by Sir Reynold Mohun and Dorothy his wife, on their one fourth part of mannor of Crewkerne, shall be to confirm the title of the severall purchasers who purchased since the 24th of June in the same year," &c., &c. I may add that in 1619 the town clerk of Lyme was Mr. John Crewkerne, a solicitor of that town, who resigned the office and was living at Exeter in 1636. He was no doubt nearly connected with Captain Henry Crewkerne. Mr. Roberts ("Social History of the Southern Counties"), distinctly states that he was a member of the Childhay family.

In the course of my narrative, I shall have to mention other members of it not included in the foregoing imperfect pedigree, for some of them played important parts in the public affairs of the locality. Among them I am kindly reminded by Mr. Thomas Serel, of Wells, well known as a correct and pains-taking antiquary, of Roger de Crukern, who was provost of Wells and one of the executors of Bishop William Button the second, who died December 12, 1294, and whose tomb, still to be seen on the north side of the choir aisle in Wells Cathedral,
was visited by superstitious persons, even since the Reformation, in the belief that prayers offered there were a specific for the tooth-ache! The provost was a benefactor to the poor of Wells, to whom, at his death, he bequeathed money for annual distribution. 

Previously to this [1278], one William de Crukerne was abbot of Ford, and created no little sensation in his time, as I shall have to relate by and by, and in 1465-6-7-8 a William de Crukerne was abbot of Muchelney. But I am not sure, although the probabilities are strong, that he was a member of this family, any more than I am sure in the case of Dr. Creukhorne, who flourished in the sixteenth century and made some noise in the world as a seer of visions—particularly an alleged vision of the Trinity, an account of which was given in a letter by Thomas Dorset, a London curate, to the Mayor of Plymouth, dated March, 1536. The following is a copy:—

"Right Worshipful. On the morrow after that Master Hawkins departed from hence, I, having nothing to do, as an idler went to Lambeth to the Bishop's Palace to see what news, and I took a wherry at Paul's wharf, wherein also was already a doctor named Crewkorne, which was sent for to come to the Bishop of Canterbury. And he, before the three Bishops of Canterbury, Worcester, and Salisbury, confessed that he was rapt into heaven, where he saw the Trinity sitting in a pall, or mantle, or cope, of blew colour, and from the middle upward they were three bodies, and from the middle downward they were closed all three into one body. And he spake with Our Lady, and she took him by the hand and bade him serve her as he had done in time past; and bade him preach abroad that she would be honored at Ipswich and Willesdon as she hath been in old times." 2

Nothing is added relative to the simplicity of the doctor

1 From MS. records of the Dean and Chapter of Wells. One "Matt. de Crowthorne" was high sheriff of Devon and Somerset in 1323, and again in 1330-1, but whether he was a member of the Crewkerne family or not I cannot say. I should say not, as the arms are given—Azure, five chevrons, or; a label of three points, gules.—See Izaacke's "Antiquities of Exeter."

2 See Mr. Froude's "History of England," volume 2, chapter 10.
or to the credulity or otherwise of the three ecclesiastical dignitaries.

Amy, daughter and heir of John Creukherne, married Sir Arthur Champernon, second son of John Champernon, of Modbury, Devon. Sir Arthur is described as "a good soldier and an eminent commander in the Irish wars," in which he served under the Earl of Essex, who knighted him in 1599. ¹ He died early in the reign of James the First [1602-3—1624-5], and his widow married Henry Drake, a member of the Ashe family, of which I shall have something to say in my account of Musbury. In the beginning of the reign of Charles the First [1625—1648-9] the manor of Childhay "was sold by Henry Drake, Esq., Dame Amy his wife, relict of Sir Arthur Champernon, and Henry Champernon, her eldest son, to Thomas Hele, of Devon, from whom it descended to his son Nicholas, who, in 1632, conveyed the same to Richard Bragge, jun., of Sadborrow, and Matthew Bragge, of Thorncombe. In 1645 Richard Bragge's farm of Childhay, lands in Burstock, and part of a parsonage there, value, 1641, at £300 per annum, were sequestered. ² He died about this time." ³

Hutchins, copying from earlier writers, says that Childhay House was burnt during the civil wars between Charles the First and the Parliament. Nehemiah Wallington, in his "Historical Notices," says:—"February 24th. It is certified

¹ Prince's "Worthies of Devon."
² Burstock, a small parish of less than a thousand acres, adjoins Broadwinsor, in the direction of the river, but is in a different hundred—that of Whitechurch. It is surveyed in Domesday under the name of Burewenestock, and, at the time of the compilation of that record, was "held by William of Earl Hugh." It afterwards belonged to a family "who took their name from it, and whose heiress, with Honon de Catescliff, her husband, quit-claimed it, in the second year of King John (1201), to John, Abbot of Ford, and his successors for ever." At the Dissolution, the manor and rectory, with the manor of Little Winsor, and other property, were granted, for £1,200 15s 10d, to Robert Chidley, of London, Esq. In the time of Elizabeth a descendant alienated them to John Creukherne, of Childhay. In the reign of James I. the owner of Burstock was Henry Drake, the husband of Amy, relict of Sir Arthur Champernon, whose son Henry sold it, with the manor of Childhay, as in the text, to Richard Bragge, of Sadborrow, Esq., to whose descendant, Captain Bragge, it now belongs. The village is very small, the principal lay-building being the Grange, for many years, in modern times, the property of the Paulls, and now that of the Rev. T. Marriott Dodington, of Horsington, Wincanton. The church is in the Perpendicular style, with a handsome tower. The living, now separated from the manor, was purchased in 1864 by the Rev. Jonathan Jones.

³ Hutchins.
that those Irish rebels that not long since landed with the Lord Inchquin, made most cruel spoil in all places where they came, and have lately pillaged the Lady Drake's house in Dorsetshire, who, after they had carried away what they pleased, stripped the good lady, who, almost naked, and without a shoe to her foot (but what she afterwards begged), fled to Lyme for safety, and, afterwards, these inhuman rogues set fire to her house and burnt it to the ground.”

It seems more probable that this was not Childhay but Ashe House, near Musbury, which was certainly destroyed at the time mentioned. Childhay, as has been stated, was sold some years before, and Lady Drake had doubtless left it to reside with her friends in the old ancestral halls of Ashe.

About 1730 the capital messuage and farm of Childhay, lands at Uphay and Low Down, and a portion of Pillesdon Hill, passed, by purchase, to the Tucker family, of Weymouth, and, in more recent times, to John Lillingstone, Esq. Some farms in the tithing belong to Mrs. Pinney, of Blackdown, whose ancestors purchased them of the Bragges. The present owner of Childhay is — Lillingstone, Esq., and the occupier Mr. Wright.

The name Broadwinsor, implying chief, or principal, a whole as distinguished from a part—that of Little Winsor—is variously spelled in ancient documents. Windestorte, Windresore, and Wynedessore, are the principal forms. Windsor, the royal borough, is supposed to derive its name from the Anglo-Saxon Wind, to wind, winding, and ofer or ora, a boundary, or a bank,—referring to the sinuosities of the Thames, upon the banks of which it stands. “This etymology,” say the editors of the new edition of Hutchins, “is applicable to Winsor in Dorset only by comparing to a bank the hills on which it stands, unless, indeed, we take sore to be a contraction of steart, stort, a tail, headland, or promontory, so as to refer Windestorte, one of the names of Broadwinsor, to the broad winding eminence which is like the backbone of the parish.” All this must be taken at its worth, but it does not seem to me particularly clear and satisfactory.

In Domesday Book the manor is surveyed in three parcels.
First "Windesore," of course Broadwinsor; second, "Windestorte," no doubt one of the tithings, but it is not known which; and third "Windresorie," held by William de Moion, or Mohun, and clearly identified with Little Winsor:—"Hunger, son of Odin, holds Windesore. Bondi held it in King Edward's time, and it was taxed for twenty hides. There is land to fifteen ploughs. There are two ploughs in the demesne, and seven bondmen, and thirty-eight villains, and twelve bordars with sixteen ploughs. There are twelve acres of meadow, and wood thirty quarentens long and eight in breadth, and eight quarentens of pasture. It was, and is, worth £20. In the same vill Hunger holds one hide of land which a freeman held in King Edward's time." The third parcel was held by Osmond the baker. "The same Osmond holds three virgates of land in Windestorte. Three freemen held them in King Edward's time. There is land to six oxen. There are two bordars there. It was, and is, worth 7s 6d." "They who held these lands in King Edward's time might go where they would." That is, they were free men.

According to Coker, King Henry the Second gave Broadwinsor to one Gervais, named, from the place, De Winsor, who held it by Grand Serjeantie—a tenure defined in Jacob's "Law Dictionary" as that under which "one held lands of the king by service which he ought to do in his own person, as to bear the king's banner or spear, to lead his hoste, or to find a man-at-arms to fight, &c." In the "Testa de Neville," it is stated that "John de Windleshore holds the free manor of Wyndleshore, value £15, by serjeancy of being weigher at the Exchequer, as did several of his successors." Coker goes on to say that from this Gervais flourished knights of great repute, who lived there and were lords of the hundred (for soe then it was) of Broadwinsor. In the time of Edward the Third [1326-7—1376-7] the manor passed from the De Winsors to Sir Hugh Courtenay, "whose posteritie, Earls of Devon, and their kindred, enjoyed it till of verie late years." ¹

¹ Coker's "Survey of Dorset."
Sir William Courtenay sold the greater part of the copyhold tenements to the then tenants in fee, and the manor, liberty, and remaining estates were bought by Sir W. Pole, of Shute, who from 1590 had held the hundred and manor jointly with Sir W. Courtenay on a grant from Queen Elizabeth. The Pole family continued possessors until the beginning of the present century.

A considerable quantity of land in the parish belonged to Glastonbury Abbey, and at the Dissolution a portion was granted to the master of the hospital of the Savoy, and the rest to William Button Esq., and Thomas Escourt, Esq., and their heirs.

The village is well sheltered by the lofty hills among which it is situated. The chief of these are Lewesdon and Pillesdon. Lewesdon is the highest hill in Dorsetshire, being nine hundred and sixty feet above the sea-level. Pillesdon, partly in Broadwinsor and partly in Pillesdon parish, is nine hundred and thirty-four feet. Both hills command magnificent prospects, and serve as landmarks to the sailors off the coast, who call them the Cow and the Calf. ¹ The form of the two hills, taken together, might have suggested "the tail, headland, or promontory" just referred to as the origin of the syllables sore and storte in Winsore and Windestorte, the old names of Broadwinsor. Lewesdon, indeed, may be derived from the British Llwst, that which shoots off like a tail—the appropriate head, to an imaginative spectator at a distance, being Pillesdon Pen. Pen means, literally, a head, and Pillesdon is said by

¹ There is a Dorsetshire proverb, "As much akin as Lewesdon Hill to Pillesdon Pen," which is thus explained by Dr. Fuller in his "Worthies of England," first published in 1662:—"It means no kin at all. It is spoken of such who have vicinity of habitation or neighbourhood without the least degree of consanguinity or affinity betwixt them. . . . Yet, reader, I assure thee that seamen make the nearest relation betwixt them, calling one the Cow and the other the Calf, in which forms, it seems, they appear first to their fancies. . . . And although there be many hills interposing betwixt these and the sea, which seem higher to a land traveller, yet these surmount them all—so incompetent a judge and so untrue a surveyor is an ordinary eye of the altitude of such places." This quaint old writer thus explains another local proverb,—"Stabbed with a Bridport dagger.' That is, hanged or executed at the gallows—the best if not the most hemp (for the quantity of ground) growing about Bridport, a market town in this county. And hence it is that there is an ancient statute (though now disused and neglected) that the cable ropes for the navy-royal were to be made thereabouts, as affording the best tackling for that purpose."
Mr. Warne to be derived from the Cornish-British *Pilez*, bald, and *Pen*, a head or promontory. Hence *Pilez-dun-pen*, a bald or bare hill-top, or from *Pill* (Cornu-British), a castrum or bulwark."¹

Pillesdon is of great interest to the antiquary from its

¹ Warne’s “Ancient Dorsetshire.” I may remark that *Lewes*, in Lewesdon, may possibly be derived from the British *Litus*, a bilberry—the whole thus meaning the Bilberry Hill.—See my “Local Nomenclature,” page 28.
extensive remains of ancient fortifications. It formed one of the chain of forts enumerated on page 48, and was undoubtedly one of the strongholds of the Ancient British tribe of the Durotriges, which inhabited what is now Dorsetshire, against the Danmonii, or men of Devon. The hill commands magnificent views, extending over the greater part of Dorset and comprehending the Roman castrum upon Lambert’s Castle and the strong Celtic entrenchments upon Conig Castle, both near at hand, and also, at a distance, Powerstock Castle and the entrenched heights of Eggardon, with the singular hill of Shipton, crowned with a British earthwork. The defensive works of Pillesdon occupy the southern extremity of the hill, and consist, as shown in the plan, made by Mr. Thomas Roberts, surveyor, late of Crewkerne, and now of New Zealand, of a triple line of ramparts and a double fosse.

Of the three lines of entrenchments, the outer line is much the strongest. The innermost one is the weakest, except at its northern end, where it is approached from the level, and is very high and strong. At this end, and within the enclosure, is a large pool of water, supplied by springs—a matter of immense importance to the garrison. There are three entrances to the camp, that on the south-west being the principal one. It faces the sister camp of Lambert’s Castle, about three miles off, to be referred to further on. The entrances are strongly defended by flank-works and platforms. The camp contains an area of eight acres and a quarter, and the circumference of the entrenchments is three-quarters of a mile. The camp is four hundred yards long by one hundred and thirty-two broad. The entrenchments follow the shape of the hill, and are undoubtedly of Celtic origin. But there is ample evidence of their having been subsequently possessed and adapted by the Romans. Among this evidence is the rectangular earthwork in the centre of the area, while the mounds nearer the southern end are thought by Mr. Warne to “claim an earlier antiquity than the camp itself.”1 At this southern end other disturbances of the soil are manifest, and Mr. Warne suggests

1 I am indebted to Mr. Warne’s able work on the Celtic Remains of Dorset for much information about this interesting camp.
that they may mark the site of "a mediaeval or still later beacon, the altitude of the hill [nine hundred and thirty-four feet about the sea-level] favoring its adaptation to this purpose." Coker, in his "Survey of Dorset," speaks of "a lodge on the toppe, which serveth for a Marke both by Sea and Lande." It will be seen in the plan that a portion of the earthworks have been taken away. This unpardonable act was committed under the excuse of repairing the roads. Mr. Warne, in his "Dorsetshire and its Vestiges," called the attention of the proprietor to the subject, and Mr. Wainwright, then of Bridport, and now head master of Barnstaple Grammar School, also interested himself. The result was a speedy stoppage of the Vandalism.

Lewesdon Hill is the subject of a poem in blank verse by the Rev. William Crowe, first published in 1786, when its author was Public Orator of Oxford University. Mr. Crowe was rector of Stoke Abbot from 1782 till 1788, and was therefore intimately acquainted with this part of the country. He sprang from humble parents, and was born at Midgham, in Berkshire. Becoming a choir-boy in Winchester College, his talents attracted attention, and he was placed upon the school foundation. Thence he removed to a fellowship at New College, Oxford, which afterwards presented him to the rectory of Alton Barnes. He published some of his orations, and also several sermons, poems, a treatise on English versification, and other works. He was very eloquent and highly cultivated, and his orations excited much attention at the time of their delivery. He was physically as well as mentally active and strong. It is recorded of him that "down to a late period he performed his journeys from Alton Barnes on foot, and members of the University, in the course of a summer evening's walk, have encountered him hastening forward with almost youthful vigor, his coat thrown off across his stick, whom they were shortly after to hear resounding the praises of academical worthies and benefactors in all the richness of his copious and classical declamation." ¹ He died at Bath on February 9, 1827, at the age of eighty-three.

¹ Hutchins's Dorset.
The poem of Lewesdon Hill attracted much attention, and went through three editions, in the author's lifetime. It contains many beautiful lines and much powerful description. Copies are now very scarce, and I shall therefore present the reader with a few extracts.

The author describes himself as walking to the top of the hill on a May morning:

Up to thy summit, Lewesdon, to the brow
Of you proud rising, where the lonely thorn
Bends from the rude south-east with top cut sheer
By his keen breath, along the narrow track
By which the scanty-pastured sheep ascend,—
Up to thy furze-clad summit let me climb,—
My morning exercise,—and thence look round
Upon the variegated scene of hills,
And woods, and fruitful vales, and villages
Half hid in tufted orchards, and the sea,
Boundless, and studded thick with many a sail.

* * * * * * *

From this proud eminence on all sides round
Th' unbroken prospect opens to my view,
On all sides large, save only where the head
Of Pillesdon rises—Pillesdon's lofty Pen:
So call'd (still rendering to his ancient name
Observance due) that rival Height south-west,
Which, like a rampire, bounds the vale beneath.
There woods, there blooming orchards, there are seen
Herds ranging, or at rest beneath the shade
Of some wide-branching oak;—there goodly fields
Of corn and verdant pasture, whence the kine,
Returning with their milky treasure home,
Store the rich dairy. Such fair plenty fills
The pleasant Vale of Marshwood, pleasant now,
Since that the Spring has deck'd anew the meads
With flowery vesture, and the warmer sun
Their foggy moistness drained.

And so on, not forgetting to speak of Marshwood in winter, then, in the time of our author, almost inaccessible to the world without, on account of its undrained land and almost impassable roads—a state of things which no longer exists.

From the "roots" of Lewesdon, Pillesdon, and Blackdown spring several rivulets and brooks—some of them feeders of the Axe, including, from Pillesdon, the Greenham Brook, which joins the Axe opposite Wayford, and the Synderford Brook, an important tributary to which I shall again refer. From Lewesdon a rivulet flows to the Axe near Heifer Mill,
between Mosterton and Seaborough, and another to Axe Farm, just above Clapton Bridge. The Char, which flows to Whitchurch and gives its name to Charmouth, is made up of springs rising under both Lewesdon and Pillesdon, and it is no doubt one of these to which Mr. Crowe refers in the following beautiful lines:—

Yet not the fields
Of Evesham, nor that ample valley named
Of the White Horse, its antique monument
Carved in the chalky bourne, for beauty and for wealth
Might equal, though surpassing in extent,
This fertile vale [of Marshwood] in length from Lewesdon's base
Extended to the sea, and watered well
By many a rill, but chief with thy clear stream,
Thou nameless Rivulet, who, from the side
Of Lewesdon softly welling forth, dost trip
Adown the valley, wandering sportively.
Alas! how soon thy little course will end!
How soon thy infant stream shall lose itself
In the salt mass of waters ere it grow
To name or greatness! Yet it flows along
Untainted with the commerce of the world,
Nor passing by the noisy haunts of men;
But through sequester'd meads, a little space,
Winds secretly, and in its wanton path
May cheer some drooping flower, or minister
Of its cool water to the thirsty lamb.
Then falls into the ravenous sea, as pure
As when it issued from its native hill.

The loss of the Halswell Indiaman, on the sixth of January, 1786, when a hundred persons perished, is thus referred to:—

1 The Char, although small, and in some parts wooded, affords good trout fishing, and when the mouth is open (for except at certain tides the stream is absorbed into the sand on Charmouth beach) salmon peel, in considerable numbers, go up the river. A salmon, however, was never seen there.—See my "Vade-Mecum for Fly-Fishing," page 24. It occurs to me that the Char may probably derive its name from that of one of its sources. A fortified place and stronghold, like Pillesdon, was called by the Britons their Caer, and it would thus be perfectly natural for the Britons of the locality to speak of the stream as that which came from the Caer—y nant Caer—the phrase naturally shortened to a word, and that word changed on the tongues of the foreign settlers in after time. Charmouth, as shown in "Strutt's Chronicle" and in the "Saxon Chronicle," was known to the Anglo-Saxons as Carrum—perhaps Caer-ham, the home or dwelling-place by the Caer-stream. Another theory suggests itself. Many writers, among them Dr. Milner, the learned author of the "History of Winchester," thinks it likely that Cerdic, the Saxon chieftain, landed, not in Hampshire, as generally taken for granted, but at Charmouth, marching thence to Chard, where he left his name in that of the town, as he might also have done in that of the river and place at which he landed. But all this, of course, in the absence of written evidence, is mere conjecture, although on quite as reasonable foundation as a great deal of what is received as genuine history.
See how the sun, here clouded, afar off
Pours down the golden radiance of his light
Upon the enridged sea, where the black ship
Sails on the phosphor-seeming waves. So fair,
But falsely-flattering, was yon surface calm,
When forth for India sailed, in evil time,
That Vessel whose disastrous fate, when told,
Fill'd every breast with horror, and each eye
With piteous tears, so cruel was the loss.
Methinks I see her, as, by the wintry storm
Shatter'd and driven along past yonder Isle,
She strove, her latest hope, by strength or art,
To gain the port within it, or, at worst,
To shun that harborless and hollow coast
From Portland eastward to the Promontory
Where still St. Alban's high-built chapel stands.
But art nor strength avail her—on she drives,
In storm and darkness, to the fatal coast;
And there, 'mong rocks and high o'erhanging cliffs,
Dashed piteously, with all her precious freight,
Was lost, by Neptune's wild and foamy jaws
Swallowed up quick.

A portion of the London and Exeter road along the elevated downs between Bridport and Dorchester, is a conspicuous object from Lewesdon and all the neighbouring heights, and our author could not well lose sight of it:

Now yonder highway view, wide-beaten, bare
With ceaseless tread of men and beasts, and track
Of many indenting wheels, heavy and light,
That violently rush with unsafe speed,
Or slowly turn, oft-resting, up the steep.
Mark how that road, with mazes serpentine,
From Shipton's 1 bottom to the lofty down
Winds like a path of pleasure, drawn by art
Through park or flowery garden for delight.
Nor less delightful this—if, while he mounts
Not wearied, the free journeyer will pause
To view the prospect oft, as oft to see
Beauty still changing; yet not so contrived
By fancy, or choice, but of necessity,
By soft gradations of ascent to lead
The laboring and way-worn feet along
And make their toil less toilsome. Half way up,
Or nearer to the top, behold a cot
O'er which the branchy trees, those sycamores,
Wave gently; at their roots a rustic bench
Invites to short refreshment, and to taste

1 Shipton is a hill which, according to common report, is so called from its shape—the top of it being formed like a ship with its keel upwards. It stands three miles from Bridport on the road towards London.—Author's note to the Poem. Shipton is most likely derived from the Anglo-Saxon sceap, sheep, and ton (tun), an enclosure.
What grateful beverage the house may yield
After fatigue or dusty heat; thence call'd
The Traveller's Rest. Welcome, embowered
Friendly Repose, to the slow passenger
Ascending, ere he takes his sultry way
Along th' interminable road, stretch'd out
Over the unsheltered down, or when at last
He has that hard and solitary path
Measured by painful steps.

Turning in another direction, over a range of splendid Dorset scenery, the author thus discourses:

Fain would I view thee, Corscombe, fain would hail
The ground where Hollis lies; his choice retreat,
Where, from the busy world withdrawn, he lived
To generous Virtue and the holy love
Of Liberty, a dedicated spirit,
And left his ashes there—still honouring
The verdant fields with title given of patriot names,
But more with his untitled sepulchre.
That envious ridge conceals thee from my sight,
Which, passing o'er thy place north-east, looks on
To Sherburne's ancient towers and rich domains,
The noble Digby's mansion, &c.

How is it vanish'd in a hasty spleen,
The Tor of Glastonbury! Even but now
I saw the hoary pile cresting the top
Of that north-western hill; and in this Now
A cloud hath passed on it, and its dim bulk
Becomes annihilate, or, if not, a spot
Which the strained vision tires itself to find.
And even so fared it with the things of earth
Which seem most constant: there will come the cloud
That shall infold them up, and leave their place
A seat for Emptiness.

Another holder of the living of Broadwinsor was the celebrated Thomas Fuller, author of "The Worthies of England" and numerous other works. Dr. Fuller was a son of the

1 The Traveller's Rest was a famous roadside inn in the old coaching days. Relays of horses were kept there, and the cellar was in repute for its Dorchester beer, which had a wide reputation. The house, from its situation near the entrance to Lytton Down and the unfenced road over its ridge, was the scene of many a winter's tale of coaches fixed in the snow and their passengers seeking shelter by the welcome "ingle bleezing finely."

2 "Mr. Hollis, in order to preserve the memory of those heroes and patriots for whom he had a veneration, as the asserters and defenders of his country, called many of the farms and fields in his estate at Corscombe by their names, and by those names they are still distinguished. In the middle of one of the fields, not far from his house, he ordered his corpse to be deposited in a grave ten feet deep, and that the field should be immediately plowed over, that no trace of his burial might remain."—Quoted by Mr. Crowe in a foot-note from "Memoirs of Thomas Hollis, Esq.," volume 1, page 481.
Rev. Thomas Fuller, rector of Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire, where he was born in 1608. He was educated at Queen’s College, Oxford, and in 1631 obtained a fellowship in Sidney College and a prebendal stall in Salisbury Cathedral. Four years afterwards he was presented by the Bishop of Salisbury to the vicarage of Broadwinsor, where he married and had one son, but lost his wife about 1641. While in this quiet retreat he applied himself industriously to literary labor, “but growing weary of a country parish, and uneasy at the unsettled state of public affairs, he removed to London and distinguished himself so much in the pulpits there that he was invited by the master and brotherhood of the Savoy to be their lecturer.”

In 1643 he joined the king’s army at Oxford, and became chaplain to Sir Ralph Hopton. He accompanied the army from place to place, and was at Basing House during the first siege, which was raised mainly in consequence of his exertions. Afterwards he retired to Exeter, where he became chaplain to the Princess Henrietta Maria, who was born there in June, 1643. He relates the following circumstance which happened during the siege of Exeter:—“When the city was besieged by the Parliamentary forces, so that only the south side thereof towards the sea was open to it, incredible numbers of larks were found in that open quarter—for multitude like quails in the wilderness. . . . I will save my credit in not conjecturing any number, knowing that herein, though I should stoop beneath the truth, I should mount above belief. They were as fat as plentiful, so that being sold for two-pence a dozen and under, the poor, who could have no cheaper, and the rich no better meat, used to make pottage of them, boiling them down therein.” The beheading of King Charles affected him greatly, and delayed the publication of some of his works, the list of which is very extensive, including “The Holy State;” “Pisgah-sight of Palestine, with a History of the Bible;” “Abel Redivivus;” “History of the Holy War;” “The Church History of Britain;” “The History of Cambridge University;” “The History of Waltham Abbey;” and numerous tracts and sermons. Just before the Restoration he was

1 Memoir of Dr. Fuller appended to Dr. Nuttall’s edition of the “Worthies.”
re-admitted to his lectureship in the Savoy and restored to his prebendal stall. He was afterwards made chaplain extraordinary to the king, and created Doctor of Divinity at Cambridge, and had he lived a year longer would probably have been raised to the bishoprick of Exeter or Worcester. But in August, 1661, when returning from Salisbury, he was attacked with a fever, of which he died on the sixteenth of that month at the age of 54.

Dr. Fuller has been described as a walking library, and his powers of memory were wonderful. His biographer says that he could repeat five hundred strange words after twice hearing them, and could make use of a sermon verbatim if he once heard it. He undertook, in passing from Temple Bar to the furthest part of Cheapside, to tell at his return every sign as it stood in order on both sides of the way, repeating them either backwards or forwards,—and he did it exactly. His manner of writing was very strange. He wrote near the margin the first word of every line down to the foot of the paper. Then, by beginning at the head again, would so perfectly fill up every line, and, without spaces, interlineations, or contractions, would so connect the ends and beginnings that the sense would appear as complete as if he had written in a continued series in the ordinary manner. 1

Dr. Fuller was a great punster, and, as with all punsters, it happened, very justly, that the laugh was not always on his own side. Attempting, on one occasion, to enjoy a joke at the expense of a gentleman named Sparrowhawk, he met with the following retort:—“What is the difference,” asked the Doctor, who was very corpulent, “between an owl and a sparrowhawk?” “An owl,” replied the person addressed, “is fuller in the head, fuller in the body, and fuller all over.”

During the Protectorate, the parish pulpit at Broadwinsor was occupied by Mr. John Pinney, an ancestor of the family of that name at Blackdown. According to Calamy’s “Account of Ejected Ministers,” Dr. Fuller, “on coming hither to take possession at the Restoration, heard Mr. Pinney preach, and was so pleased that he told the people afterwards he would

1 Memoir in Dr. Nuttall’s edition.
not deprive them of such a man. But whether he continued to receive the full profits or was only curate to Fuller till the latter's death, we are not informed. Nevertheless, he was soon after turned out, and, as appears by the presentation of Sly [Rev. Edmund Sly, collated to Broadwinsor, January 25, 1661], before the passing of the Uniformity Act. After being greatly harassed by excommunications, fines, and imprisonment, he retired to Dublin, where he succeeded Dr. Harrison as minister of a dissenting congregation, and continued there nearly ten years. The revolution afforded him the means of settling among his old parishioners, to some of whom he continued to preach till death put a period to his labors."

Dr. Calamy relates the following story:—"Some time before his (Mr. Pinney's) ejectment, one Hine, an anabaptist, who pretended to inspiration, and was much celebrated on that account, as well as for other uncommon gifts, came, with a number of attendants, to the town where he was minister, and nothing would satisfy him but he must preach in the church. This being refused, his company urged Mr. Pinney to preach himself, hoping that way to get the church doors opened. But he waiving it, they all very freely cast out their reflections upon the ministers in general as dull blockheads and dumb dogs, that would neither preach themselves nor suffer others to preach that would. At this he was provoked, and made them an offer that if they'd give him a text he'd discourse upon it off hand to all the company present in a field hard by, provided their prophet would do the like on a text that he propos'd. This was agreed to. They gave Mr. Pinney a text, and he, after offering up serious and solemn prayer to God, discoursed upon it with freedom and pertinence.

While Mr. Pinney was discoursing, the prophet walked under a hedge at a little distance, meditating upon the subject given him, which was Acts 20—30. When he came to work, his prayer was short and modest, but his discourse incoherent, rambling, impertinent, absurd, and false. Mr. Pinney made his objections against what he had delivered upon the spot, but received no reply. They carried the prophet off in triumph, and Mr. Pinney could not have an opportunity of
speaking to him afterwards. But he never came there any more. . . . He (Mr. Pinney) was much a gentleman, a considerable scholar, an eloquent charming preacher, very facetious, but always grave and serious.”

Of the other eminent men connected with Broadwinsor, I must not omit to mention George Anthony Denison, who was instituted to the vicarage by his brother, the Bishop of Salisbury, on April 4, 1838, and the present vicar, the Rev. Solomon Cæsar Malan, who succeeded Mr. Denison, at his cession, November 11, 1845. Mr. Malan is one of the most eminent linguists in England, is a first-rate artist, a devoted naturalist, and the author of a long list of learned works. He was formerly senior classical professor at Bishop’s College, Calcutta, and secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

Few in the locality are perhaps aware that the parish of Broadwinsor was at one time the residence of no less a personage than the poet Wordsworth. In January, 1795, a legacy of £900 was left him by a friend, Mr. R. Calvert, and, in the autumn of the same year, he settled, with his sister Dorothy, at Racedown House, near Blackdown, then the property of Mr. Pinney, of Bristol, a friend of Mr. Bazil Montague. It is said that he previously resided for a short time, or lived in lodgings, at Crewkerne, in a house near the Volunteer Inn, on the Merriott road, but I cannot corroborate this.

Miss Wordsworth, in one of her letters, thus speaks of her Dorsetshire home and its associations: — “The country is delightful. We have charming walks, a good garden, a pleasant house,” which was pretty well stocked with books. Here they employed themselves industriously in reading (“if reading can ever deserve the name of industry,” as Wordsworth observes in a letter to his friend Matthews, dated Racedown, March 21, 1796), writing, and gardening. “My brother,” Miss Wordsworth says, “handles the spade with great dexterity.” “She herself,” he says, “had gone through half of Davila, and yesterday we began Ariosto.”

1 “Account of the Ejected Ministers,” 1713.
2 I am indebted to the Rev. C. W. Penny, of Wellington College, Wokingham, for a letter calling my attention to this locally interesting subject.
in his Life of the Poet, says of Racedown—"The place was very retired, with little or no society, and a post only once a week." Writing to a friend in 1799, Miss Wordsworth says, "I think Racedown is the place dearest to my recollection upon the whole surface of the island. It was the first home I had." She speaks with raptures of the "lovely meadows above the tops of the combs," and of the scenery from Pillesdon, Lewesdon, and Blackdown Hills, and also of the view of the sea from Lambert's Castle. "The Borderers—a tragedy," as Wordsworth himself says, was written at Racedown during the latter part of 1795 and in the course of the following year. It was in June, 1797, that Samuel Taylor Coleridge first came to Racedown. The occasional intercourse which the two poets enjoyed there made them desirous of nearer intimacy, and in the following month Wordsworth and his sister moved to another abode, at Alfoxdon, near the village of Nether Stowey, in Somersetshire, where Coleridge then lived. 1

Of Racedown nothing more need be said but that, having been long the residence of the late Dr. Pink, it is now occupied as a farmhouse, and that it is probably either the "Kellynch Hall" or the "Upper Cross" of Miss Austin's novel "Persuasion"—described as being within twenty miles of Lyme and within easy reach of Crewkerne, its post-town.

At Blackdown, an outlying hamlet of Broadwinsor, not far from Racedown, on the road to Crewkerne, a chapel of ease was erected in 1840. It occupies the site of a Presbyterian meeting-house to which a burying-ground was attached. The remains of members of the Pauls and other local dissenting families are buried there. From the Pauls, the Pinney family, resident owners of the Blackdown estates, are descended on the mother's side. The chapel of ease, which has no pretension to architectural style, will hold three hundred people. It

1 "Wordsworth's Memoirs." By Canon Wordsworth (now Bishop of Lincoln). Volume 1, chapter 10. William Howitt, in his "Homes and Haunts of the British Poets," says:—"The whole spring and summer of this year (1795) he (Coleridge) devoted to public lectures at Bristol, making in the intervals several excursions in Somersetshire, one memorial of which remains in the lines composed while climbing Brockley Combe. It was in one of these excursions that Mr. Coleridge and Mr. Wordsworth first met at the house of Mr. Pinney."
is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and was consecrated by the Bishop of Salisbury on the twenty-second of April, in the year mentioned.

The parish church of Broadwinsor occupies a commanding situation overlooking the village, and has lately been restored by Major Malan, son of the present vicar, at the cost of about £3,000. The building, as it stood in 1854, is thus described in the last edition of this work:

A considerable part of the church, including the tower and the aisles, are in the style of the fifteenth century, ¹ but there are unmistakable evidences of a much older foundation in the massive circular piers and pointed arches of the nave. These are four in number on each side, and are undoubtedly semi-Norman.² There is also a small circular-headed doorway in the chancel, ornamented with the characteristic zig-zag moulding. The date of these Norman erections may thus be safely fixed at the latter part of the twelfth century—soon after the commencement of one of the great eras in the history of church building.³

¹ The Perpendicular Style. See page 126-7.
² A note in explanation of this style will be found in my description of Thorncombe church.
³ They (the Normans) revived, by their arrival (1066), the observances of religion, which were everywhere grown lifeless in England. You might see churches rise in every
date by about a century and a half. The capitals of the piers on the north side of the nave are circular, and those on the opposite side are square, with the peculiar ornamentation of this early style. The east end of the north or Childhay aisle was originally a chantry chapel, as appears from the piscina which still remains there within an ogee niche of several mouldings, enclosing a trefoiled arch. Over the north aisle was formerly a school-room.

From what has been already said, it will be understood that the church consists of a chancel, nave, and two side aisles. It has, also, a clerestory 1 which is embattled on the south side, as is also the aisle on the same side—a tower at the west end, and a porch on the south side. The chancel, which is of extraordinary length, is lighted by six side windows and the east window. The east window consists of three lancet-shaped lights, with trefoil headings, under a pointed arch with a hood moulding within. The side windows are of two lights, with feathered headings, and with rude hood mouldings also. The windows of the nave are chiefly flat-headed. The one or two exceptions are good specimens of the Perpendicular style. The eight windows of the clerestory are also flat-headed, and of two lights. Six of them are placed on the south side, the opposite wall being chiefly occupied, in the interior, by monuments. A large gallery spans the western end of the nave, and over it is a smaller gallery appropriated to the choir. The front of the lower gallery exhibits some old oak carving of similar design to that on the front of the gallery at Winsham, and on the pulpits at Beaminster, Axminster, and many other places—the work, probably, of the seventeenth century.

1 The clerestory, or, in modern orthography, the clearstory, is the upper storey or row of windows over the nave, which is thus more effectually lighted than it could be from the aisle windows alone, although at the sacrifice of the steep and graceful roof. In the absence of the clerestory the same object is frequently attained by means of dormer or attic windows set upon the sloping sides of the roof. These are generally a deformity to the building. Clerestories may be almost said to form a distinguishing feature in Third Pointed or Perpendicular Churches, for they are comparatively rare in those of an older date, except in the shape of additions to the original building.
The font, which stands in the north aisle, is perhaps coeval with the oldest parts of the church, and deserves the particular attention of the visitor. It is a large square basin of stone, resting upon a single shaft, or rather a cluster of shafts, composed of a large central cylinder, with four circular columns of smaller size set against it at equal distances from each other. Fonts are generally very interesting studies. They are frequently ancient, even in cases in which the churches are comparatively modern. For in olden time they were regarded with a degree of reverence which made them objects of especial preservation. Hence the reason why Norman fonts are very numerous.¹

The position of the font opposite the western entrance to a church is symbolical of entrance into the Church of Christ. Some other positions are also allowed to be appropriate, but they are always near to a doorway, and if, in modern times, the font is found elsewhere, the conclusion may be arrived at that it has been moved from its original place, or else that an ancient doorway near it has been blocked. At Broadwinsor the font has been moved more than once, having occupied its

¹ By an ancient ecclesiastical constitution (A.D. 1236), a font of stone, sufficiently capacious for total immersion, was required to be placed in every church in which it might happen, from whatever cause, to be then absent. Ridley, in his "View of the Civil and Ecclesiastical Law," tells us (pages 176-7) that fonts, in the primitive times, were not in the churches. The custom of those elder ages was to baptize in rivers and fountains, and that custom being discontinued through persecution, fonts were erected in private houses, and, in more peaceful ages, they made bold to build their fonts a little distance from the church. Afterwards they obtained leave to put them in the parish porch. At last they got them into the church. But they were not placed in every church immediately. For at first they were found only in the cathedral church, where the bishop resided, and though service might be said in the lesser minsters and rural churches, yet the rites of sepulture and baptism belonged to the cathedral church, unless in case of necessity. And it was therefore called the Mother Church, because, as people in their mother's womb were born men, so in the fonts of baptism, as in the church's womb, they were born Christians. In succeeding ages, when it was found that the Mother Church was too far distant from some villages, and so situated that in winter the people could not repair thither, consideration was had of this inconvenience, and the bishop took occasion hence to transfer the rites of baptism and sepulture to the rural churches. And this, together with the right of tithes, made it a parish church of that kind which we now have. But because also, in many parishes, some families lived so remote from the church that they could not conveniently frequent it, it was indulged to such that they might build a private oratory in or near their mansion-places, reserving for the most part the rites of baptism and sepulture to the parish church, which, in respect of these lesser oratories, was to be accounted the baptismal mother church.—"Antiquarian Repository" (Grose and Astle), A.D. 1808.
present position but a few years only. A piscina of similar design to that of the one already mentioned occupies the usual situation in the south wall of the chancel, near its eastern end. The pulpit and reading desk are placed in the nave, against the south pier of the chancel arch. They bear evidence of some antiquity, and are curiously ornamented with carving. There is no vestry.

The tower, which rises to the height of about fifty-six feet, is square and embattled. It is ornamented with gargoyles and pinnacles, and has a turret on the north side, which is also embattled and surmounted by a low vane. The tower contains a clock and five bells, and is lighted by four windows in the middle storey, and, on the west side, by a larger window below, of three rude lancet lights, corresponding with those of the eastern window. Beneath this window is a doorway which forms the western entrance to the church. The tower is strengthened by buttresses, one of which bears sufficient evidence of its modern erection in the multitude of meaningless set-offs which contrast it so unfavorably with those

1 The placing of vanes upon towers is of remote antiquity. That vanes were used by the Anglo-Saxon church architects is evident from a curious engraving in the "Archaeologia," volume 25, and from other authorities. The form of the clock, so generally adopted, was intended, according to Du Cange and others, to remind the rector of vigilance, and it is supposed, also, to refer to the fall of St. Peter. So universally did this form prevail originally, that vanes of the most dissimilar pattern came in time to receive the general name of weather-cocks.—See Britton's "Architectural Antiquities."

2 The period when clocks were invented is involved in the obscurity of what are called "the dark ages." They are mentioned about the year 840, when Rabanus Maurus is said to have sent a clock and a bell to a friend. But they were probably very imperfect for several centuries afterwards, and arrived to greater perfection by degrees. The custom of having faces or dial-plates to clocks is of much later origin, and did not come into use until a comparatively recent period, as we have numerous sun-dials erected even in the seventeenth century, and they were then much more commonly used than clocks. Most of the large round faces, with glaring gilt numerals, which now disfigure so many beautiful bell-towers, were erected during the last century. There are a few ancient examples in which the figures are ingeniously introduced in the tracery of a Catherine wheel window, the effect of which is very elegant, and forms a singular contrast to the shining circles of modern days.—See "The Glossary of Architecture."

3 The inscriptions on the bells are as follow:—
2. Mr. Henry Slade and Mr. Thomas Studley, churchwardens. Thomas Bilbie, Collumpton, 1790.
3. Sancta Maria ora pro nobis.
4. Est michi collatum the istud nomen aumatum.
of the other buttresses. The walls of the aisles are also furnished with buttresses, as well as with gargoyles.

During the recent reparation of this ancient church, it was observed that many of the stones in the older walls bore unmistakable evidence of the action of fire, and of their being now placed in positions very different from those which they originally occupied. This fact, in conjunction with the different styles in which the principal parts of the edifice are erected, may serve to throw some light upon the history of the building, and to explain the manner in which its present characteristics have been successively assumed. As already stated, there remains enough to prove that the date of the oldest parts may be fixed at the latter end of the twelfth century, and that the chancel was subsequently erected—no doubt, rebuilt. The evidences of fire, of which mention has just been made, would seem to show that some time during the fifteenth century the body of the church and the tower were burnt—that the chancel escaped—and that the edifice was rebuilt, with the addition of aisles and a clerestory, in the Perpendicular style which then prevailed;—the original Semi-Norman arches of the nave, which resisted the influence of the "devouring element," being retained and adopted for the new structure. Such may be regarded as, at least, a plausible explanation, but, in the absence of documentary evidence, it must, of course, be taken only at its worth.

In the belfry are some remains of the ancient rood screen and rood loft, which were removed from their places between the nave and chancel in the year 1818, when the building underwent repair.

On entering the church the eye is immediately arrested by a large marble monument over the north arches of the nave, against the clerestory wall. It is erected to the memory of Edmund Hallson, who died October 12, 1839, aged 79 years; of his daughter Mary, wife of John Gorman, who died June 2, 1826, aged 26 years; and of Edmund Hallson Gorman, son of the last named John and Mary Gorman, who died March 22, 1834, at the age of 21.

A board near this monument records that Edmund Hallson,
late of Bridport, a native of Broadwinsor, bequeathed by will dated February 23, 1839, the sum of £1,080, to be invested in the funds, £30 of the yearly interest thereof to be applied to the support of a schoolmaster "professing the religion of the Church of England," for the education of male children of the parish, the remainder of the interest to be annually divided among the poor "who profess and follow the doctrines of the Established Church." Against the same wall of the clerestory are monuments to the memory of Buncombe Eveleigh and some other members of his family. In the chancel is a small mural monument to the memory of Benjamin Studley, who died January 1, 1775, aged 43 years, and of John his son, who died April 5, 1809, aged 41 years. Over the altar is a small tablet with the following inscription:—"Near to this lye the body of Edith, the wife of Hugh Gundrey and daughter of Benjamin Studley, of Broadwinsor, who died the 15th day of January, Ano. dom. 1695-6." On the east side of the porch, in the south aisle, is a large mural monument, consisting of two ovals placed one above the other, with angels and other decorations. Upon the upper and larger oval are the following verses:—

"The corps which mouldering lies near to this stone,
Whilst warm with life, with matchless beauty shone;
An easy motion and a graceful air,
The nicest shape, and face divinely fair.
Nor did the mind the curious frame disgrace,
But darted charms as sparkling as the face.
Her wit, her goodness, and her virtue prov'd
So great, so bright, we wondered, and we lov'd.
But ah! how soon were all these dazzling charms
Rifled by Death, and wither'd in his arms!
Young, and a bride, she reached her native skies,
Where, in the bosom of her God, she lies,
And a whole heav'n of bliss, extatick bliss, enjoys."

1 Robert Smith, M.D., founded, in 1725, a school at Blackdown for the education of thirteen boys of Broadwinsor and Burstock. He endowed it with lands in the tithing of Childhay. Among the objects of the founder was the teaching of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin—an ambitious curriculum in a rural locality where the pure mother tongue and the Three R's are more obviously useful. In 1867, when the school premises had become very dilapidated, and alterations were needed for other reasons, an enquiry upon the spot was made by a gentleman from the Public Charity Commissioners. The result was a new scheme, under which a considerable addition was made to the number of trustees, whose powers were extended in the management of the funds and the appointment and control of masters, while the future course of instruction was defined and simplified.
Underneath is the following:—"Near this place lyes the body of Ann, wife of Edward Forward, of Axminster, gent., daughter of the Rev. and learned Thomas Watton, late vicar of this place, and of Lydia his wife. She was maryed the 20th December, 1727, and departed this life the 20th of March following, ætat. suæ 20. To whose dear memory this monument, by her disconsolate husband, was erected."

Such was Broadwinsor church previously to A. D. 1868, when, as before stated, it underwent "restoration." The architect was Mr. Allen, of Crewkerne, and the work was carried out by Mr. Davis, of Langport and Mr. Charles Trask, of Norton-sub-Hamdon, who, with Mr. John Trask, of the same place, supplied the new stone. The building was re-opened by the Bishop of Salisbury, with some ceremony and much rejoicing, on the 20th of October, 1868. Among the alterations were the lengthening of the nave by one bay and the shortening of the chancel. But the total length of the building is exactly the same as that of the old church. The nave now consists of five bays, the old piers—Late Norman on the south side and Early English on the north—being retained. The roof of the nave is of stained deal, the principals being supported on carved corbels. The clerestory windows have been replaced in their original positions, and tracery has been added to each. The flooring is of Keinton stone. The Transition-Norman font is now supported on a new Ham stone base and plinth, and is surrounded by an ornamental railing forming a baptistry. A new organ was erected in the north aisle by Mr. Walker, of London, and the galleries have been removed. Over the south door the following is engraved on a brass plate:—

"To God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost be all glory. This Church was restored A.D. 1868, by Charles Hamilton Malan, a soldier, son of the Rev. S. C. Malan, vicar of this parish, as a memorial to his beloved wife, Edith Mary Josephine, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Marryat, of Mapperton, and in joyful hope of meeting her again in the presence of the Lord. She departed, to be with Christ, 10th of May, 1866. Her body awaits His coming in Powerstock churchyard. The Lord himself shall descend from Heaven, and the dead in Christ shall rise first. 1st of Thessalonians, 4th chapter, 16th verse."

The nave and aisles are fitted with open benches of stained
deal, and will accommodate about three hundred. The old pulpit has been quite remodelled and refixed by Mr. Davis. The reading desk and lectern are of oak. The chancel and nave are divided by a new Ham stone arch, supported upon carved corbels of Doulting stone. The chancel has been raised two feet. A new three-light decorated window has been inserted at the east end, but the old windows on the north and south sides have been retained. The reredos is of Doulting stone and of pretty design. The altar is enclosed within a railing of oak, supported upon ornamental ironwork. The chancel is paved with encaustic tiles and fitted with open oak benches. The chancel roof is paneled, having moulded ribs and carved bosses. A vestry has been built on the north side of the chancel. The tower, with the exception of the south wall of the nave, is the only portion of the old building not levelled with the ground. The walls of the tower, as might be expected, were found to be substantial, and it was wisely decided not to interfere with them. New windows have, however, been substituted for the old ones, which were pronounced "rotten." A new arch has been erected in the interior, and the flooring has been raised so as to admit of a view of the three-light window inserted over the west door, and which was formerly hidden from view by the gallery. The entrance to the belfry has been blocked and a door inserted on the outside. The old gargoyles and battlements have been allowed to remain, and the stone forming the old building has been worked up with the new. The church has been thoroughly drained, and is warmed with a heating apparatus.

The following are among the interments recorded upon the tombs and headstones in the churchyard. The list is very imperfect, for the churchyard was in confusion when I visited it owing to the "restoration" of the church going on at that time:

Bellamy, John, March 8, 1834, aged 42.
Bishop, Marian Frances, second daughter of T. and M. Bishop, November 6, 1857.
Brown, John, November 24, 1796, aged 74.
Collant, Robert, March 18, 1792; Sarah, his wife, February 20, 1787; Martha Studley, December 13, 1795, aged 64.
Creed, Mary Elliott, wife of William Henry, October 3, 1868, aged 39; William Henry (infant son), October 21, 1808.
Davy, John, September 14, 1795, aged 60; Mary, his wife, October 9, 1802, aged 68; Robert, their son, October 4, 1811, aged 44.

Davis, William, August 11, 1812; Martha, wife, June 24, 1814—both aged 67; John, their son, February 8, 1844, aged 67; Sarah, his wife, February 29, 1840; Thomas, son of William, January 23, 1842, aged 33.

Elwood, Azariah, June 7, 1820, aged 77; Elizabeth, his wife, July 9, 1819, aged 71.

Ewens, Samuel, August 2, 1804, aged 64; Hannah, his wife, June 15, 1801, aged 69; Anne, daughter, February 19, 1796; John, December 8, 1798, aged 67; Samuel, son of Samuel and Hannah, July, 1804, aged 32; Mary, wife of Daniel Ewens, May 10, 1808; seven infant children.

Ewens, William, February 9, 1806, aged 63; Martha, his wife, April 27, 1803, aged 72; Harriet Ann, their daughter, wife of Francis Davy, of Horn Park, April 30, 1835, aged 30; Francis Davy, March 24, 1847, aged 40; Harriet Ann, daughter, March 16, 1836, aged 10 months.

Genge, John, August 25, 1821, aged 68; Mary, his wife, July 4, 1820, aged 60; John, their son, September 9, 1845, aged 61; Susanna, wife of William Genge, July 14, 1826, aged 43; Harriet, daughter of William and Elizabeth Genge, October 27, 1851, aged 18; John, their son, June 14, 1804, aged 20; Harriet, December 13, 1855, aged 62.

Hallson, George Gilden, August 21, 1768; Lucretia, March 25, 1791, aged 26; Gilden (son), May 7, 1793, aged 18; and other members of the family.

Hext, John, "of Nvnm, Fovr of Feby, 1624." "Here lyeth alsoe the body of John Donne, of Nvnm, who deceased Augt. 18, 1664;" Mary, his wife ______

Hicks, Robert, July 14, 1829, aged 70; Hannah, his wife, December 1, 1841, aged 81; members of the Banks family, 1759.

Loveless, Robert, March 11, 1762; Margaret Gibbs, April 12, 1774; Edward Patten, September 1, 1797; Margaret Patten, December 17, 1798.

Lane, James, August 18, 1814, aged 58; Isaac (son), June 6, 1837, aged 46; Mary, wife of James, March 20, 1804, aged 45—mother of ten sons and three daughters.

Park, Joseph, January 13, 1839, aged 63; Sarah, his wife, April 23, 1854, aged 75; William, their son, of Ford Grange, in the parish of Thorncombe, September 12, 1846, aged 27 years.

Paul, Matthew, September 14, 1758, aged 83; Henry, his son, October 24, aged 77.

Perry, Richard, November 21, 1835, aged 82; Hannah, his wife, November 8, 1844, aged 92 years.

Pratt, Jacob, September 9, 1817, aged 31.

Reader, William, October 6, 1780, aged 53; William (son), September 3, 1786; Margaret, daughter, November 8, 1789, aged 25; Richard (son), March 26, 1807, aged 37 years.

Sauderford, Henry, November 2, 1788, aged 90.

Seymour, Edward, of Blackney, May 6, 1825; Elizabeth, his wife, October 27, 1796, aged 46; Elizabeth Newbery, December 9, 1790, aged 84.

Stroud, Grace, wife of Richard, May 8, 1818, aged 39; Susanna Bishop, June 20, 1847, aged 84; Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Grace Stroud, February 29, 1848, aged 32.

Stockdale, Anna Maria, wife of Charles Jean, of Drimpton, January 11, 1844, aged 38; a son, Nathaniel.

Stevens, Anne Templeman, of Seaborough, January 12, 1866, aged 19.

Studley, Arthur, December 21, 1851, aged 69; Mary, his wife, August 30, 1862, aged 82 years.

Studley, John, September 27, 1856, aged 70; Joan, his wife, March 21, 1864, aged 71; Benjamin, their son, August 10, 1843, aged 26.

Studley, Hannah, November 17, 1809.

Studley, Joseph, father of Benjamin, November 7, 1827, aged 61; and other members of the family.
Symonds, Mary, wife of Henry, of Kimmeridge, November 23, 1858, aged 46; Henry, May 21, 1854, aged 64; Henry, son of Henry and Martha, October, 1829.
Smith, Robert, November 26, 1819, aged 82; Elizabeth, his wife, July 4, 1803, aged 53.
Smith, John, April 24, 1861, aged 73; Mary, his wife, January 30, 1859, aged 76; Mary Ann, daughter, April 25, 1857, aged 21.

The local charities, besides the Hallson bequest and the Blackdown School, already mentioned, comprise one by John Stanton, of Henstridge, but originally of Broadwinsor, who, in 1795, gave the interest of £50, to be laid out in bread and given to the poor yearly in February and November. John Gould, in 1695, gave an estate of thirty acres and a half at Attisham, and about four acres at Drimpton, the profits to be applied to "the beautifying of the church." In 1861 Mr. John Symonds gave £100, invested in the Three-per-cent. Consols, the interest to be spent in bread, meat, fuel, or clothing, at the discretion of the churchwardens,—the articles to be distributed yearly, in January, among twelve of the oldest poor people "legally settled" in the parish.

The living is a vicarage, valued in the King's Books at £15 8s 9d, and the tithes are commuted at £750. The rectorial tithes belong to the vicars choral of Salisbury Cathedral, and are by them let to lay impropriators. The church is dedicated to St. John the Baptist.

The following is a list of the incumbents, condensed from the new edition of Hutchins:

1320. Roger de Hyneton, February 5.
William Braybrok.

1 A parsonage, or a rectory, is a parish church endowed with a house, glebe, and tithes, &c., and such originally were all parish churches. Glebe is the church lands exclusive of the tithes. A person is a rector of a church parochial, and is called persona ecclesiae because he taketh upon him the person of the church and is seized in right of his church, that in his person the church might sue for and defend her right, and also be sued by any that hath an elder right. The word Ecclesia is always applied to a parsonage, as Vicaria is to a vicarage. A Vicar (Vicarius, quasi vice fungens rectoris) is the priest of that parish where the predial tithes [corn and crops generally] are appropriated. The parson or rector has the predial tithes to himself. At first the vicar was a mere curate to the impropriator, temporary and removable at pleasure. But by degrees he got a settled maintenance of glebe and some kind of tithes, and now claims his dues, either by endowment of the impropriator or by prescription, because the ordinary hath power to increase his allowance. See 15 Richard II. c. 6—4 Henry IV., c. 12.—Wood's "Institute of the Laws of England."
1348. Alan Avenel, June 5.
1349. Adam de Staunton, May 20.
       John Frogmore.
1399. John Dugos, on the resignation of Frogmore, October 16.
1426. Thomas Cronce, July 11.
       William Reson.
1464. Thomas Stannat, on the resignation of Reson.
1524. William Cannyngs, M.A., on the resignation of Fynche.
1464. Thomas Stannat, on the resignation of Reson.
1562. Tristram Taylor.
1600. William Tilly.
1622. Francis Isaac, January 23.
1635. Thomas Fuller, B.D.
       John Finney.
1663. Thomas Ryves, August 31.
1674. John Adam, August 6.
1689. Tho. ... Wotton, April 17.
1747. Thomas Rayne, M.A., February 6,—afterwards vicar of Netherbury.
1792. George Martin, M.A., July 28, on the cession of Tristram.
1796. John Mattlebury, on the cession of Martin.
       George F. Nott, D.D.
1813. George Murray, D.D., Bishop of Sodor and Man, and afterwards of
       Rochester. Exchanged with Dr. Nott, for Woodchurch Rectory, Kent.
1828. John James Golden Dowland, B.A., December 16, on the translation of
       Bishop Murray from Sodor and Man to Rochester. Died March 15, 1838.
1845. Solomon Caesar Malan, M.A., on the cession of Denison.

The parish registers commence about 1588, and it appears that the parishioners of Pillesdon were for a long period registered in them. The names of Crewkerne, Champernoune, "Huddy" (W. Hody, Esq., died 1577 1), Wadham (Thomas and Mystress Anne, 1595-6), Pynney, Studley, Bragg, Gollop, Paul, Hutchins, Bickerstaffe, Marks, Colmer, Ewens, Davey, Merefield (Robert, "of Park, gent."), occur frequently, and among the deaths, in 1611, is the following:—"George Watkyngs, of Temple, in the parish of Broadwinsore, gentleman, an absolute Popish recusant, buried the 27 day of September without the ceremonies of our church."

The vicarage house, erected during the incumbency of the Rev. Mr. Denison, is pleasantly situated in its own grounds at a short distance from the church.

1 See pages 95 and 98.
There is a chapel for the Independents in the village, and one at Netherhay, between Drimpton and Clapton, belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists. The Netherhay chapel was built by subscription in 1838, and was opened by the late Rev. Thomas Lessey. The land was given by Henry Northover, Esq., of Greenham. A burial ground is attached to the chapel, and within the building itself is a vault in which some members of the Northover and Paine families are buried.

During "the troublous time" of the great Civil War in the seventeenth century, Broadwinsor, although a place of trifling importance, was not exempt from the excitement and confusion which prevailed so universally, and it will always be memorable from a visit which it received from the fugitive Charles the Second, who was afforded timely shelter and protection at the village inn, called then, as now, the George. I will briefly relate the story, which ranks among the numerous romantic adventures of the King in his attempts to escape to the continent:

After the decisive battle of Worcester, on the third of September, 1651, the King, finding that his cause was hopelessly lost, escaped from the field and set about contriving how to leave the country. His first attempt was in the direction of Bristol, and he was assisted by Lord Wilmot (afterwards the Earl of Rochester), Mrs. Lane (wife of Colonel Lane), the brothers Penderell (laboring men), and many others. His adventures in that direction were very exciting, and included the hiding in the oak in the wood of Boscobel which is still so loyally and vividly retained in the popular

---

1 The following paragraph appeared in the Standard newspaper of January 9, 1859:

"A life-size oil painting of an old lady came into my possession a short time ago, after having been sold at an auction for a few pence and used as a fire screen. A recent cleaning of it has disclosed the inscription: 'Dame Penderell, Anno Dom. 1662.' Boscobel is only a few miles from here (Bridgnorth), and there can be no reasonable doubt that it is an authentic portrait of the woman, who, with her five faithful and loyal sons, aided the fugitive Charles II. and found him a hiding-place from his pursuers in the branches of an oak. The picture represents her in the ordinary costume of the period, and holding to her heart a red rose. Another communication on the same subject states that a descendant of the Penderell family is at present serving in the A division of police, and his father, who lives at Seaford, near Brighton, receives an annual pension, granted to the family by Charles II."
memory. 1 Disappointed in the Bristol direction, the King turned his attention westward, and learning that there lived upon the edge of Somersetshire, at Trent, within two miles of Sherborne, Frank (Colonel) Wyndham, the Knight Marshal's brother, who, "being my old acquaintance and a very honest man, I resolved to go to his house." Almost every house of any consideration was at that period provided with hiding-places for the persecuted Catholic priests, and there was one at Trent, of which the King soon found himself in possession. It can be seen at this moment in what was then the Colonel's residence, and is now a farm house. I have myself clambered into it, and found it a mere hole in the wall fitted up as a diminutive chamber, but likely to elude the strictest search. It is less easy to recognise it as the temporary home of royalty than to imagine the feelings of the King, who one day was startled with an uproar in the churchyard below, arising from the arrival of "a rogue, a trooper out of Cromwell's army, who was telling the people that he had killed the King, whose buff coat he was then wearing as a trophy. "Upon which, most of

---

1 These adventures, and all the others, are detailed in the Boscobel Tracts and the King's Own Account, dictated to Mr. Pepys,—both published in Bohn's Library. Of the hiding in the oak I extract the following:—"We went on our way to one of the Penderell's brothers (his house being not far from White Lady's) who had been guide to my Lord Wilmot, and we believed might by that time be come back again. For my Lord Wilmot intended to go to London upon his own horse. When I came to this house, I enquired where my Lord Wilmot was. It being now towards morning, and having travelled these two nights on foot, Penderell's brother told me that he had conducted him to a very honest gentleman's house not far from Woolverhampton, a Roman Catholic. I asked him what news? He told me that there was one Major Careless in the house, who was that countryman, and whom, I knowing, he having been a major in our army, and made his escape thither, a Roman Catholic also, I sent for him into the room where I was, and, consulting with him what we should do next day, he told me that it would be very dangerous for me either to stay in the house or to go into the wood, there being a great wood hard by Boscobel—that he knew but one way how to pass the next day, and that was to get up into a great oak, in a very pretty place, where we might see round about us; for the enemy would certainly search at the wood for people that had made their escape. Of which proposition of his I approving, we (that is to say, Careless and I) went, and carried up with us some victuals for the whole day, namely, bread, cheese, small beer, and nothing else, and got up into a great oak that had been lopped some three or four years before, and being grown out again, very bushy and thick, could not be seen through, and here we staid the whole day. . . Memorandum.—That while we were in this tree we see soldiers going up and down in the thicket of the wood, searching for persons escaped, we seeing them now and then peeping out of the wood. That night Richard Penderell and I went off to Mr. Pitchcroft's, &c.—His Majesty's Own Account.
the villagers being fanatics, they were ringing the bells and making a bonfire for joy of it."  

The King's great anxiety was to get on shipboard, but the difficulties were enormous, as a price was put upon his head, and thousands were panting like bloodhounds to earn it. After several ingenious plans had fallen through, Colonel Wyndham hit upon Captain Ellesdon, a friend of his who resided at Lyme, and that gentleman undertook the dangerous task, and proceeded to make the necessary arrangements. A tenant of his, one Stephen Limbry, was skipper of a coasting vessel, and Captain Ellesdon agreed with him that for sixty pounds he would engage to land three or four royalist gentlemen in France. A certain part of Charmouth beach was selected for embarkation, which was to take place in the night. "Here," says Captain Ellesdon, in a letter subsequently written to the Earl of Clarendon, "calling to mind that on Monday (the day appointed for his Majesty's embarking) a fair was to be held at Lyme, and withal doubting lest upon that account (through the nearness of the place) our inn at Charmouth might be filled with other guests, we sent down [from Trent] one Harry Peters, then a servant of the Colonel's, with instructions, by an earnest of five shillings, to secure the two best rooms in the inn against His Majesty's coming, who told the hostess, to take off suspicion, this fair tale:—That there was a young man to come thither the next Monday that had stolen a gentlewoman to marry her, and (fearing lest they should be followed and hindered) that he desired to have the house and stables at liberty, to depart at whatsoever hour of the night he should think fittest."

Accordingly, on the morning of September 22, the King, in disguise, and passing as "William Jackson," set out for Charmouth on horseback. Behind him, with a view to disarm suspicion, was seated Mrs. Julian Coningsby, a member of the

---

1 The King's Own Account. See, also, my "Local Nomenclature." There is a story in the neighbourhood that on his way to Lyme Charles passed through Clapton, near Crewkerne, called at Clapton Court, and, hurrying away on a false alarm of being pursued, left behind him one of his gloves, which was long preserved as a memento.

2 They are, or one of them is, still to be seen in what is now a private house.
Wyndham family. The rest of the party were Lord Wilmot, Colonel Wyndham, and Peters, his serving man. They arrived in the evening at "a blind inn" at Charmouth, and waited anxiously for midnight. Soon afterwards Limbry made his appearance, and reported that his arrangements were complete and that he should be ready with his vessel at the time and place appointed. He then returned to Lyme to take leave of his wife, whom he had previously made acquainted with his engagement. The proclamation for apprehending the King and for prohibiting from going on shipboard, for a certain time, any person without a license, had just been published at Lyme, and the anxious spouse—the grey mare, as the Boscobel Tract says, being the better horse—was so alarmed at the risk which her husband was about to incur, although in ignorance of the quality of his intended passenger, that she locked him into a room and turned a deaf ear to his urgent entreaties for liberation. 1 Peters remained upon the beach nearly the whole night, while the royal party sat in anxious expectation at the inn—doomed, of course, to disappointment. There being evidently no hope of the arrival of the vessel, it was at once decided to return to Trent, the unexplained and unaccountable behaviour of Limbry naturally exciting suspicions of treachery.

Next morning Peters and Lord Wilmot went to Lyme in the hope of making another arrangement, "but," says the King, "we were much troubled how to pass away our time till we could have an answer. At last we resolved to go to a place called Burport (Bridport), and there stay till my Lord Wilmot should bring us news whether the vessel could be had the next night or no. So Frank Wyndham and Mrs. Coningsby and I went in the morning, on horseback, away to Burport (Bridport), and just as we came into the town I could see the streets full of red-coats, Cromwell's soldiers, being a regiment of Colonel Haynes's, namely, fifteen hundred men,

1 "All the persuasions he used for his own liberty were in vain, for the more he entreated the more her violent passion increased,—breaking forth into such clamours and lamentations that he feared, if he should any longer contend, both himself and the gentleman he promised to transport would be cast away in the storm without ever going to sea."—"Claustrum Regale Reseratum"—appended to the "Boscobel Tracts."
going to embark to take Jersey, at which Frank Wyndham was much startled and asked me what I would do. I told him that we must go impudently into the best inn in the town and take a chamber there, because we should otherwise miss my Lord Wilmot in case we went anywhere else, and that would be very inconvenient both to him and me. So we rode directly into the best inn of the place, and found the yard very full of soldiers. I alighted, and, taking the horses, thought it the best way to go blundering in among them and lead them through the middle of the soldiers into the stable. Which I did, and they were very angry with me for my rudeness. As soon as I came into the stable, I took the bridles off and called the hostler to help me and to give the horses some oats. And as the hostler was helping me to feed the horses, 'Sure, Sir,' says the hostler, 'I know your face!' which was no very pleasant question to me. But I thought the best way was to ask him where he had lived,—whether he had always lived there or no? He told me that he was but newly come thither—that he was born in Exeter, and had been hostler in an inn there hard by one Mr. Potter's, a merchant, in whose house I had lain in the time of war. So I thought it best to give the fellow no further occasion of thinking where he had seen me, for fear he should guess right at last. Therefore I told him,—'Friend, certainly you have seen me at Mr. Potter's, for I served him a good while—above a year.' 'Oh!' says he, 'then I remember you a boy there,' and with that was put off from thinking any more on it, but desired that we might drink a pot of beer together, which I excused by saying that I must go wait on my master and get his dinner ready for him.'

It happened that Lord Wilmot was obliged to remain behind at Charmouth, after the rest of the party had set out, in order to have his horse shod, and the result was a very narrow escape of the whole party. The ostler at the inn,—Henry Hull by name,—was one of Captain Macy's soldiers, 'a notorious knave,' who suspected that the royal party was not what they represented themselves to be, and, as the hostess, his mistress, refused to listen to him, he went himself to Bartholomew
210  BROADWINSOR.

Westley, "the puny parson of the place," with the view of communicating his suspicions, but, fortunately for the party, "found no opportunity to speak with him, being at that time engaged in prayer with his family."¹ The suspicions of Hamnet, the smith, were aroused by the manner in which the shoes were fitted:— "The smith, asking from whence these gentlemen came, the hostler answered, 'From Exeter, they say.' To whom the smith replies, 'But I am confident that those shoes were made and set in the north.'"

Lord Wilmot, however, got clean away, and, joining the King at Bridport, the party, further augmented towards evening by the arrival of Peters, who had been sent back to Lyme in the vain hope of inducing Limbry to sail that night, set out with the intention of proceeding to Dorchester. They had travelled two or three miles, when the King decided to return to Trent, and at once turned out of the main road towards Broadwinsor, which was reached so late that it was determined to sleep there. "Broadwinsor," says the Boscobel Tract, "afforded but one inn, and that the George, a mean one, too, and (which was worse) the best accommodations in it were, before His Majesty's arrival, taken up by rebel soldiers, one of whose doxies was brought to bed in the house, which caused the constable and overseers of the poor to come thither at an unseasonable hour of the night to take care that the brat might not be left to the charge of the parish. So that His Majesty, through this disturbance, went not to bed at all, and we may safely conclude, therefore, he took as little rest here as he did the night before in Charmouth."

Immediately on Lord Wilmot's departure from Charmouth, Hull, the ostler, "began to spread his net." He went a second time to the parson, who "thereupon hastens to the inn and salutes the hostess in this manner:— 'Why, how now, Margaret? You are a Maid of Honor, now!' 'What mean you

¹ The Westley referred to is said, in a book published in 1664, and entitled "Miraculam Basilicon," chronicling the King's escape from the Battle of Worcester, to be the immediate ancestor of John Westley, the founder of Methodism. "He, (Westley) told a gentleman that he was confident that if ever the King did come in again he would love long prayers, for had he not been then longer than ordinary at his devotions he had surely snapt him."
by that, Mr. Parson?" quoth she. Said she, 'Why Charles Stuart lay last night at your house, and kissed you at his departure, so that you can’t be but a maid of honor.' The woman began then to be very angry, and told him he was a scurvy-conditioned man to go about to bring her and her house into trouble. 'But,' said she, 'if I thought it was the King, as you say it was, I should think the better of my lips all the days of my life. And so, Mr. Parson, get you out of my house, or else I'll get those shall kick you out.'

Westley next hastened to the nearest justice of the peace for a warrant. Failing in that object, for some reason not clearly explained, he proceeded to raise a pursuiting party on his own account. Hull, the ostler, started for Lyme to acquaint his Captain (Macy), who came at once to Charmouth, and, being "as errant a Hotspur" as Westley himself, directed the subsequent proceedings. Arrangements were soon completed, and "the hot-mettled company" started on the London road, expecting to come up with the fugitives at Dorchester. The decision of the King to return to Trent was thus most fortunate. For his pursuers, in their eagerness, had overshot their mark by proceeding to Dorchester, while the King and his devoted little party were sheltered, however uncomfortably, at Broadwinsor. It is a matter of familiar history, that soon afterwards, after various other "hair-breadth 'scapes," the King was got on board a ship at Shoreham, and reached the Continent in safety. But, prior to this, his Charmouth enemies, baffled in their chase to Dorchester, searched various houses in the neighbourhood, and especially Pillesdon House, at that time the property of Sir Hugh Wyndham, a

1 Letter of Mr. Wm. Ellesdon to Earl Clarendon, published in the folio edition of the Clarendon State Papers.

2 The Tract "Claustrum Regale Reseratum" says:—"He (Westley) ran to Mr. Butler, of Commer, the justice of the peace, to have dispatched abroad his warrants to raise the country for the apprehending the King and those persons the last night with him at Charmouth. But he spends his mouth in vain. A deaf ear is turned upon him—no warrant would be issued forth."

3 Captain Tettershall was the skipper of the bark in which the King and Lord Wilmot at last got away from England and landed at Fescamp, not far from Rouen. After the Restoration, the bark was brought by its captain into the Thames, 'and lay some months at anchor before Whitehall to renew the memory of the happy service it had performed.' —Boscobel Tract.
member of the Trent family, and would hardly be persuaded
that a young lady there was not the King in disguise.

The banishment of Charles during the Commonwealth, his
joyful Restoration, his death, so wonderfully described by
Macaulay, and the succession of his brother James, make up
a series of important events to which were added the Rebell-
ion of Monmouth—that sequel to the Great Civil War and
precursor of the Revolution by which the Stuart dynasty was
finally extinguished. In common with the West of England
generally, Broadwinsor, which had shown unmistakable signs
of Puritanism in the greater struggle, was not likely to be
unaffected when the banner of the Champion of Puritanism
was unfurled no further off than Lyme. Among the prominent
persons who enrolled themselves beneath it was Mr. Azariah
Pinney, a son of the Rev. Mr. Pinney already spoken of, and
ancestor of Colonel Pinney of Somerton. Mr. Azariah Pinney
resided at Bettiscombe, and, after the defeat at Sedgmoor, was
tried for high treason and sentenced to death. But he was
ultimately pardoned, and, along with sixty-eight fellow "pro-
estants," was made a present of to Jerome Nipho, and sent to
the Island of Nevis. This present-making of the condemned
was a system of transportation which assigned the victims to
favorite courtiers and soldiers, who made their market by
selling them as slaves to the West India planters. About a
thousand were marketed in this way. A truly heartrending
account of some of their sufferings is given in the contemporary
record of John Coad, of Stoford, entitled "A Memorandum of
the Wonderful Providence of God to a Poor Unworthy Creature
during the time of the Duke of Monmouth's Rebellion." I
have gone fully into this "Memorandum," and given copious
extracts from it, in a paper in "Trotandot's Rambles" entitled
"Barwick, Stoford, and John Coad, the Godfearing Carpenter,"
to which the reader is referred. Mr. Azariah Pinney, soon
after his arrival at Nevis, was ransomed, through the instru-
mentality of William Penn, for £65, and ultimately became
an important personage in the island, of which his son was
made Chief Justice. It appears, from letters written by Mr.
Azariah Pinney, that the Presbyterians of Bettiscombe were
anxious lest all his grand-children should die, or, what they deemed worse, become "Papists," meaning members of the Church of England. Mr. Roberts, in his "Life of the Duke of Monmouth," says that "he returned to visit his family about the year 1707, and died in London in 1719. The young child he left behind became father of John Frederick Pinney, who represented Bridport in Parliament," and has a monument to his memory in Wayford church. He died in 1762.¹

Off to the river again, Piscator. Back into the Valley proper, to resume our meanderings through the daisied meads and by the stream we left in Mosterton Meadow rippling in its early purity and adding its music to the spring-tide chorus!

And verily we are now arrived where the river is of sufficient volume to give us work with rod and line. We can begin in the meadow above Seaborough Bridge—a stone one, built some half a dozen years ago at what was previously a ford, with a one-railed wooden plank for pedestrian passers over. And peradventure you will find at home a brace or so of beauties ere the bridge is reached and ere I finish what I have to say about the history of Seaborough. The little village stragglers up the hill-side on our right—some of its farm buildings even projecting into the meadow and at the distance from us of not half a dozen casts—its vicarage house standing boldly out and overlooking us, its little church too low to show itself, and its mansion deeply embowered among its ornamental trees and shrubs.² Seaborough is very small and scattered, and, unhappily for thirsty Zebedees, is without the all-important accessory of an ale-house. Its situation is most retired. It is out of the way of all the great thoroughfares, amid the beauties of the fields and the associations of rural life. The murmuring of the stream and the other melodies of Nature, with the sounds of agricultural industry, are all that break its solitude and

¹ See my account of Wayford and of Axminster in future pages.
² Seaborough House, of which a view is contained in the initial letter to Chapter I.
interfere with its repose. It lies nearly south from Crewkerne, at the distance of two miles and a half, and about a mile and a half below Mosterton. It is in the county of Somerset, the parish being divided by the Axe from that of Broadwinsor, in Dorset, as before stated. It is in the hundred of Crewkerne and the union of Beaminster, sending one representative to the board. The little parish consists of 578 acres, and, according to the census of 1871, contains a population of ninety-three only—being a decline of eleven since 1851. It was transferred by the recent "Reform Act" from the Western to the Mid-Somerset division of the county.  

The name Seaborough is no doubt of Anglo-Saxon origin.

1 The word County (comitatus) is derived from Comes, the Count of the Franks—that is, the Earl, or Alderman, as the Saxons called him, of the shire, to whom its government was entrusted. This government he usually exercised by his deputy, still called in Latin vice-comes, and in English the sheriff, skrieve, or shire-reeve, signifying the officer of the shire, upon whom, in process of time, the civil administration of it is now totally devolved. The division of England into counties, hundreds, tythings, &c., is very ancient. King Alfred has the reputation of thus mapping out the country for the administration of justice and the efficient carrying out of that magnificent system of local self-government which is the secret of England's freedom and greatness, and which, in our own day, is rapidly becoming superseded by the centralization which characterizes the practically despotic governments of the continent. But wonderful as Alfred was as an administrator, it is more than probable that his work—or the work of Ina, as some say—was that of re-arranging and adapting the machinery which existed long before the arrival of the Saxons. Hundreds, at all events, are almost certainly of British origin. As the Rev. W. Barnes observes, many of the spots which were the old hundreds' courts are such as never had a thick population of Saxons, and some of them never had an English house. But it is well known that the Britons chose eminences for their Gorseddau, places of presence or appearance, or bard courts, which were usually holden on a hand-made mound called y Crug y Gorsedd, or court-mound, such as the barrows which still linger at many of the court-places of our hundreds. One of the Welsh Triads describes the overwhelming by the sea of a hundred—Cantref y Gwaedol, the Lowland Hundred—in Cardigan Bay about the year 478. "Many of the Triads are so old that we can hardly assume that the word Cantref, or hundred, which is thus woven into one of them, was unknown to the Welsh till after the time of Alfred. . . . The Saxons most likely found the hundreds already formed by the Britons for land-rights and war-service, and then formed within them tithings, or free-boroughs, or frankpledges of ten freemen for personal rights." Every man in the kingdom was expected to belong to some tithing, and men who did not were imprisoned until they could prevail upon others to take them in, or to become pledges for their good behaviour. In these tithings, every man was a security for the rest. Hence the term "frankpledge" applied to such a community. So stringent was the law that if any one took a stranger in, and suffered him to remain under his roof for three nights, and if the stranger afterwards committed any crime, the person so harbouring him was considered as having made himself a pledge for him, as if for one of his own family, and was, upon the absconding of the offender, required to make amends to the injured person. A system like this must have contributed most effectively to the prevention of crime, as well as to the detection of offenders. It inculcated, besides, a feeling of mutual interest altogether inexperienced in the society of modern times,
The popular notion is that it means a hill from which the sea is visible. But this is contrary to fact. The ancient name was **Seveberge**, the first syllable of which may be a proper name—the name of an early owner. But the probability is that Seaborough means *The Hill*, emphatically, as distinguished by the inhabitants from the valley below, *se*, or *sev*, being the Anglo-Saxon definite article. The top of the hill is distinguished by a magnificent object, of which the inhabitants are not a little proud. It is a large and beautiful beech tree, an exact view of which I here present—for it is one of the ornaments of the upper part of the Valley, and is a landmark for many miles about the circumjacent country.

The account of Seaborough in Domesday Book is as follows:

—“The bishop [of Sarum] holds **Seveberge**. Alward held it in the time of King Edward, and gelled for a hide and a half. The arable is one carucate and a half,—yet there are two
ploughs, and two villains, and four cottagers, and two servants. There is half a mill, rendering ten-pence, and nine acres of meadow, and ten acres of wood. Pasture half a mile long and half a furlong broad. To this manor is added another Seaver-berge. Aluer held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for a hide and a half. There are two ploughs, with one villain, and five cottagers, and half a mill, rendering ten-pence, and nine acres of meadow, and ten acres of wood. Pasture half a mile long and half a furlong broad. These two lands are not of the bishopric of Sarisberie. Bishop Osmund held them for one manor, and Walter of him. They were, and are, worth sixty shillings. In the time of King Edward they belonged to Crewkerne, the King's manor, and they who held them could not be separated from it, and paid to Crewkerne a customary rent of twelve sheep with their lambs, and one pig of iron from every freeman.”

As a reward for the services rendered by the principal personages who assisted in the conquest of England by the Normans, the grateful monarch bestowed upon them the estates of the Saxon landholders whom he unceremoniously dispossessed. But the estates so granted were made liable, among other conditions, to certain military service, proportioned to their value and population. 2 Le Sieur de Vaus, or Vallibus, was the fortunate individual who, shortly after the compilation of Domesday Book, obtained, among other lands, the manor of Seaborough. The feudal service attached to this possession was that of one soldier. In the time of Henry III. (1216-1272), the manor was enjoyed by Ralph de Vallibus, the descendant of the first Norman possessor. Henry had engaged in a crusade, and Ralph de Vallibus was called upon for his “military service.” The “one soldier” whom he selected from Seaborough was John Gole, or Golde, who

1 Seaborough was not only manorially but ecclesiastically connected with Crewkerne, as was also Wayford, to my account of which parish the reader is referred.

2 Every tenant of the crown was bound to furnish an armed soldier for each knight's fee, and to maintain him in the field for forty days, every time the King went to war. This was afterwards commuted by Henry II. into a money payment of twenty shillings for each knight's fee, which was called an escuage, or tax for furnishing a bow man.—See pages 96-7.
accordingly departed for the Holy Land. He was present at the siege of Damietta, and so greatly distinguished himself that, after his return, De Vallibus presented him with an estate at Seaborough. This was about the year 1229, and the deed by which the estate was conveyed was perfect in the time of Collinson, who wrote in 1791. ¹

The heir of Ralph de Vallibus was an only daughter, named Grecia, who, in 1245, transferred the property, with the advowson of the church, by marriage, to a family named Rochford, in which they remained until 1321, when Ralph De Rochford sold them to John Golde, of Seaborough,—a descendant from the valiant crusader just spoken of. In this family the property continued for nearly three hundred years. Some of the Goldes lie buried in Crewkerne church, and have some curious old brasses erected to their memory. ² With the extinction of the family is associated a tragical occurrence, which may be thus related :-

About the middle of the sixteenth century, its only surviving male member was John Golde, who resided on his estate at Seaborough. An unfriendly feeling had long subsisted between himself and Mr. Week, or Wyke, who was then the owner and occupier of Henley Farm. ³ One morning, in harvest time, Mr. Week was busily engaged in superintending his workmen in one of his fields. At that period hawking was the favorite amusement of country gentlemen, and a party who were engaged in its pursuit in the plain below attracted the attention of Mr. Week and his reapers. Mr. Golde, who was passionately attached to the amusement, had often been cautioned against trespassing upon the lands of his unfriendly neighbour. He was one of the party on the morning in question. The sport was most exciting, and the horsemen were

¹ See the "History of Somerset," volume 2, page 172.
² See the account of Crewkerne church.
³ In an Inquisition ad quod damnum, taken in the forty-ninth year of Edward III. [1374-75], John Wyke, no doubt an ancestor of the Mr. Wyke spoken of in the text, and his possessions at Crewkerne, are thus referred to:—"Johannes Wyke de Crukerne et Johanna uxor ejus et alii. Tenere possint et habere duas messuagias et viginti et unum acras terræ cum pertinentibus in Crewkerne."—No. 13b Calendar of Domestic State Papers, pp. 223-341.
galloping in different directions as the movements of the contending birds required different positions from which to command a view. Mr. Golde, in the eagerness of the sport, had become separated from his friends, and, in order to rejoin them, rode into one of Mr. Week's fields. No sooner had he done so than the owner, who had long been waiting an opportunity for a personal encounter, rushed down upon him with his men. A furious quarrel immediately commenced, and Week, in the height of his passion, directed his men to fell Mr. Golde from his horse. They instantly proceeded to do so, and one of them struck him a blow with a rake which brought him to the earth a corpse. Week and two of his men were a few days afterwards taken into custody, and at an assize which was held on the occasion at Crewkerne they were found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. The market-place at Crewkerne is said, by the Voice of Tradition, to be the scene of their execution.\footnote{\textit{The Calendar of State Papers}, 1547-1580, page 72, contains the following:— 
"November 14, 1555. Earl of Devonshire to Sir Robert Rochester and others. Complains that the Sheriff of Somersetshire withholds from him certain goods, &c., escheated to him on account of a murder done by one Wikes within his manor of Crockhorne." And on November 16, 1555, "Same to Humphrey Mitchell, bailiff of his manor of Crockhorne, Somerset, commends his diligence in recovering the goods of the felon Wikes."}

The murdered Mr. Golde having no issue, the manor of Seaborough, on the death of his widow, descended to his four sisters. Margaret, the eldest of them, married Richard Martin, Esq., who was the second son of Sir William Martin, of Athelhamstone, Dorset, knight, by Christina his second wife, daughter of Sir Amias Powlet, of Hinton St. George, knight. The second daughter, Catherine, who married Mr. Henry Hoskins, died childless, and the share of the third daughter, Alice, who had married Mr. Strechley, of Devonshire, was sold, after the death of her husband, to Mr. Bale, the husband of the youngest daughter, Anne. Mr. Martin and Mr. Bale thus became the sole owners of the property, and they both resided at the mansion-house. "But they were too near neighbours," says Collinson, "to continue long good friends, and the ways to each other's grounds became also matter of
contention. Wherefore, Mr. Hugh Martin, grandson of Mr. Richard Martin, who married the eldest sister of the Goldes, pulled down his third part of the mansion, and, carrying off the materials, built the house in Seaborough, in 1591, in which some of the Martins have dwelt ever since. The two-third parts continued in the family of Bale till about the year 1682, when Mr. James Bale sold them to Sir John Strode, of Parnham, knight.” The rest of the manor was sold in fee to the respective tenants, and subsequently a portion of it was repurchased by the Martins. The principal landowners are now Sir Henry Oglander, Bart., who inherits the property of the Strode family there, John Studley, Esq., and John Templeman Stevens, Esq.

The tranquillity of Seaborough, in former ages, was frequently interrupted by causes which gallantry compels me to say cannot possibly be in operation now. The village appears to have been pestered with “scolding women,” who were obviously injurious to the comfort of its more amiable denizens and to the poetry and peace of the locality. But the machinery of the manorial law was very properly put into operation, and the most rigorous measures were adopted, from time to time, in the hope of removing so great a scandal—a scandal peculiar, of course, to ancient times. The law, in days of yore, regarded a common scold as a “public nuisance”—an offender liable to indictment, and punishable in a manner so unique and characteristic as to deserve description here.  

1 Now the residence and property of John Studley, Esq.

"A common scold, communis rixatrix (for our law-Latin confines it to the feminine gender) is a public nuisance to her neighbourhood. For which offence she may be indicted, and if convicted shall be sentence1 to be placed in a certain engine of correction called the trebucket, castigatory, or cucking-stool, which, in the Saxon language, is said to signify the scolding-school, though now it is frequently corrupted into ducking-stool, because the residue of the judgment is, that when she is so placed therein she shall be plunged in the water for her punishment.”—Blackstone.

2 Fosbrooke's "Encyclopaedia of Antiquities."
of that sweet retreat—Isabella Pery and Alianora Slade by name—were presented at the manorial court as "common scolds," and fined in a penny each. But as a kind of quid pro quo, an order was made at the same court that the tenants of the manor should not scold their wives under pain of forfeiting their tenements and cottages. What a picture of domestic felicity the village ought to have presented, after those rigorous but salutary proceedings—a perfect paradise of connubial delights! But, alas! for human imperfections, it appears that in the twenty-third year of Henry VIII. (not fifty years afterwards) an order was made that "tenants' wives should not scold, under the penalty of a six-and-eight-penny fine—half to go to the repairs of the chapel and the other half to the lord of the manor!"

Bethink thee, after this, Piscator, of the many unhappily-tempered dames of Seaborough whose angelic forms, in days of yore, have been received into the limpid waters of our beloved Axe—therein to be purified of those grievous infirmities which generate rebellion against a husband's rightful rule, and thus obscure the genial sunshine of the matrimonial sky!

The church is a small plain building with no architectural merit whatever, but its date is more exactly ascertainable than that of most other churches, the records of which are so seldom to be found. It is recorded that in the third year of King Henry V. (1414-15) John Golde, who then possessed the manor and advowson of Seaborough, gave, by license from the King, to John Threddar, parson of the church of Seaborough, a certain parcel of land in the village, one hundred feet in length and sixty feet in breadth, for the budding of a new church there. "This church," says Collinson, "being in the latter end of the sixteenth century found too small for the inhabitants, an additional building was made to it on the north side, but A.D. 1728, the old part of the church being damaged in the roof and walls, and this additional building being found defective and inconvenient, a faculty was obtained

1 See "Collinson's History of Somerset."

2 This must be a mistake, as the date carved upon a stone over the "aisle" window is 1722.
for pulling down that part thereof and for erecting in its place an aisle twelve feet square, which was accordingly done, and the church was new roofed, new seated, and handsomely adorned.” The building now consists of a nave and chancel, with a transept (or an aisle, as Collinson calls it) on the north side, and a porch on the opposite side. Two of the side windows of the nave, and the window at the west end, are little specimens of the Perpendicular style which prevailed when the church was first built. The other windows, with one exception, are flat-headed, with foliated lights. The exception referred to is the window in the transept, or aisle,

which, if not a nondescript, is at best a very imperfect imitation of the Middle Pointed or Decorated 1—a faithful manifestation of the modern architectural incongruities which succeeded the true ecclesiastical styles.

The pulpit and reading desk are placed against the piers of the chancel arch, and the font stands underneath a gallery at the west end of the nave. It is composed of Ham stone, and is octagonal in shape, on a stem of corresponding design. It was undoubtedly constructed at the time when the church was built—namely, the beginning of the fifteenth century. A turret of peculiar form surmounts the western end of the

1 See the account of Axminster church.
building, and contains two small bells. In the chancel are two mural monuments, upon one of which is the following inscription:—"M. S. Adami Martin, armig. qui, tanquam semper moriturus, vivens; tanquam semper victurus, mortuus est. Die 15 Jan. 1738, æt. 66." A bust of the subject of this inscription, in white marble, surmounts the monument. It is of the size of life, and well executed. The other monument is in memory of Sarah Cayley, relict of William Cayley, Esq., M.P. for Dover, who died June 11, 1791.

The following is a list of some of the incumbents of Seaborough and the dates of their institution, obtained from the archives of Wells Cathedral and other sources:

1244. Stephen.  
1320. Thomas Bruce.  
1341. March 6. Jocelinus Pyn, or Pim, presented by John Golde.  
1361 (about). William Le King.  
1490 (about). John Blackden.  
1573. September 15. Thomas Crukerne (on the death of Johannes Waye, of whose institution there is no record).

1 Some time in the reign of Henry III. (1244) one Stephen was rector of Seaborough and held a tenement in the manor of Sampitt from Endo of Sandpat, now called Stephen's Lea, which from him undoubtedly had its name—although it is likely that some other rector of Seaborough had the same lands before him, from these words in the deed:—Quas predicte domini (Rectores) de Seveberg aliquando de me—. When the rectors of Seaborough parted with this tenement (perhaps in exchange for glebe at Seaborough) they reserved to themselves and successors the tithe thereof, for which it is supposed they afterwards compounded at eightpence a year.—From a MS. in the possession of the Rev. C. J. Shawe.

2 During the reign of Edward I. (1272-1307) the use of surnames began to be extended among the bulk of the people, having previously been partially adopted by the landowners from about the time of the Norman Conquest. In Domesday Book the surnames are almost invariably preceded by De, which implies possession of a place, or residence there—Le Sieur de Vaus, for example. Personal qualities, trades, and offices, became in time the source of numberless names which descended from father to son, until at length, about the time of Edward VI. (1547-1553), hardly any one was without a surname. The origin of the word surname may be traced to the custom which anciently prevailed of writing it, in charters and other public documents, not in a line with the original name but above it, between the lines. The name so placed was designated, from the circumstance, supranomen.—See Du Cange, Camden, &c., &c.
A manuscript in the Rev. Mr. Shawe’s possession gives the following information relative to the right of presentation to the living:—"Endo of Rochford and Gricia de Valibus, towards the latter end of Henry III., presented the manor, estate, and advowson to Ralphe their son. Elizabeth Golde presented Thomas Crewkerne, 25th September, 1573. Elizabeth dying soon after, the presentation fell to the three sisters or their husbands, who were to present alternately, and therefore it was the right of the eldest to present first. But the Bishop’s Registry mentions only that Robert Gibbes was instituted 9th January 1595, not mentioning by whose presentation. The next seems to be the presentation of Robert Manfield [Merefield ?], of Woolmington. About 1709 (?), Mr. John Sharp died. Upon this vacancy, Mr. Richard Sharp, his son, and Mr. A. Martin entered each his caveat against institution, and presented each his clerk, the former laying a claim to two turns and the latter to one turn in three, and the dispute was, which had the right to the present turn. At length Mr. Martin brought his quasi impedit, but, before it came to trial, they agreed that Mr. Sharp’s clerk should be now nonsuited, and for the consideration by them settled the perpetual advowson of the whole church was to be from thenceforward in Mr. Martin and his heirs for ever. To this purpose,

1 The late Rev. William Wills, of Axminster, who is remembered with great respect by the old anglers of the Axe, was for many years the officiating minister at Seaborough when the living was held by the Rev. W. Butler. In Mr. Wills I personally possessed a valued friend and preceptor, whose kind instructions, both in the closet and the field, I have reason to remember with gratitude. I cannot but feel, therefore, that it would be unpardonable not to embrace an opportunity for mentioning his name in a work upon the river which he loved so well and with which that name will long be most agreeably associated.
in the year 1710, proper instruments were drawn and executed between them. And, pursuant to this authority, at a vacancy which happened by the resignation of Mr. Sharp's clerk, namely, Mr. Tidbald, about a year after, Mr. Martin (1709) presented Mr. Faithful Aish, who continued rector six or seven years, till he died. Then the same Mr. Martin presented Mr. Thomas Edgar to it (1718), who held it till his death. Then Mr. A. Martin, son of the aforesaid Mr. A. Martin, presented Mr. John Adams to it, and he also held it till he died (1779), when the same Mr. Martin presented the Rev. John Wills."

The living is a rectory, in the deanery of Crewkerne. It is valued in the King's Books at £16 15s. The tithes are commuted at £137. Dr. John Wills, rector of this parish, and for some time Warden of Wadham College, by his will dated May 17, 1805, bequeathed £100 to succeeding rectors of Seaborough, in trust, invested in the funds, the dividend interest to be laid out yearly on New Year's Day in the purchase of stockings or shoes for "such poor children as he (the rector) shall think proper—who have been most constant in attendance at church, and whose parents have received the sacrament twice at least, at Easter and Christmas; in the year preceding." According to the Charity Commissioners' Report in 1826, the legacy, amounting to £88 9s 6d, after paying "legacy duty, &c., was laid out in the purchase of £146 11s three per cent. consols. Dr. Wills gave all his lands, messuages, &c., at Seaborough, to his "relative and namesake, John Wills," and his heirs, &c., upon the express condition that the rector be permitted to occupy the house, garden, orchard, and premises rent free, in exchange for a barn on the glebe then pulled down,—and on other conditions laid down in the report. The matter, at the time of the Commissioners' visit, was still resting "in treaty and suspense."

The Rectory House stands on the west side of the church. The following inscription, upon the south front, sufficiently explains its history:—

"Johannes Wills, S.T.P. hujus parochiae rector, necnon collegii Wadhami apud Oxon. Guardianus, hanc domum sua impensa adificandam curavit, A.D. 1784."

As already stated, the building overlooks the little river, which is murmuring so delightfully and tempting us, Piscator, from the musty records of the Past to proceed below the bridge and fish the intervening mile or so to Clapton Bridge. The ground is not of the highest order. The stream is yet but small, and greatly bush-encumbered. There are, however, a few delightful open stickles, over which a well-thrown fly, at a favorable time, can be seldom passed in vain if the "hand" which throws it be but "cannie." For, of a verity, there is no lack of fish, and sheltered as they are beneath the bushes and among the roots, they often reach a goodly size and put the angler well upon his mettle. Let us reckon, friend, upon two hours' work to fish to Clapton Bridge, whence a three miles' walk along the turnpike road will bring us into Crewkerne. In that fair town we mean to rest awhile, intending, at an early hour some morning, to be at Clapton Bridge again—to resume our angling earnestly—to trace each winding of the sparkling stream, and to explore each shady nook—to sharpen every sense in the admiration of the beauties and the wonders spread so lavishly around us—to lounge upon the flower-bespangled bank and chat as pleasantly as may be—and anon to resume our ramble downwards, in the keenest appreciation of the delights and charms of our delightful and contemplative pastime!
CHAPTER IV.

LAPTON, the first five-mile stage of the Valley-journey, is one of the Crewkerne hamlets, and consists of a few scattered houses only. But we linger not among them now. For, right welcome, in the beauty of the evening, as we trudge along the turnpike road — the hedgerows covered with primroses and the perfume of the violet rising here and there from out the dew, — thus turning our backs for a time upon the Valley of the Axe — are the indications which manifest themselves at every step of the approach to our now needed resting-place! No trifling labor has been ours to-day, Piscator. When "morning ope'd its cold grey eye" and found the world still slumbering, we were awake, old friend, and journeying. The

* The initial letter in this page contains an engraving of a monumental brass in Crewkerne Church.

1 The white violet grows plentifully near Clapton turnpike-gate, as it does in many other spots in the Valley. Of some of the rarer flowers growing in the immediate vicinity of Crewkerne I am indebted to the Rev. C. W. Penny, of Wellington College, for the following list: — Crocus nudiflorus, naked flowering crocus; Chlora perfoliata, yellow wort; Epipactis latifolia, broad-leaved helleborine; Gymnadenia conopsea, fragrant
“clarion” of Chanticleer, borne blithely on the early breeze, was music to us as we “brushed, with hasty steps, the dews away.” The “gates of day” were opened gloriously. “The frolic wind that breathes the spring,” in all its early freshness, gave vigor to our steps and sent us onward joyfully. We breathed an atmosphere of beauty, and each breath was grateful as the fumes of incense. The lowland mist soon shrank before the increasing sunbeams, and rolled itself along the hill sides, like a mighty filmy curtain, in a thousand graceful forms. How enraptured were we at the glorious landscapes thus successively revealed—how beguiled along our way, unconscious of fatigue, insensible of distance! How well pleased, at last, to reach our destination, and, as we traced the infant stream, to fancy Naiades reclining in each shady nook and disporting in each rippling eddy! All the live-long day a-foot, Piscator,—diverging right and left, and “taking notes” of things noteworthy in the different parishes into which the limpid waters wander! And yet we are not foot-sore, even now, old friend, but somewhat leg-lorn. For what, in truth, are miles to us—to us who look contempuously upon all means of locomotion saving those which God has given to us? Thank heaven,

"The elastic spring of an unwearied foot,
That mounts the stile with ease, or leaps the fence,—
That play of lungs, inhaling and again
Respiring freely the fresh air, that makes
Swift pace or steep ascent no toil to me,—
Age hath not pilfer'd yet."

To-day’s exploring, friend, is but the key-note to the lengthened tune we have to play—the step initiatory ere we wander forth in earnest. Right welcome, notwithstanding, are the prospects of a supper and an early bed, for the

orchis;  Gentiana campestris, field gentian; Galanthus nivalis, common snowdrop; Hypericum elatum, large-flowered tansy; Habenaria chlorantha, butterfly orchis; Listera ovata, bird’s-nest orchis; Narcissus biflorus, pale narcissus; Osmunda regalis, flowering fern; Orchis pyramidalis, pyramidal orchis; Ophrys apifera, bee orchis; Ophrys muscifera, fly orchis; Primula elata, oxlip; Paris quadrifolia, herb Paris; Stanhopea vallarandi, brook-weed; Scolopendrium lobatum, lobed hart’s tongue; Scolopendrium crispum, crisped hart’s tongue; Spiranthus autumnalis, lady’s tresses. The following are plentiful:—Listera ovata, tway blade; Orchis mascula, early purple orchis; Orchis latifolia, marsh orchis; Orchis maculata, spotted palmate orchis.
strongest man is verily but weak. The home-bound laborers we meet at every turn, enjoying heartily their evening "weed," will not, I trow, discuss their meal more heartily than we, nor press their pillows heavier. The birds, which even now are chanting vespers in the twilight—filling "the wide expanse" with melody, and calling Echo from each grove and hill,—will not, we hope, be earlier astir than we, Piscator, when next we sally forth.

There lies the nearing town below us, nestled snugly among its sheltering hills—a very picture, friend, of comfort and repose. Old Bincombe, which rears its friendly head against the northern blasts of winter, is now all beauitous in its spring-tide clothing. St. Reigne and the Warren Hills, with the keeper's cottage, in which a candle twinkles among the sombre firs, like a beacon in the olden time, confine the picture on the opposite side;—while the eye passes over the town, between those guardian eminences, into a splendid Somersetshire valley which is fairly mantled by the evening shades. But there is light enough to discern the fine old church—unmatched for many a mile—looming indistinctly out among its guardian trees, and towering above the abodes of men, which are clustering, as if admiringly, about it. The lofty factory chimneys, too, are striking features in the landscape, and mark a place of busy manufacture. How the picture would be heightened if a sparkling trout-stream, like the Axe, were rippling musically through the valley. ¹ How improved would be the landscape if men more reverently regarded nature's works—if they condescended to believe that even trees, for instance, were not "made in vain," but "for admirable ends." You mark, Piscator, in the neighbourhood of the town, the paucity of those delightful hedgerow ornaments which contribute so much to the beauty of Devonshire and afford the shelter in the absence of which a strip of country with the sea both sides would not acquire its present

¹ There is a small stream which rises under Curriott Hill, at the back of the Cross Keys Inn, at the entrance to Crewkerne from the Chard road. It flows to Merriott and falls into the Parret below Bow Mill. The Parret itself cannot be called "a rippling trout stream."
Crewkerne.

fame for pasturage. Our rambles will soon bring us into some of the scenes which contribute to the claims of Devonshire as "the Garden of England," although even there the mad mania for tree and hedge destruction is not, unhappily, a total stranger.¹

But we have passed the Hermitage Brewery,² and are fairly into the town. A walk through Sheep-market Street, and a few yards beyond, will bring us to our quarters at "The George," and then for supper and a chat about the history of Crewkerne.

Right welcome, friend,—right welcome!

Crewkerne, as before stated, is three miles distant, in a northerly direction, from its hamlet Clapton.³ It is on the verge of Western Somerset, the river Axe dividing the parish from Dorsetshire at the north-western extremity of that county; and the river Parret, which rises in Dorset, about four miles from Crewkerne,⁴ flows at the distance from the town of a mile and a quarter, where it is crossed by a bridge

¹ Trees were carefully protected in the olden time, chiefly on account of their value for fuel and partly for the sake of their shelter to the cultivated lands and to man and beast. In the time of Henry the Eighth (1543) it was enacted that no wood should be converted into pasture—that "in cutting coppice wood at twenty-four years' growth or under there shall be left standing unfelled, for every acre, twelve standlis or storers of oak, or, in default of so many, then of elm, ash, asp, or beech." In 1585, an Act of Elizabeth rehearsest that "whereas by the over great negligence or number of iron-works which have been, and yet are, in the weilds of Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, it is thought that the great plenty of timber which hath grown in those parts hath been greatly decayed and spoiled, and will, in short time, be utterly consumed and wasted," and therefore forbids the erection of any manner of iron mill, furnace, &c., &c., for "the making or working of any manner of iron or metal," except upon ancient sites. In Queen Anne's time it was the law that whoever cut down a tree three years old should be hanged.—See Lower's "Contributions to Literature," pages 115-20.

² The Hermitage Brewery occupies the site of the old parish workhouse, concerning which the parish books contain the following note:—"At a vestry held June 14, 1838, it was resolved to allow the guardians to sell the workhouse, with the garden, appurtenances, two cottages adjoining, barn, tenement, three dwellings, and garden, with the appurtenances." The brewery was started by Mr. Edward Budge, of Hazelbury, and is now carried on by his widow, in co-partnercy and under the firm of Messrs. Budge, Standfield, and Co.

³ The other hamlets in the parish are Hewish, Woolmingstone, Furland (where there was anciently a chapel), Roundham, and Laymore.

⁴ See pages 89 and 98.
on the road to Yeovil. The parish comprises an area of about 6,183 acres, including an isolated portion beyond Clapton, surrounded by the parishes of Thorncombe, Wayford, and Broadwinsor. Crewkerne is the capital of a hundred, to which it gives its name, and the parish contains six tithings and a half, namely:—Crewkerne, or the town tithing (formerly five tithings); Easthams, one fourth of a tithing; Furland, one-eighth of a tithing; part of Coombe tithing, the other part being in Wayford parish, and comprising Ashcombe Farm, the whole being one-eighth of a tithing; Woolmingstone, one-fourth of a tithing; Hewish, one-fourth of a tithing; Clapton, one fourth of a tithing; part of Oathill tithing, the other part being in Wayford parish, and comprising Berechapel Farm, the whole being one-fourth of a tithing; making together the six tithings and a half. The other tithings in the hundred of Crewkerne are:—Misterton, one full tithing; Merriott, one full tithing; Hinton St. George, one full tithing; Seaborough, one-fourth of a tithing; Wayford, one-fourth of a tithing; amounting to three and a half tithings, which, with the above six and a half tithings, make a total of ten tithings and constitute the hundred.

It is a deanery, in the diocese of Bath and Wells. It is included in the Union of Chard, to which it sends three guardians, and, like Seaborough, has been transferred from the Western to the Mid Division of the county, for which it is a polling place. The population in 1851 was 4,498, increased, in 1871, to 4,869, when the rateable value of the parish was £17,993.1 A County Court is held at Crewkerne, T. E. P. Lefroy, Esq., being the present judge, and its jurisdiction extends to twenty-five surrounding parishes.2 The town is the centre of

1 The population in 1801 was 2,576; in 1811, 3,021; in 1821, 3,432; in 1831, 3,789; in 1841, 4,414.

2 Namely:—Chillington, Cudworth, Chiselborough, Cheddington, Dinnington, Hinton St. George, Haselbury, Kingstone, Lopen, Merriott, Middle Chinnock, Misterton, Mosterton, North Perrott, Seavington St. Michael, Seavington St. Mary, South Pether ton, Shepton Beauchamp, Stocklinch Ottersey, Stocklinch St. Magdalen, Seaborough, South Perrott, Wayford, West Chinnock, and West Dowlish. J. M. Carrow, Esq., was judge in 1853, when the former edition of this work was published. He was succeeded at his death, in that year, by Graham Willmore, Esq., Q.C., who died in 1856. His successor was C. Saunders, Esq., who died suddenly, in London, on April 8, 1872.
a highway board district, comprising twenty-two parishes. It was for years without a resident magistrate, but while this sheet was passing through the press, the inconvenience has been removed by the qualification of William Sparks, Esq., a native of the town, and one of its most useful and respected inhabitants. Formerly the magisterial business was always done at Ilminster and Chard, both eight miles distant. In 1856, however, it was decided at the Quarter Sessions that the whole of the magisterial districts of the county should be re-arranged, and the result was the formation of Crewkerne into a sub-division for petty sessions to be held on the third Saturday in every month. The first court was held on the 16th of August in that year, when the magistrates present were—Thomas Hoskins, Esq., Haselbury; John Wood, Esq., Martock; C. W. Loveridge, Esq., Chard; W. C. Lambert, Esq., Misterton; and H. W. Hoskins, Esq., Hinton St. George. The parishes comprised in the petty sessional division are:—Crewkerne, Haselbury, Hinton St. George, Lopen, Merriott, Middle Chinnock, Misterton, North Perrott, Seaborough, Wayford, and West Chinnock. Those comprising the highway district:—Crewkerne, Chillington, East Chinnock, Chiselborough, Combe and Ashcombe, Cudworth, Dimlington, Hardington Mandeville, Haselbury Plucknett, Hinton St. George, Lopen, Merriott, Middle Chinnock, Misterton, North Perrott, Norton-under-Hamdon, Oathill, Seaborough, South Petherton, Wayford, West Chinnock, and Winsham.

The town is pleasantly situated in a valley, as already stated. It wears a very clean and respectable appearance, and is well laid out, the streets being wide, open, well paved, and lighted with gas, and the buildings, mainly of Ham Hill stone, are substantial and good. It has much improved since the opening of the railway in 1860, the effect of which has been not only to enormously increase the sail-cloth, girth-web, and hair-seating manufactories, for which the town has long been

1 The gas works were erected in 1837, and for many years were the property of a private individual. But in 1854 a company was formed, and new works were constructed near Vinney Bridge—at the lowest instead of nearly the highest part of the town as originally. The company is financially successful, in spite of the fact that the proprietors of two factories find it cheaper to be supplied from private gas works of their own.
celebrated, but also to increase the number and improve the style of the houses. Particularly remarkable is the entrance from the railway station. For most of the old tumble-down cottages which gave Vinney Bridge 1 an unenviable notoriety have given place to almost a new street, extending to the foot of South Street and including two very large and newly-built factories, which cannot fail to impress a stranger-visitor with an idea of the business importance of the place and of the extensive trade carried on there.

Many hundreds of the inhabitants are engaged at the various factories in the town and neighbourhood—men, women, boys, and especially girls. In common with other West of England towns, Crewkerne was formerly the seat of a considerable manufacture of cloth and hose, 2 which long since passed to other parts of the country, as I shall have hereafter to remark, and up to a comparatively recent period the bulk of the laboring population was solely engaged in agriculture. Coker and Chinnock, however, became famous during the early part of the century for sail-cloth, and the manufacture spread throughout the neighbourhood. The opening of the railway in 1860 gave a great impetus to the local trade, and since that period the factory system has developed itself to an extraordinary extent. Immense buildings have sprung up, powerful

1 At page 73 I have spoken of the derivation of Vinney Bridge, and referred my readers to the account of Crewkerne. I therefore mention here that the derivation referred to is suggested by the Rev. Charles Penny, of Wellington College, Wokingham, who, in a private note, reminds me that "in Crewkerne parish registers Vinney Bridge was, during the reigns of James the Second and William and Mary, invariably entered as 'Venia' Bridge. 'Venia' is old ecclesiastical Latin, and is used equally with 'indulgentia' to translate the English word 'indulgence,' such as was granted to pilgrims to a shrine, or to a hermit, and hence I conclude either that the original bridge was built by means of funds which the offerings of those pilgrims supplied, or was built to accommodate them,—or, what from the analogy of other places and similar legends is still more likely, that the legend was invented to account for the name. The cathedrals of Rouen and Bourges have each of them a Butter Tower, of which the story is that they were built with money got from indulgences to eat butter in Lent. All this, of course, conjecture, but taken in connection with Hermitage Street and the undoubted meaning of Crewkerne, I think there is some probability in it." There is great ingenuity in Mr. Penny's explanation, for which I am much obliged, but doubt is entertained about the derivation of Crewkerne, and I still incline to the simpler explanation of "Vinny" from Fen-way, or from Vinney, or Vinnied, as before explained.

2 Up to a comparatively recent period, a considerable cloth fair was annually held at the village of Chiselborough, underneath Ham Hill. Why so out-of-the-way a place should have been chosen I cannot explain.
steam engines have been erected, and an enormous business is now carried on. In addition to sail-cloth, with which the name of Hayward is so worthily associated, there is an extensive manufactory of girth-web belonging to Mr. Bird, and one of horse-hair seating to Mr. Mathews. Within a few months, Messrs. Laycock, of Sheffield, have also commenced with hair-seating, and are erecting a factory in North Street. These changes, while they doubtless tend to the material prosperity of the town, and greatly add to its importance, are, of course, not without their effect upon the population in a social sense—for good or for evil, as the case may be.

The entrance from the Yeovil Road, too, between Town’s End and Ten Acres, is ornamented with some villa residences which much set off that part of the town and command extensive views of the surrounding country. On the Hinton road the entrance is improved by buildings, and North Street is characterised by the immense factory lately rebuilt and distinguishable miles away by its lofty and finely-built chimney. 1 The Chard Road entrance commands a beautiful view of the grand old church. The streets are seven in number, namely, North, South, East, and West Streets, Sheep-market Street, Church Street, and Abbey Street, with the usual accompaniments of lanes and alleys. 2 In the centre of the town is an open space, where the Roman roads met, as described in the Introductory Chapter, and in the middle of which is the market-house, containing the shambles, town hall, and reading rooms. This building was erected about 1730, and was considerably repaired and altered on the removal of the old shambles in 1836. The buildings around the market-house are mostly

1 This chimney, which is one hundred and twenty feet high and stands at some distance from the factory with which it communicates by an underground flue, was built by one man and without a scaffold, the work being done from the inside, the builder standing upon a plank which was moved higher and higher as the layers of brick were one by one piled up. The time occupied in the building was thirty days, and the number of bricks used was 120,000. The old factory was partly destroyed by fire on June 15, 1861, originating from lightning in a thunder-storm. A second and more destructive fire occurred on September 24, 1870, and the factory was rebuilt in 1871. The property belonged to the late Mr. Row, and it was afterwards purchased by Messrs. Hayward.

2 A place in West Street is called Duke William’s Barton—I presume in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, the hero of Culloden.
good, and include some handsome shops and private residences, together with the principal hotel, the George. ¹ The appearance of the streets has been greatly altered during the present century. At the top of Sheep Market Street, the neat and substantial houses there on the western side occupy the site of a farm b Barton, and there was a row of poplars opposite what is now Messrs. Stuc k ey's Bank, extending round the corner into the Market Square. There were trees also in other parts of the town,—in East Street within the memory of persons still living,—and the effect must have been very pleasing.

¹ Very few towns are without its inn named after the mythological patron saint of England, whose history is well known. The other principal inns at Crewkerne are the Swan, the Red Lion, and the King's Arms. The Swan is almost as general an inn sign as the George, arising, as Hotton ("History of Sign Boards") explains, from the fondness of the bird for the liquid element. The Red Lion, along with other signs, has been already explained at page 106, and the title of the King's Arms speaks for itself. Hotton tells a story of a clodhopper once walking many miles to see King George the Fourth on one of his journeys, and being greatly disgusted on finding that the King had arms like any other man, as he had always understood that his Majesty's right arm was a lion and his left arm a unicorn. As all signs have a history of their own, it may not be uninteresting to finish this note with a few words in explanation of the remaining public-house
The town is situated in 2.47 degrees of west longitude and 50.33 of north latitude. It is one hundred and thirty-two miles from London by road, and half a mile further by railway—forty-eight miles from Salisbury by road, nine from Yeovil, eight from Chard, forty from Exeter, twenty from Dorchester, seven from Beaminster, and thirteen from Bridport.

From the width and arrangement of the streets, as well as from the certainty of its being upon the line of the Roman roads—crossed by two Roman roads, indeed, as just referred to,—the finding of Roman coins in the town and neighbourhood, and the proximity of Ham Hill and Ilchester, one of the most important stations, leaves no doubt that Crewkerne was known to the Romans, and was inhabited by them. But it was probably of little importance, as it is not mentioned in any of the known Itineraries. The Romans are known not only to have adopted and improved the British trackways, but also the sites of the British towns, designations in the town, reminding the reader that formerly, when few people could write and houses were not numbered, shops and places of business in large towns were distinguished by particular signs, and that therefore the confining of signs almost exclusively to inns is a comparatively modern practice. The Royal Oak is a memento of the well-known escape of Charles the Second from the defeat at Worcester. The White Lion was the badge of Edward the Fourth, or, the lion being one of the supporters of the royal arms, the colors, red, black, white, and blue, might have been merely used for distinction and variety. The Cross Keys are the arms of the Papal See, the emblem of St. Peter and his successors.

"Two massy keys he bore of metals twain;  
The golden open, the iron shuts amain."—Milton.

"This sign," says Hotton, "was frequently adopted by innkeepers and other tenants of religious houses even after the Reformation, for the cross-keys figure in the arms of the Bishops of York, Cashel, Exeter, Gloucester, and Peterborough." The Castle is just below Curriott Hill, upon which name I have ventured to speculate in the Introductory Chapter (page 72). If Curriott was the Caer or stronghold of the local Britons, it might have continued a place of defence in after times, of which Tradition would retain a memory in the Castle. But this must be taken at its worth. The Crown speaks for itself. It is one of the oldest of signs. The Five Bells, close to the church, was probably the convenient haunt of the ringers, and its sign correctly states the number of bells in the tower prior to 1820, when a sixth bell was added. Formerly an inn appropriately called "The Shoulder of Mutton" stood a little way up Bincombe Lane, at the back of the market-place.

1 Two Roman coins in my possession were found in the town—one of Gallienus [A.D. 253-265], in 1824, in an orchard in the lane leading from Hermitage Street to the New Church at the back of the Hermitage. The other, of Constantinus II., found in 1869 near the same orchard. Mr. Thomas Wills, of London, to whom I am indebted for the coin of Gallienus, informs me that he has a specimen of an Antoninus Pius, found in the year 1815 in an orchard adjoining the Old Brewery.
and there is therefore every probability that the place was previously a British settlement—a conjecture which would be almost equal to a certainty if its modern name could be traced to British origin. Collinson derives Crewkerne from the Anglo-Saxon _cruce_, a cross, and _earne_, a cottage or place of retirement, and confidently adds, "There is no doubt that this name was applied to it in the early ages of Christianity when churches were rare and hermitages or cells were the usual places of religious associations." Some support is certainly given to this derivation by the fact that the name of Hermitage remains attached to one of the streets, and that the foot of that street, leading, I presume, from what is now West Street into Sheep-market Street and South Street, was called Cross Tree Street. The Rev. Mr. Barnes, however, does not accept of Collinson's etymology. In a letter to me in 1856 that gentleman, whose linguistical and archæological acquirements are well and widely known, says, "I confess that I cannot understand Mr. Collinson's etymology of Crewkerne. What can be the meaning of the Latin or Saxon _cruce_ and the Saxon _earne_, I cannot guess, unless it is _crocca-ern_, or _cruce-earne_, as very likely Mr. Collinson would write it, which is _crock-cottage_, a name which, as most cottages would have a crock, would be a poor derivation for a house, and no better one for a town, or, as it was at first, a village. I take the name of Crewkerne to be a British one, _Carw-coryn_, stag-brook, as most likely, in the old British times, the woody glades of your neighbourhood were a favorite resort of the buck (British, _y carw_). You have, I believe, a small brook, _coryn nant_, at Crewkerne. _Carw_ often becomes _Crew_, as in the name of Bamfylde Moore _Crew_, properly _Carw_." If Mr. Barnes is right and Collinson wrong, the etymology of Curriott, as conjectured in the Introductory Chapter, seems very sug-

---

1 I remind the reader of the British celt found near the town, as mentioned in page 53, and I may add that some years ago I found a British coin upon the Yeovil road near Ten Acres gate. Some digging was going on at Townsend, and the earth taken out of the excavation was carted away. The coin was among a portion of the earth which dropped out of the cart as it was going on before me up the hill. My search for further coins was unsuccessful, but there was one at all events, and such evidence of British presence in some way or other is not to be despised. The entrenchments and tumulus at Henley also point at least to the Roman, and probably to the British period.
gestive. Curriott would contain caer, the stronghold of the British inhabitants, and its commanding situation, with water at the foot, points to it as a very fitting place both for defence and for the shelter and protection of the inhabitants and their cattle,—as already explained.

In my "Local Nomenclature" I have ventured to suggest that the syllable Crew might be derived from the Latin:— "The Britons eagerly adopted many of the Roman names, and that of crux, a cross, the nominative of cruce, was perhaps among the number. And the Saxons, on their arrival, adopted great numbers of the British local names, with such modifications and alterations of them as were natural to the speakers of a different language."¹ Cruxton, the Latin word with a Saxon termination, is given as an illustration, and I may add here that the town is surveyed in Domesday under the name of Cruke, and that it is variously spoken of in other ancient documents as Cruke and Cruce.

Whatever may be the correct etymology, there is no doubt, from its situation with regard to the ancient roads and fortresses, that Crewkerne was a witness to innumerable scenes of the violence and bloodshed, as well as at times of the pastoral repose and happiness, which go to make up the aggregate of primitive and semi-barbarous life. For a long period after the arrival of the Saxons the river Parret was the boundary between the "West Angles" and the "Welsh" [British] who were driven westward by degrees. For it is recorded in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle that in the year 658 "Kenwalk fought against the Welsh at Peonna [whither they had arrived in their invasion of the Saxon territory], and he drove them as far as Pedrida. This was fought after he came from East Anglia. He was there three years in exile. Thither had Penda driven him, and deprived him of his kingdom, because he had forsaken his sister." The place called by the old Saxon-Chronicler Peonna is supposed, with great show of probability, to have been Pendomer, about five miles east from Crewkerne, and Pedrida is well known as the ancient name of the Parret. There would seem to be some reason for with-

¹ See "Local Nomenclature," pages 95-104.
holding the pursuit at "Pedrida," and nothing is more likely than that the Britons should then have arrived within their recognized territories, and therefore that the object of the Saxons, in driving them out of the territory which they had invaded, was so far accomplished. 1 The neighbourhood of Crewkerne, then, from its border situation, was the frequent scene of strife and slaughter in those early times. No records tell the fearful tales, however. A mere rough outline has come down to us of all that appertains to this eventful period. Let Caffreland and India, at the present day, help those whose fancy needs assistance in the picturing to themselves of those savage scenes in ages past, for history only echoes and repeats itself. The Britons—poor, oppressed, betrayed, and beaten—were driven into corners of the land, whence, at times, undying patriotism and love of liberty would send them forth in fierce but futile strugglings with the triumphant invaders of their island and the fell destroyers of their race. "Pedrida" was, however, but a temporary boundary, for the advancing Saxons could not be withstood, and in time their rule extended to the Exe. At Exeter "the Welsh and Saxons dwelt harmoniously together," but feuds and jealousies at last sprang up, and the Saxons, in the tenth century, drove out their British neighbours, and fixed the Tamar as their western boundary. 2

1 There are other reasons which render this opinion almost a matter of certainty. See Barnes’s "Poems in the Dorset Dialect," page 8. Sir Richard Colt Hoare, however, selects a locality in Wiltshire for the scene of the Battle of Poenna, or Pen. But he does not seem to be borne out by evidence. In Ethelward’s "Chronicle" it is stated:—"After three years more, the Kings Kenwald and Pionna [a note in Bohn’s edition explains ‘this should be at Pionna—Pen’] renewed the war against the Britons, and pursued them to a place called Pederydon" (Petherton). "I take it," says Mr. Barnes, "that the name of the Parret was bestowed on it as the boundary stream, and I think that before the Saxon incoming it was called the Ton, a name now left on a branch of it, for the word ton means a wave; and if a Welshman were now to see the bore or tide-wave riding up the Parret, he might cry out—‘Wele ton, ton fawr!’ (‘See a wave, a great wave!’) And when that part of the Avon y ton, the Wave or Bore River, became the partition between the two races, the British might have called it y Farwet, or Parwyd, the partition or boundary. The Saxon Chronicle calls the Parret or Perret the Pedrid or Pedrida, with the d before the r, and that still points to the same meaning; as we find that the Cornoak often put the d where the Welsh does not, before a liquid, and said Ped for Pen, Badn for Ban, and so Pedret for Perret." 2 This event is described as follows by William of Malmesbury, who, at the same time, gives an interesting account of the "Metropolis of the West" in ancient times, and draws an unflattering picture of the agricultural condition of a locality which is now
Whatever might have been its previous history, there is little doubt that Crewkerne was a place of some importance after the Saxons had effected their conquest of Romano-Britain and had settled themselves in possession of the towns improved and founded by the Romans. For it was selected as one of the places in Somersetshire at which a mint for the coinage of the royal money was established. In ancient times the coinage was not confined to a single central mint, as at present, but was effected at numerous places throughout the country, at which the King's "moneyers" were stationed. The places selected for this purpose in Somerset were Bath, Ilchester, Taunton, Watchet, Crewkerne, Langport, Bruton, and Mile, probably Milborne Port. The great Athelstan, of whom I shall have much to say in my account of Axminster, was the first of the Anglo-Saxon monarchs who systematically regulated the English coinage. In a great council held at Greatanleage, at which Wulfhele, archbishop of Canterbury, and many nobles and wise men (witas) were present, it was ordained that there should be one kind of money throughout the whole realm, and that no one should coin but in a town—that if a moneyer should be guilty of fraud the hand with which he committed the offence should be cut off and fixed upon the mint. But if he wished to clear himself his course

unmatched for rural beauty and fertility:—"Departing thence, he [King Athelstan] turned towards the Western Britons, who are called the Cornwallish, because, situated in the west of Britain, they are opposite to the extremity of Gaul. Fiercely attacking, he obliged them to retreat from Exeter, which, till that time, they had inhabited with equal privileges with the Angles, fixing the boundary of their province on the other side of the river Tamar, as he had appointed the river Wye to the North Britons. This city, then, which he had cleansed by purging it of its contaminated race, he fortified with towers and surrounded with a wall of squared stone. And, though the barren and unfruitful soil can scarcely produce indifferet oats, and frequently only the empty husk without the grain, yet, owing to the magnificence of the city, the opulence of its inhabitants, and the constant resort of strangers, every kind of merchandise is there so abundant that nothing is wanting that can conduce to human comfort. Many noble traces of him are to be seen in that city, as well as in the neighbouring district, which will be better described by the conversation of the natives than by my narrative."

1 Several Anglo-Saxons sceattas have been found at different times in the town and its immediate vicinity. Sceattas were very small coins invariably made of silver. "The word in the singular," says Mr. Wright, "is sceat or scot, and to pay your scot was, literally, to pay your reckoning. This has been, by course of time, corrupted into the modern ale-house phrase of paying your shot."—Wright's "The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon."
was "going to the hot iron," that is, through the ordeal of fire. If in the ordeal he should be "guiltworthy," the punishment was inflicted. The Anglo-Saxon coins were all silver pennies, the value of which was about threepence of our money. The legal weight was the two hundred and fortieth part of their pound, called in after times the Tower Pound, which was three hundred and sixty grains lighter than the pound troy.  

Of the productions of the Crewkerne mint, there are specimens (not more than half a dozen in the whole) of the coinage of Ethelred II. (978-1016), Canute (1016-1035) Harold I. (1035-1040), William the Conqueror (1066-1087), and William Rufus (1087-1100). I am enabled to present an engraving of one of these curious and ancient coins, the original of which is in the museum at Stockholm. This museum, one of the richest in the world, has been very ably described by M. Hildebrand. It contains an immense number of the ancient coins of this country,—the remains, no doubt, of the tribute which the northern nations exacted from our Saxon ancestors in the shape of Danegeldt.  

This coin, it will be seen, is of the reign of Ethelred. Its inscription, in addition to the name of the town and that of the monarch, with his title, includes, as was customary at the time, the name of the "moneyer" (m'o), "WINAS." There is no record of the closing of Crewkerne mint, but as no coins of the more important town of Bath are known later than the time of Henry II., it was probably closed at least by that reign. The mint at Ilchester was closed about the middle of the thirteenth century, after which time the local money was

---

1 See Ruding's "Coinage." Also Savage's "History of Dorchester," page 84.
2 See page 159.
supplied by the mints at Exeter and Bristol, until at length, in the reign of Queen Mary, the privilege of coining in the provincial towns was taken away. The custom, however, was revived a few years afterwards, although without the royal authority. Elizabeth would never consent to the issuing of a copper coinage, and the want of small change becoming inconvenient, the magistrates, in many of the large towns, took upon themselves to issue tokens, made of lead or brass, as the representatives of current coins to be paid by the issuers on demand. Their example was quickly followed in the smaller places by the tradesmen and manufacturers, and during the Civil War, when the government of the country was in a very unsettled state, the practice was carried to a great extent. A few of the large towns contrived to obtain formal licenses for the coinage of tokens, but in the great majority of cases the issue was made without the shadow of authority, and several places were afterwards punished for the offence by fine and otherwise. Generally speaking, however, the coinage of tokens was regarded as a public privilege, as it really was for a long period. The people of Crewkerne, among the rest, not having the immediate fear of government before their eyes, were very active in the issuing of this spurious but convenient currency. Many of their tokens are in the cabinets of the curious to this day. I subjoin a figure of a brass halfpenny or farthing token, found in the neighbourhood of Axminster. At least three similar tokens,

---

1 See a paper on the Somersetshire Coins in the "First Report of the Somerset Archeological and Natural History Society."

2 The usual weight of the farthing token was from thirteen to fifteen grains. The specimen referred to in the text weighs nineteen grains, and is in almost perfect preservation. It may not be amiss, perhaps, to remark, first, that the initials J. A. are those of the coiner and his wife, which, in the token coinage, were always placed in this manner,—and, secondly, that the issuing of tokens has not been completely discontinued.
bearing precisely the same inscription, have fallen under my notice—a proof, perhaps, of the prolificacy of John Shire's mint, and of his extensive vending of the pills and potions of which his device of a mortar is emblematical. Among other issuers of Crewkerne tokens were John Grenway; Roger Brewer, 1668; and Edward Cossins, 1670.

But to return to my notice of Crewkerne in the chronological order from which these remarks on the coinage have caused me to digress:—The manor, in ancient times, was held by the king himself, and it is mentioned, among numerous other places, in the Will of the great King Alfred, as thus translated from the Anglo-Saxon:—"And to my younger son [Ethelward] I give the land at Eadringtune [Adrington, Somerset], and that at Dene [probably in Hants or Wilts], and at Meone [Hants], and at Ambresbyry [Amesbury], and at Deone [Down—Dorset or Devon], and at Sturemyntser [Sturminster], and at Gifle [Gidley, Devon], and at Cruern [Crewkerne], and at Whitchurch [Canoncimum], and at Axammouth [Axmouth], and at Brancescumbe [Branscombe], and at Columtune [Cullompton], and at Twyford, and at Mylenburn [Milborne—Dorset or Somerset], and at Examynster [Axminster], and at Sutheswyrth [?], and at Liwtune [Lytton—Dorset or Somerset], which are all that I in west district have, except Triconshire."¹

Among the privileges of royal ownership was the valuable one of exemption from all taxation which the town enjoyed before the time of Henry II. What an enviable community these ancient Crewkerneites must have formed—making, as they did, their own money, and keeping it for their own use! Ex pede Herculem!

¹ King Alfred's Will, in an entire and correct form, was first published in 1788, at Oxford, under the superintendence of the Rev. Owen Manning. The original, at that time, was in the possession of Mr. Astle. It had been preserved in a Register of the Abbey of Newminster, founded at Winchester by Alfred not long before his death.—Preface to a Reprint from the Oxford Edition, published by Pickering in 1828.
Coming down to Norman times, the chief if not the only existing record bearing upon local history is that contained in Domesday Book—that invaluable treasury of ancient knowledge. It may be translated as follows:—The king holds Cruche. Eddiva held it in the time of King Edward, but paid no geld, nor is it known how many hides are there. The arable is forty carucates. 1 In demesne 2 are five carucates, and twelve servants, and twenty-six coliberts, 3 and forty-two villains, and forty-five cottagers, with twenty ploughs. There are four mills of forty shillings rent, and a market rendering four pounds. 4 There are sixty acres of meadow. Pasture half a mile long and four furlongs broad. A wood four furlongs long and two furlongs broad. It yields forty-six pounds of white money. From this manor is severed Estham. In the time of King Edward it was of the farm of the manor, and could not be separated from it. Turstin holds it of Earl Moriton. It is worth fifty shillings. 5

In the Exeter Domesday (vol. 1, fo. 86d) some further particulars are given. The Anglo-Saxon kings, when they granted a manor or lands, sometimes reserved a rent in kind, which was afterwards paid by custom in acknowledgment of the tenure by which the lands were held of the sovereign, as thus illustrated in the ancient document referred to:—"The manor of Crewkerne, in the time of King Edward, paid by annual custom to the king's manor of South Petherton six sheep, with all their lambs. Turstin holds Crewkerne of the Earl of Moriton, but this custom was discontinued after the Earl became seized of the manor."

1 See page 112.
2 Demesne has divers significations, but the most common one is to signify the lord's chief seat or mansion, with the lands belonging to it, which the lord kept and reserved for his own use, in opposition to such lands as were held of him by services.—Willis's "History of Buckingham."
3 The Coliberti occupied a middle rank between the servile and the free tenants. They were tenants in free socage, holding their freedom of tenure on condition of certain services, among which were the care of rivers and watercourses, and the providing of fish for the lord's table.—See Du Cange, Spelman's "Glossary," &c., &c.
4 Crewkerne market thus was evidently subsisting before the Norman Conquest, having no doubt been granted by one of the Saxon monarchs who held the manor.
5 Collinson gives the following as a note:—"The manor of Eastham (so called to distinguish it from Roundham) in another part of the Record [Domesday] is thus further
In the time of Henry II. (1154-1189) Baldwin de Redvers, baron of Okehampton, Devonshire, became possessed by his marriage with the heiress of Ralph de Dol in Berry, of the manor of Crewkerne. Richard de Redvers, or Rivers, was created Earl of Devonshire by King Henry the First, who, says Sir John Pole, gave him "the third penny of yt county, amountinge unto xvij Li yeerly." Baldwin, the fourth Earl, "succeeded his father in his honors, and marid Alis, daughr. of Ralf de Dol, by the grant of Kinge H. 2, but died without issue." Baldwin, the eighth and last earl of the family, died without issue, and his sister, Isabel de Fortibus, who had married William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle, became Countess of Devon in her own right. She died childless in 1292, and the title descended to the powerful family of Courtenay, of which a short notice will be found in my account of Colyton in a future page.

Long prior to the death of this countess—namely, about the year 1204—the manor of Crewkerne was given by William de Redvers to Robert de Courtenay, "in free marriage with Mary his daughter," whose descendants inherited it. Edward Courtenay, "stiled the Blind Earl," in the year 1416-7, died "seized of the manor and hundred and the advowson of the church of Crewkerne, and of the three portions in the said church belonging to the manor, namely, the portion of the dean of the said church, the portion of the sub-dean, and the portion of the chapel of Misterton annexed to the said church, and the advowson of the chantry of the blessed Virgin Mary in the said church, and of the chantry of the blessed Virgin Mary in the cemetery thereof, appertaining to the manor of Crewkerne,—all which property was held of the king in capite by knight's service as parcel of the honor of Plympton, in the

surveyed: 'Turstin holds of the Earl [Moriton above mentioned]. Goduin, the King's bailiff, held, in the time of King Edward, with Cruche, a manor belonging to the King, and could not be severed from the farm, and gelded for two hides. The arable is two carucates, which are in demesne, with ten cottages, and one servant. There is a mill of twelve shillings rent, and twelve acres of meadow, and twenty acres of wood. It was, and is, worth fifty shillings.' It afterwards went with the manor of Crewkerne. The benefice was rectorial, now a sinecure, the church being destroyed and the village, formerly considerable, depopulated." The foundations of the church are still discernible in a field called Chapel Close, on Eastham Farm.
county of Devon, given to Richard de Redvers by King Henry the First." In the "Certificates of Colleges and Chantries" (No. 42), preserved in the Public Record Office, and dated I. Edward VI. (1546-7), are some memorandums relative to this charity which I shall presently extract.

Hugh, second son of the Blind Earl, his elder brother Edward having died, succeeded to the earldom and to the estates, including the manor of Crewkerne. His wife was Anne, sister of the celebrated John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury. He died in 1416-7, and was succeeded by his son Thomas. Among the charters in the British Museum, there is an indenture dated May 1, 1425, whereby "Sir Hugh Courtenay, of Haccombe, Devon," and others, by their attorneys, Walter Clark and another, assigned the manor of Crewkerne to Anne, Countess of Devon, widow of Hugh, Earl of Devon. ¹ After her death the members of her family were mixed up in the Wars of the Roses. Some of them were slain in battle, two were beheaded for high treason, and finally the title was transferred to Sir Humphrey Stafford, and the estates were seized by the Crown. In 1463-4 ² Crewkerne was granted to George, Duke of Clarence, who was afterwards so pleasantly executed in a butt of wine. Notwithstanding the attainder of the Courtenays and the extinction of their first line, many of the lands were restored and the title was renewed in the person of Sir Edward Courtenay, knight, but the Crown appears to have retained the living in its own hands. For in the 36th of Henry VI. (1457), on the death of Thomas Courtenay, an inquisition of his property was taken, and the jurors found that he was possessed of the manor of Crewkerne and of the living also. But in the 9th of Edward IV. (1468-9) an inquisition of the lands of Thomas Courtenay, son and heir of the aforesaid Thomas, the jurors found that he had the manor only. ³ The Sir Edward Courtenay just mentioned was

¹ The deed is dated May 1, 1425. I am indebted to A. Farquharson, Esq., author of the "History of Honiton," for calling my attention to this and some other documents.


³ See the extract in a future page relative to the transferrence of the rectory by the Crown to the Dean and Chapter of Winchester.
grandson of Sir Hugh Courtenay, of Haccombe, younger son of Sir Edward Courtenay and brother of Edward Courtenay third Earl of Devonshire. This Sir Edward died issueless, and his lands passed to his four sisters, whose posterity inherited them. Elizabeth married John Tretherf; Florence, John Trelawney; Isabel, William Mohun; and Maud, John Arundell, of Talvern. Tretherf's share became the property of the Vivians. In 1580 John Arundel had a license to alienate the share then possessed by him, with one hundred and forty messuages at Crewkerne and elsewhere, to Sir Amias Poulett, who died seized of it on September 26, 1588. The other shares in time came in possession of the Pouletts, with whom it still remains—Mohun's share probably about the year 1609-10, when Henry Crewkerne was a party, with Sir Reynold Mohun and others, to the deed referred to at page 176.  

Leland, whose description of the country in the middle of the sixteenth century is so highly valued as a topographical contribution, thus quaintly expresses himself:—“From Stoke to Crokehorn, a mene market town south-west from Montague, a five [seven] miles, and four [six] from Stoke, by hilly ground. Crokehorn is sette under the rootes of an hille. Ther I saw nothing very notable. Yet ther ys a praty crosse environed with smaal pillers, and a praty toune house yn the market place. The chirch stondeth on the hille, and by it is a grammar schole endowed with landes for an annual stipende.”  

The “praty crosse” of which Leland speaks has long since been removed, but what are said to be some of its “smal pillers” are still to be found in sundry porches in the town—one of them, perhaps, being the porch at the foot of the stairs leading to the upper storey of the town hall.

Although the manor of Crewkerne belonged to the Courtenays as already mentioned, nothing of importance is recorded

---

1 I have given a substance of what appears in Collinson, a few of whose statements I am enabled to correct from personal examinations of his authorities, and I have also made additions.

2 "Itinerary," vol. ii., p. 94. Leland was appointed "Antiquary" to King Henry VIII., who empowered him to examine all the libraries of the cathedrals, abbeys, and colleges in the kingdom. He undertook to write on the Antiquities of England, and spent six years in travelling for the purpose of collecting materials, but died insane before its completion. Most of his collections have since been published by different editors.
of the town during the Wars of York and Lancaster, in which several members of the family took so active a part. Nor was it prominent in the affair of Perkin Warbeck, whose pretensions to the Crown, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, excited some commotion in the West of England, including a siege at Exeter and an attempt upon Taunton. It was free, too, from the serious commotions which naturally arose in various parts of the kingdom, and particularly in Devonshire, when Henry the Eighth, for too obvious purposes of his own, so rudely shocked the feelings of the people whose associations were affectionately entwined with the Old Religion, and appropriated the enormous wealth which theretofore had been mainly applied to the relief of the needy and the sick.

But there is mention of the town in more agreeable circumstances. In 1501 Prince Arthur, eldest son of Henry the Seventh, was married in Old St. Paul's to Catherine of Arragon, daughter of Ferdinand, King of Spain. The lady had landed at Plymouth, or some more western port, and, on her way to London, passed through Crewkerne. She doubtless travelled in all the state of the time, for at every town certain gentlemen of the locality were appointed to receive her and to do the local honors. One of the gentlemen thus appointed was Sir James Speke, whose family then resided at Whitelackington and played a prominent part in the stirring events of the succeeding century. The same gentleman was present at the festivities on the creation of one of the sons of Henry the Seventh as Duke of York. He had previously been a partizan of Perkin Warbeck, as in 1498 a fine was levied upon him on that account.

An idea of Crewkerne, and of the social condition of the people, in the days of Queen Elizabeth, may be formed from a few extracts from "A Surveye and Rentall of the sayde Mannon, renewed and made April 26, 1599": The lord-

2 See a sketch of the history of this family in John Trotandot's "Rambles, Roamings, and Recollections." Longman and Co.
3 From Letters and Papers of Richard III. and Henry VII. in the Rolls series. Edited by Mr. Gairdner.
4 I am indebted to William Sparks, Esq., for the loan of a copy of this interesting document.
1 This "olde house of stone" was what was popularly known as "the Abbey," and will be referred to hereafter. There is a tradition that the principal part of the town was once on the south and west of the church.
that there hath byn muche more buyldings, but to what use
and purpose no man knoweth."

The tenures and services of the "free" and "customary"
tenants are next described, and then follows an account of the
Hundred Courts, the Court Baron, 1 and the nomination, by
the lords, of the Hundred Bailiff:—"The tything-man of each
tything is bound to be at the lord's three weeks' courts," and to
"bringe with him fower of his neighbours, which they call
'lower posts,' and there, at every courte, to present all matters
as of right they ought to present."

The fairs and markets (still held on the days mentioned)
are referred to thus:—"Within the town of Crewkerne is a
markett every Satterday, well served and furnished with all
kindes of wares and victuals oute of all partes of the countrye,
and muche accesse thether by reason of the saide markett;
and on Bartholomew Day, yearly, a greate fayre. The tolle, 2
stallage, and proffytes, as well of the fayre as of the markett,
appertayneth to the lords, and is worth forty pounds yearly. 3

1 The Court Baron (called also the Hall-mote, from the place in which it was held)
was a court "incident," says Blackstone, "to every manor in the kingdom, to be holden
by the steward. It is of two natures. the one is a customary court appertaining
entirely to the copyholders, in which their estates are transferred by surrender, &c., &c.
The other is a court of common law, and it is the court of the barons, by which name the
freholders were sometimes ancietly called; for that it is held before the freeholders
who owe suit and service to the manor, the steward being rather the registrar than the
judge. the freeholders' court was composed of the lord's tenants, who were the peers
of each other, and were bound by their feudal tenure to assist their lord in the dispensation
of domestic justice"—such as deciding all controversies relating to the right of lands,
personal actions of debt, trespass, &c., below forty shillings damages. It was formerly
held every three weeks. "If," says Mr. Watkins, "the party was dissatisfied with the
judgment of his peers, he might have appealed to them—that is, he might have fought
them—he might have dared them to the combat and appealed to the decision of heaven.
If he did not appeal till judgment was pronounced, he was obliged to fight the whole bench.
And it is observable that their sense of honor, and of their own importance and independency,
was such that the lord could not (and cannot even now, in this nation, unless war-
ranted by custom) compel the free suitors, as between suitor and suitor, to be sworn.
This would have been to call their honor in question. Hence, perhaps, the suitors in a
Court Baron are called the homage, or homagers, or benchers, and not the jury, to this day."
These courts are now merely nominal.—See Watkins's "Treatise on Copyholds."

2 Toll (or tolne) was first invented that contracts might be made openly and before
witnesses.—Wood's "Institute."

3 In Saxon times, when fairs and markets were first established, Sunday was the
usual market day, but, by the efforts of the Church, Saturday was at length generally
substituted. Fairs were also commonly held near some cathedral, church, or monastery,
on the anniversary of its dedication (wake)—a custom which prevails to this day in many
The lords, in times past, have byn accustomed to elect and choose one man, at their pleasure, and name hym a Portreve, whose office was always to collecte and gather yerely the proffytes of the markett and fayre, and to yelde accompte thereof at the auditt. But now the sayde office is granted by coppy for terme of lyves, accordinge to the custome, payinge yerely to the lord fower pounds thyrteene shillinges and fower pence.”

The election of Reeve, and the payment of heriots, are next treated of. A single case will serve as a specimen:—“If the husbande joyne any of his wyves in the coppy with hym, if the same wyfe dye, and he marry another and dye, his second wyfe shall have her widowe’s estate in all his landes whereof she ought to be endowed by the custome of thysh lordshyppe; for in thysh mannor the nameynge one wyfe or more in the coppy doth not extinguishe the righte of wydowe’s estate of his other wyves, as in other mannoros it dothe.”

The document concludes with an account of the “severall commons” and of the various privileges attached to them. Roundham Common, which was enclosed about fifty years since, is thus described:—“Within the lordshyppe of Crokerne Magna is a common of waste grounde of the lord’s, called Rownam, conteyninge fower score acres, wherein the cottagers inhabitynge within the towne of Crokerne have common of pasture for their beasts from the first Holly Roode Daye untyle the natyvytye of our Lord God,” &c., &c.

Of Cory Meadow the “Surveye” states that “No tennant shall have or use any common in the sayde meadowe but only the cottagers, every of them with their beasts, as before in Rownam;” and of Crewkerne Magna and Crewkerne Parva, that “Every tennant holdinge one tenemente, eyther buylded or decayed, shall keepe in the common fieldes fower score and tenne sheepe; and if he have towe tenementes he shall keepe nyne score sheepe; and if he have three, fower, or more places. The old Roman roads still presented considerable facilities of communication, and were aided, it is supposed, in some places, by artificial canals.—Eccleston’s “Introduction to English Antiquities.”

1 The “proffytes of the markotts and fayre” are now the property of a private individual, having passed from the Poulett family either by sale or in exchange for lands.
tenementes, he shall keepe but nyne score sheepe, albeit he have twenty tenementes.”

I need not say that all the old common rights, along with nearly all the rest of the rights, privileges, and property of the poor, have become confiscated by the “enlightened” legislation of modern times.

“The crime is great in man or woman
Who steals a goose from off the common.
But who shall plead the man’s excuse
Who steals the common from the goose?”

Cosmo III., Grand Duke of Tuscany, who visited this country in 1669, accompanied by a secretary to describe his travels, and by an artist to illustrate them, speaks of Crewkerne as “a village” through which he passed on his way from Hinton House to Dorchester. This term must have been used indefinitely, or, perhaps, without a knowledge of its true meaning, for Honiton, Frampton, and “Southprad” [South Perrott], among many other places, are all alike denominated villages, while both Crewkerne and Honiton must at the same time have really been flourishing towns. Perhaps his Highness supposed that Crewkerne contained nothing worthy of his notice, and therefore hastened on to a more attractive locality.

1 An item from Mr. Donne’s Survey of the Parish, made in 1770, is as follows:—
“Roundham Common, whereof Mr. Hussey’s tenants have a right of near two-thirds of the said common, customary measure 106a. 1r. 6p.” A subsequent memorandum upon this passage says:—“Inclosed by Act of Parliament in 1814, with Marsh Common.” Of Marsh Common, and its sale to the Railway Company, full particulars will be found in the Table of Charities in a future page. Mr. Donne’s “Survey” says of it, a hundred years ago:—“Marsh Common, once in three years, is called Fallow,—namely, when Growley Field is fallowed then this Common is to be fed by the whole of Crewkerne, and the other two years is to be fed in common with Roundham Common.” The Cory Meadow mentioned in the text appears to be what is now called Corn Meadow. Cor-wy is British for “the Dwarf Stream,” applied, perhaps, to the Hewish Brook, which may thus give its name to the lands along and near its banks.

2 Cosmo’s travels were translated and published in 1821, with illustrations from the original sketches—forming a very curious and interesting picture of the state of the country as it was presented to an intelligent foreigner two hundred years ago. The duke’s account of Hinton House, “the villa of my Lord Paulet,” with its gardens, terraces, and parterres,—“very different from the common style,”—of its park, containing six hundred deer “of two sorts,” and of its “wood for pheasants”—is sufficiently quaint, but perhaps not more so than his description of fly-fishing, which the party had an opportunity of observing at Dorchester. Peculiar to the Anglo-Saxon race as this elegant amusement has been from the earliest period, it is easy to imagine the surprise of the Italians on seeing it practised for the first time:—“Their mode of angling here,” he says, “is very different from the common one; for where our fishermen hold the hook
The part played by Crewkerne in the Civil War between the King and the Parliament, in the seventeenth century, if not so conspicuous as that of many other places, was neither unexciting nor devoid of danger. The town was frequently occupied by the troops of the contending parties, in their marches to and from the localities in which their more active services were required. Very easy, therefore, is it to imagine the alarm and social disorganization which Crewkerne experienced in common with even the most insignificant places.

The outrages of a lawless soldiery, in truth, are in themselves a sufficient infliction, and to these outrages the town, from its situation, must have been peculiarly exposed. Taunton, at the distance of twenty miles, held a prominent position on behalf of the Parliament, and Lyme Regis, at a shorter distance in the opposite direction, was early enlisted on the same side and soon became the "Key of the West of England;" while Hinton St. George, in the immediate vicinity of Crewkerne, was the quarters of Lord Poulett, who greatly distinguished himself for the King, and held an important command in the royal army. His Lordship raised and supported a regiment of foot at his own expense, and among the recruits were doubtless many of the fathers, sons, and brothers of the inhabitants of a town so immediately within the range of his territorial and personal influence. But, judging from his own words, the feeling generally at Crewkerne was more in favor of the Parliament than in that of the King. On the seventeenth of September, 1642, it seems, Lord Poulett made a speech to his soldiers at Sherborne in which was the following passage:—"But when you come to the Puritanical towns of Taunton, Crewkerne, Bristol, Dorchester, and Exeter, then let your swords cruel it without difference of age, sex, or degree. Let those three counties of Somerset, Dorset, and Devonshire be fattened with the blood and carcasses of the inhabitants, that they may not make head against us." ¹ It is possible

still for a long time in the same place, these keep it in continual motion, darting the line into the water like the lash of a whip,—then, drawing it along a few paces, they throw it in afresh, repeating this operation till the fish is caught."

¹ From Nehemiah Wallington's "Historical Notes," vol. 2, page 92. A foot note to the passage in the text says: "This is quoted from 'Remarkable Truths from Worcester,
that these brutal sentences were never spoken. For a foot-note says:—"For this speech, I cannot believe the Lord Poulett had any such intention, much less a tongue to utter it." ¹ No doubt, however, that all the towns where the clothing or other trade was carried on were soured by the arbitrary exactions of the Crown in the raising of money without the constitutional machinery of Parliament.

The garrison of Lyme, which early declared for the Parliament, was very active in harassing the surrounding country, and the King's party, from their posts at Axminster, Bridport, Whitchurch Castle, Honiton, and other places, were not slow in counteraction and reprisals. Among the lesser expeditions was one by Lord Poulett, who, having heard that Lady Drake, of Ashe, near Musbury (about which I shall have more to say by and by), had received a party from Lyme to garrison her house, marched thither from Hinton St. George, and, surprising the defenders before they could secure themselves, drove them out and burned the mansion to the ground.² In March, 1644, another party from Lyme, under Captain Weare, in the course of a raid in the neighbourhood, were surprised by a party of royalists, and those who escaped with their lives were carried prisoners to Colyton. But, such are the chances of war, the royal victors, in the midst of celebrating their success, were in turn surprised by a Lyme party under Captain Pyne, and sixty of them, besides their colonel and some other officers, with their horses and arms, were carried off in triumph. Immediately after this, a detachment of royalist troops under Prince Maurice was obtained for the protection of Colyton, and took up their quarters at Colcombe Castle, one of the seats of the Earls of Devon, of which more will be related in its proper place.

Experiences of this kind were of almost daily occurrence, and, joined with the imperfect discipline and free and easy

¹ See page 179.
character of the soldiery, particularly on the side of the royalists under Goring, the state of the country, as regards social disorganization, was terrible indeed. It would have been worse but for the "Club Men," who voluntarily organised themselves for protection against both parties, although with a powerful leaning to the King. "Out of Dorsetshire," says a contemporary record (The Court Mercurie, No. 11, September 28, 1644), "we have intelligence that the enemy's cruelty appears in its wonted horror in those parts, that they have seized upon all horse whatsoever, and deprive not only the rich but the poorer sort of their provision and goods."¹ Lord Clarendon, in his "History of the Rebellion," thus describes the state of affairs in the west when the King, finding his personal presence essential to his cause, arrived at Bristol:—

"All Dorsetshire entirely possessed by the rebels, save only what Sir Lewis Dives could protect by his small garrison at Sherborne, and the island of Portland, which could not provide for its own subsistence; the garrison at Taunton, with that party of horse and dragoons which relieved it, commanding a very large circuit, and disturbing other parts in Somersetshire; Devonshire intent upon the blocking up of Plymouth, at one end, and open to incursions from Lyme, and prejudiced by Taunton, at the other end; the king's garrisons, in all three counties, being stronger in fortifications (which yet were not finished in any place, and but begun in some) than in men, or any provisions to endure an enemy; whilst the Lord Goring's forces [for the King] equally infested the borders of Dorset, Somerset, and Devon by unheard of rapine, without applying themselves to any enterprise upon the rebels."

Early in April, 1644, the proceedings of the garrison of Lyme having become notorious, the King determined to lay siege thereto, and for that object despatched Prince Maurice with a considerable force. On his way he stopped at Beaminster, when the fire took place of which an account is given at page 114. The Prince left that town on the nineteenth, and took up his quarters at Axminster. He lost no time in lead-

¹ Newspapers in the British Museum. Volume containing the years 1643, 1646, and 1647.
ing his forces over Uplyme Hill, and, after a skirmish with the garrison outposts, succeeded in taking Hay House and fixing his headquarters there. Operations were carried on, with the assistance of Lord Poulett, until the fifteenth of June, the garrison displaying extraordinary bravery and effecting a successful resistance. At last the news arrived that the Earl of Essex was approaching from Dorchester with a large Parliamentary force, and the siege was hastily raised, and the besiegers marched to Exeter. ¹

Finding that he was not wanted at Lyme, Essex, on the third of June, turned off at Bridport for Crewkerne, and went thence, through Chard, Axminster, Honiton, Collumpton, and Tiverton, to Lostwithiel, in Cornwall, where his troops were compelled to surrender to the royal army, commanded by the King in person. After this event, the King returned to Exeter, where he staid a short time, resting and clothing his army, and considering how best to restrain and conquer the Parliamentary strongholds of Plymouth, Taunton, and Lyme. Leaving Exeter at last, he marched his troops to Chard, which he made his headquarters from the 24th till the 30th of September, waiting supplies from the Commissioners of Devonshire and of Somersetshire. In my account of Chard will be given some curious extracts from "The Diurnalls of Parliament," in the British Museum, and from other authorities, with reference to the stopping of the King in that town, and I merely add here that his Majesty took the opportunity of issuing a Proclamation, "given at our Court at Chard, the 30th day of September, 1644," declaring his resolution to settle a speedy peace, and inviting loyal subjects to assist him in that object. On the same day he left for Hinton St. George, where he dined with Lord Poulett, and afterwards went to South Perrott, on his way to Sherborne and elsewhere, as related at page 163. His Majesty had hardly left Chard, with the main body of his troops, ere a party from Lyme, with the unflagging activity which distinguished that garrison, dashed into the town and took several prisoners, along with

¹ See Roberts's "History of Lyme Regis," which contains a very interesting and detailed account of the siege of Lyme.
eleven of the King's saddle horses and their accoutrements. In the following year, 1645, the "speedy peace" not having been made, Lord Fairfax brought an army into the West for the purpose of relieving Taunton and Plymouth, and for subduing that part of the kingdom to the Parliament. Accordingly, on the fourth of July, the General found himself at Beaminster, as stated in page 114. The town was in a deplorable plight on account of the fire of the previous year, the unsettled state of affairs preventing anything like attention to its rebuilding. Fairfax therefore decided upon pushing on at once, and was the more urged to do so having received intelligence that Lord Goring (for the King) had "quite drawn off the siege from Taunton" and was gone to Ilminster, his headquarters being Somerton. On his way from Blandford to Beaminster, Fairfax "took Captain Penruddock and one Fussel, Captains of the Club Men of Wiltshire, who pretended to take up arms only to preserve themselves from the insults of both armys, being neuters in the war. At Dorchester, Colonel Sidenham meets Fairfax and informs him that the Club Risers would not suffer provisions to be carry'd into the Parliament's garrisons. And on the same day Mr. Hollis, their chief leader, came to Fairfax to excuse the Club Men, and was civilly treated, more for fear than love. Mr. Hollis's desire was that he might have leave to send some petitions and Articles of Association to the King and Parliament." But that desire was not gratified.

In "A Perfect Diurnall of some Passages in Parliament" is the following account, dated "From Crookhorn, July 6, 1645: "—"After the despatch of these club ambassadors from Dorchester, we marched toward Beminster, and quartered the army in the field betwixt Beminster and Crookhorn. But before our march from Dorchester we received notice of a sharpe farewell (for so it proved), given by Goring [in command for the King] at Taunton, wherein he spit his last venome,

---

1 Walker. Quoted by Mr. Davidson in an interesting tract, "Axminster during the Civil War," published in 1851.
3 No. 102, in Newspapers for 1644-5, in the British Museum.
which our men received with their wonted courage. As also we had notice of an encounter betwixt the governour of Lyme and the Club Men about Bridgport [Bridport]. It seems the Club Men assembling were sent to by the Gouvernor of Lyme, who put himselfe in a condition to receive the worst of answers. To declare themselves, they rudely tore his papers and increased their seditions, whereupon he made toward them to disperse them, which he did with the losse of fifty or sixty Club Men, who, it seemes, will not understand reason till it be beaten into them. These Club Men were led by an officer of the King's, and we understand that Goring hath lent them divers of his men to seduce them to disaffection and destruction. But we hope, if we may have some time and liberty, to quench this fire very shortly, though we were unwilling to stir it so long as Goring lay before Taunton; from whence this evening, July 4, we understood by scouts from Taunton, and prisoners taken at Crookhorne, among whom a lieutenant of horse, that he drew off yesterday about noone toward Ilminster, and this night is quartered about Somerton, our army lying betwixt Bemister and Crookhorne; Colonel Massey's party betwixt Axminster and Chard; we having in these five daies marched from Marlborough to Bemister, which is sixty-two miles.

On Saturday, the fifth, having intelligence that the enemy was marched toward Somerton, we marched with the whole body toward Crookhorne, having sent early in the morning a party of two thousand horse and dragoons, under the command of Colonel Fleetwood, to discover the enemies motion and take advantage of his reere, if it were given. This party marched to Pedderton [South Petherton], alarmed the enemy, and drove them first over to Pedderton Bridge, then to Long-lode, and so over that bridge, which made the enemy face about and bring up their foot, who, with the advantage of some works formerly cast up, made good the bridge against our horse and dragoons. After this, a brigade of foot was commanded to march, their quarters assigned at Crookhorn, which they obeyed most cheerfully, and advanced as far as Pedderton; but they being extreme weary, and the night coming on,
strong guards were placed at the bridge, and the almost tired horse drawn into their quarters, it being a country so full of strait passages that it is very hard to engage an unwilling enemy, especially with forces so harnessed [harassed] as ours with six days continual marches, and those long ones, saving the last, which the difficulty of the way made equally troublesome with the former. In this chase, about ten prisoners of the enemy were taken, among whom a cornet of dragoons.

This sixth of July, our head quarter is at Crookhorne, where its possible we may rest a day or two, but not be idle. And we account it a mercy that the Lord hath so disposed of our affairs that we have had liberty to rest and wait upon Him three Lords-days together; at Warwick, Marlborough, and Crookhorne, which have been the only days of rest we had since we came from Leicester. The enemy yet continues on the east side of the river, which he lately passed at Lode-bridge, upon which they have three garrisons, as Bridgewater, Langport, and Ilchester: But we hope that God will direct us by his good providence to such a course as may be for the good of these parts and the whole kingdom.”  

Of the various detailed accounts of the proceedings outlined in this letter, and of the momentous upshot, the most circumstantial, perhaps, is that of Sprigge, the Parliamentary historian, for, notwithstanding his partizanship, a comparison with the accounts of other writers shows that on the whole he is tolerably impartial and fair.  

1 This account is said by the Diurnall to be taken from letters sent to the House of Commons, “too large to be here inserted.”

“Anglia Rediviva”—England’s Recovery; being the history of the motions, actions, and successes of the army under the immediate conduct of His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, Kt., Captain-General of all the Parliamentary forces in England. Compiled, for the public good, by Joshua Sprigge. London, MDCXLVII. Oxford University Press, 1854.

3 In the “Perfect Occurrences”—newspapers for 1645 in the British Museum—is the
the second time relieved, and our party there delivered from an imminent danger." The soldiers taken prisoners belonged, of course, to Goring's army, which had withdrawn from Taunton and taken up their quarters at Somerton, Ilminster, and other places in the neighbourhood, and it is not improbable that a skirmish might have taken place at this time at Din-nington and left its memory in the name of Cromwell-ford, which, on the lips of the peasantry, has assumed the form of Crummel-ford, as mentioned in association with the ruins of the Roman residence described in page 70. For, under the date of June 1, 1645, Sprigge tells us that "about this time came news of a remarkable passage in general Goring's army in the west, which, as will afterwards appear, hath been their lot to happen among them more than once,—namely, a hot skirmish which one party of his horse had with another party of his own horse near Crookhorne, thinking they had been ours (for indeed a party of horse of Colonel Welden's brigade were within a mile of them, at Hinton St. George), in which skirmish many of the enemy were slain, both officers and soldiers, by one another, and that party of their horse that was routed fled as far as Bath, giving a hot alarm as they went, which for the present put them in some distraction. Providence had ordained this accident [the old Puritan was of course safe upon that point] as an advantage for that party of

following paragraph under date July 9th, the news having, in those days, been some time in reaching the London printing office:—"This day there came letters from Sir T. Fairfax's armie which certify that since Goring's advance, after he had drawne [from Taunton] off as farre as Blacke Down, in hopes our men would have drawne out and engaged. But he returned againe, and had hot skirmishes. Our forces gave him entertainment and killed abundance of his men, and, on Thursday noone, drew off again, facing the towne [Taunton] till night, and quartered on Fryday night at Ilminster. The General [Fairfax] advanced on Fryday [from Dorchester] to Beauminstor, twelve miles from Dorchester, his horse into Crookhorne, where wee fell on the enemie, took a lieutenant and divers other of Sir Robert Welches troope. Being on their rear, we sent another partie between Sherborne and Somerton, and fell on their van and took some prisoners there also. . . . The army marched to Crookhorne July the 5th, where the General now is. . . . The General left the foot that pursued Goring at South Pether-ton, five miles from Crookhorne." Under the same date, July 9th, "A Diary, or an Exact Journal," in the same newspapers, preserved in the British Museum, records, with reference to the relief of Taunton:—"His [Fairfax's] foote were so eager to reliefe their friends that they would have marched all night if Sir Thomas would think it fitting. Our [Parliamentary] forces being at Crookehorne, the enemy drew off, hoping that our men in Taunton would have sallyed forth and given them a farewell,"
our horse who otherwise might have been endangered (by the sudden advance of the enemy's forces) in their retreat from Pederton to Taunton. The inhabitants thereabouts confirmed the truth of this accident when the army marched the second time to relieve Taunton and had a rendezvous on the same place where this skirmish was. Besides, many of the enemy have since confessed the same.

The main body of the army advanced from Beaminster to Crewkerne with all the speed it could, for, "the enemy flying, what was it to do but follow?" But the weather was very hot, the country was broken up by deep lanes and enclosures, and both men and horses were weary with the long and tedious marches. Arriving at last at Crewkerne, "intelligence came that made them pull up their stumps, as weary as they were. After that the army was come to Crookhorn, they heard that our horse, under the command of Colonel Fleetwood [sent forward with a brigade to watch Goring's movements], had fallen on their rear, taken some prisoners, and the great bodies were like to engage. Whereupon three regiments more were commanded to march up and assist them, if there should be cause. Two regiments of foot also, being ordered for that service, notwithstanding their weary march, leaped for joy that they were like to be engaged, and, according to orders, marched from Crookhorn (after they had rested an hour) to Pederton that night." They found that Goring had pulled down Petherton Bridge, and had thrown up a breastwork on the other side. But on the approach of Fleetwood he retreated beyond the river, posting guards at all the fords and bridges. Fleetwood rebuilt Petherton Bridge, and advanced with his horse until he was face to face with the enemy, the river only separating them. "The general (Fairfax) and lieutenant-general (Cromwell) mounted instantly, and rode from Crookhorn after the forces, to order [command] them if an engagement should take place. But the enemy, standing upon the advantage of the pass, avoided it."¹ Fairfax then posted

¹ Markham's "Life of the Great Lord Fairfax," chapter 21. Macmillan, 1870. Colonel Weldon, while besieged at Taunton, had previously written to Colonel Massey, who was on his way to relieve him, and the letter is preserved in the "Perfect Occur-
strong detachments at Martock and Petherton, thus securing the passage of the Parret, and returned to pass his Sunday at Crewkerne, where he was joined by Weldon's brigade, which had been so long shut up in Taunton. Old Colonel Weldon had conducted the defence with great skill and valour, and he and his officers were received with warm congratulations. Colonel Massey, the gallant defender of Gloucester in the early part of the war, also joined head quarters at Crewkerne with a brigade of horse.

Next day, July 6, being "Lord's Day," as the Puritan chronicler elects to call it, "the army rested at Crewkerne and the rest of their quarters. About four in the afternoon, six in the evening, twelve at night, and two in the morning, the general had certain intelligence by his spies that the enemy continued still at Long Sutton, keeping a guard at Load Bridge, and making good the garrison at Ilchester and Langport (the two passes upon the river), and had broken down the bridge towards the town of Evill (Yeovil), higher up the river. Whereupon orders were given for drums to beat by four in the morning."

Accordingly, "by six of the clock" on Monday, the seventh of July, 1645, the main body of the army was drawn up in the fields on the Petherton road about a mile from Crewkerne, and Fairfax, with his lieutenant-general (Cromwell) and a strong escort, advanced to Load Bridge in order to examine the enemy's position along the banks of the river from Langport and Ilchester to Yeovil. During this examination several skirmishes took place in the meadows between small parties, and a general engagement appeared to be imminent. "A council of war was called on the field to consider what course

ences" newspapers for 1645, volume 2, British Museum, as follows:—"Sir,—When the army advances, take heed of quarters. Persuade them to quarter in the fields, and give no notice when you are as far as Lyme, that we may agree to fall on the enemy that they may be as well engaged with us as with you, that they may not have to do with one part of us alone. We daily have action with the enemy, and, thro' God's mercy, have ever had the better. The enemy lieth with most of his horse towards Chard and about the Hill, still expecting we must be forced to march away. They are 5000 horse and dragoones, and 2000 foot. Delay not relief too long. They gather all they can together. Grenvile [one of the King's generals] came this day to our army. We missed him narrowly. We took 120 horses. Our hope is in God alone.—RALPHE WELDEN. Taunton, June 27, 1645."
to take to engage the enemy, who, keeping himself beyond the river, and having the garrisons of Ilchester, Langport, Burrough, and Bridgwater, there was no possible coming over upon that side. To force our passage in that place, where the enemy stood in good order on the other side of the river to receive us, was a business of exceeding difficulty, it being also a moorish ground.” It was ultimately resolved, however, to make the attempt—fixing the spot on the extreme right of the enemy’s position at Yeovil and leaving detachments to guard the passes at Load Bridge and Ilchester, and to engage Goring’s troops if they attempted to cross. Accordingly the main body of the army at Crewkerne were rapidly marched to Yeovil and got possession of the bridge there without opposition. For the enemy, being taken by surprise, retreated towards Langport, along with the force at Load Bridge, after burning “divers fair houses there,” and with that at Ilchester, where “the governor, Colonel Phillips, left the works standing undemolished,—only the Bridewell, a place the enemy had fortified, they set on fire, which was quickly quenched by the inhabitants.”

Fairfax, on becoming acquainted with these movements, “marched back towards Ilchester, upon the same side of the river, and quartered there that night. Intelligence also came that whilst we went on the other side, Goring, being drawn down to Langport, had drawn a great part of his army towards Taunton, as if he intended to surprise the town, thinking to

1 Boroughbridge, a hamlet partly in the parish of Ling, about five miles from Langport, and partly in the parishes of Othery, Middlezoy, and Weston Zoyland. “It had its name,” says Collinson, “from a large borough or mount very high and steep, which, though generally reckoned natural, seems to have been thrown up by hands for the purpose of a sepulchral tumulus.” This mount stands on the east side of the river Parret, and is a conspicuous object from the Yeovil and Durston railway which passes down the valley near it. On the top “are the ruins of an ancient chapel built in the form of a cross. Part of the tower and most of the main walls are still standing, and form a very singular and picturesque object. It was dedicated to St. Michael, and occurs very early in the memorials of Athelney Abbey, to which it was appendant. It sustained much damage, though ruinous before, in the great rebellion, when Goring garrisoned this place with one hundred and twenty men, who fortified themselves in the ruins and made a most resolute defence against their assailants. But after the battle of Langport, General Fairfax sending Colonel Okey with a detachment to reduce them, they were so intimidated with the summons and the route which they had seen given to their fellows on Aller Moor, just under the hill, that they immediately surrendered.”—History of Somerset.
find them in security. Whereupon the general sent major-general Massey after Goring with his own brigade of horse and a considerable strength of horse and dragoons of his own army.” It was not long before Massey came up with the royal forces. He found the royal horses grazing in some meadows near Ilminster, and took them completely by surprise. Some of the royalist soldiers were asleep, some were bathing, and the rest were strolling about the fields. About five hundred of them were captured, including Lieutenant-General Porter, who had commanded a division of infantry at Marston Moor, and who, on being taken to London, and probably foreseeing the end, threw up his loyalty and joined the winning side. Goring himself was nearly captured. He received a sword-cut on his ear, and only with desperate riding contrived to escape to Langport.

“On Wednesday, July the 9th,” says Sprigge, “the army marched to Long Sutton. . . . On the 10th a council of war was held what course we should take to force the enemy to fight, seeing he stood upon his advantage, having the passes upon the river, and might fight or fly at pleasure. Whilst the council were in debate thereof, intelligence came that the enemy was advanced with his foot from Langport to the pass, and had lined the hedges thick with musketeers and drawn up his ordnance. This resolved the question without putting it. Whereupon the General, and Lieutenant-General Cromwell, and all the officers, instantly mounted, rode up to the field [a mile beyond Langport, on High Ham side], and perceived the enemy to put himself in a posture for an engagement. Instantly the army was ordered to be put in battalia, the forlorn hope of horse and foot drew out, ordnance were drawn down to places of advantage, and messengers were sent to recall most of the horse and foot lately sent to assist Major-General Massey. But before they could come up our ordnance began to play (a good while before the foot engaged), doing great execution upon the body of the enemy’s army, both horse and foot, who stood in good order upon the hill.”

1 "This step of Goring’s," says Oldmixon, "was one of the rashest actions in the war. For he might have made his escape when he was master of the western side of the
Fairfax's army was on the side of the opposite hill, and between the two armies was a lane running down between high hedges and crossing a brook much swollen by the recent rains. While the artillery was playing, doing much execution upon Goring's forces, the Parliamentary infantry, led by Colonel Rainsborough, charged down this lane, and a fierce struggle for an hour took place between it and the royalist musketeers who lined the hedges. The royalists were driven from hedge to hedge, and finally rushed in confusion across the brook. Seeing this, Fairfax ordered Lieutenant-General Cromwell to charge with cavalry. Accordingly, two forlorn hopes, each of three troops, were selected, one under Major Bethell, and the other under Major Desborough, Cromwell's brother-in-law, and the biographer of Fairfax thus describes the upshot:—"Only four men could go abreast down the lane, and then they had to wade through the deep and muddy water at the bottom, exposed to a fire from the royalist musketry behind the hedges on the opposite side. Having crossed the brook, young Bethell got his little force together, charged gallantly up the hill, and drove back two divisions of horse that were opposed to him in the lane, but was at last checked and overpowered by numbers, falling back upon his reserve. Meanwhile Desborough came up to his assistance, and again the two bodies of horse hurled themselves against the enemy at the lane end, and a hand-to-hand fight with swords commenced. Sir Thomas Fairfax declared that this charge was as bold and resolute a piece of service as any he had seen performed. The Parliamentary foot followed closely at the heels of the cavalry, and when they emerged from the lane the whole royalist army fled in confusion, running through Langport street, and setting the town on fire in the hope of checking the pursuit.

The General held back his cavalry from pursuing the fugitives, who were superior in numbers, until Massey could rejoin

from the other side of the river. 'The troopers obeyed as good soldiers should,' says Sprigge, 'though it checked their sweetest pleasure.' As soon as Massey came up, Sir Thomas slipped them from the leash, and Cromwell with his Ironsides dashed through the street of Langport, between the rows of burning houses, the flames making arches over his horses' heads. About two miles beyond the town, the royalists made a stand on a green meadow called Aller Drove. But they broke at the first charge, and the chase was continued to within two miles of Bridgwater. Goring left some of his men with the garrison there, and, constantly harassed by the Club Men, he continued his flight to Barnstaple, where he took to drink."  

Oldmixon says that there were about three hundred of the King's soldiers killed and fourteen hundred prisoners taken. "Fairfax's men took also a hundred inferior officers, forty standards and colors, four thousand arms, and twelve hundred horses. Goring and the rest of the runaways got to Bridgewater, and the General took up his quarters at Middlesey [Middlezoy], within five miles of it. The next day he drew up his whole army, horse and foot, on Weston Moor, near Pensy Pound, the very spot of ground where, full forty years after, the Duke of Monmouth's forces fought King James the Second's."  

The result of the battle of Langport was an important step in the progress of the Parliamentary cause, and the rashness of its venture by Lord Goring was at once seen and regretted by his own party. Lord Clarendon, the devoted royalist historian, says that "Goring fixed his quarters very advantageously for defence, having a body of horse and foot very little inferior to the enemy, although, by great negligence, he had suffered his foot to moulder away before Taunton, for want of provisions and countenance, when the horse enjoy'd

1 Markham's "Life of the Great Lord Fairfax."
plenty, even to excess and ryot. He had been there very few days, when the enemy, at noonday, fell into his quarters, upon a party of horse of above a thousand, who were so surprised that though they were in a bottom and could not but discern the enemy coming down the hill, half a mile at the least, yet the enemy was upon them before the men could get upon their horses, ... and the next day, notwithstanding all the advantages of passes and places of advantage, another party of the enemies horse and dragoons fell upon the whole army, routed it, took two pieces of cannon, and pursued Goring's men through Langport, and drove them to the walls of Bridgwater.”

Fairfax, engaged with further victories at Bridgwater, at places in Devonshire, at Sherborne, and elsewhere, did not return with his army to Crewkerne, and little more is heard in history about that town until the name of the Duke of Monmouth became a “household word” and the West of England was again the scene of civil war and its uncounted miseries.

The actual experience of this second visitation was heralded by a series of joyful events which proved but false foreshadowings. The Duke was extremely popular in the West of England. The opinion was pretty general that he was legitimate, and it was obvious that he was a favorite of his father, who loaded him with honors. On the other hand, he was an object of dislike and jealousy to his uncle, the Duke of York, the heir to the throne, who, regarded as the representative of Popery, was hated and suspected accordingly. Monmouth, the avowed champion of Protestantism, was the darling of the Puritans whose fathers had sacrificed so much for their faith, that all would be thrown away if the Popery of the Duke of York should gain the power of the throne. In the

1 Clarendon’s “History of the Rebellion.”
2 The jealousy and well-grounded fears of the Duke of York prompted him to work upon the King, during a fit of illness, to such an extent that “His Majesty made a declaration in writing solemnly denying his having been married to the mother of the Duke of Monmouth” [Lucy Walter]. It was printed by his special command, and dated at Whitehall, March 3, 1678-9.
event of a struggle, too, when such an extremity was entertained, Monmouth had a great advantage in the military fame which he had recently acquired upon the Continent from successfully fighting at one time with the French against the Dutch, and at another with the Dutch against the French. On the other hand, his enemies were numerous and powerful. Yet when the machinations of the Duke of York resulted in Monmouth's temporary banishment, the Protestant enthusiasm was roused to the highest pitch, its champion being regarded as a martyr. Upon his return, a few months afterwards, he entered into a variety of political intrigues,—was detected and forgiven,—and then, at the close of the summer of 1680, he resolved upon his celebrated "Progresses." The health of the King had become precarious, and the time for action was apparently at hand. His reception in the West must have exceeded his most sanguine expectations. Beginning with Longleat, the splendid seat of the Marquis of Bath, he visited successively the seat of Sir John Sydenham at Brympton, of William Strode at Barrington Court, of the Spekes at Whitelackington, ¹ of Edmund Prideaux at Ford Abbey, of Sir Walter Yonge at Colyton, and other places, not forgetting Hinton St. George, where a feast of junket was given in the Park.² Wherever he went he received the most lavish entertainment and the warmest welcome. In all the towns and villages the popular enthusiasm was intense. The roads and lanes were lined for miles with the population come from far and near to hail him as a deliverer from the threatened tyranny of Rome. At Ilchester and Petherton the streets through which he passed were strewed with flowers and sweet-smelling herbs. The gentry and yeomanry turned out on horseback

¹ At Whitelackington still stands the enormous chestnut tree under which the Duke and his party took refreshment. See the chapters in John Trotandot's "Rambles," &c., on "Jordans and the Hero of the Nile" and "Whitelackington and Monmouth's Tree."

² "While in Hinton Park, Elizabeth Percy, who had heard of the festive party, made a rush at the Duke of Monmouth and touched his hand. She was a martyr to the king's evil, and had received no benefit from the advice of surgeons, nor even from a seventh son, to whom she had travelled ten miles. After touching the Duke, all her wounds were healed in two days. A hand-bill was circulated in folio, setting forth this marvellous cure; and a document, signed by Henry Clark, minister of Crewkerne, two captains, a clergyman, and four others, lay at the Amsterdam Coffee-house, Bartholomew Lane, London."—Roberts's "Life of the Duke of Monmouth."
and escorted him in thousands as a body-guard. A band of "stout young men," a thousand strong, arrayed in a uniform of white, received him at his entrance to Exeter, just as, five years after, when he came in arms, a bevy of damsels smiled sweet welcome to him at Taunton.

How vast the changes in the interval! By the death of Charles on the 6th of February, 1685, the Duke of York had attained the great object of his life, and a few months' experience of his rule sufficed to prepare the nation, it was thought, for a deliverance at the hands of Monmouth. At the close of May, therefore, the Duke, with the ridiculously slender means at his command, but trusting to popular feeling in England for support, left his place of exile in Holland, and, embarking in three ships, arrived at Lyme on the eleventh of June. Thence he proceeded into the country, collecting what followers he could, asserting his claim to the throne, and denouncing his uncle, its possessor, as "a murderer, an assassinator of innocent men, a traitor to the nation, and a tyrant over the people."

It is not my intention to minutely trace the steps of the utterer of these serious accusations along his march to "Sedge-moor's fatal field," where his troops were scattered, his cause was lost, and the curtain rose upon the scene of final expiation. These, as a whole, are matters of general history, and my business only is to confine myself to such local incidents in connection therewith as may present themselves, having recourse to general matters only as a connecting link and for the sake of intelligibility.

After a great variety of exciting adventures, some of which I shall have to relate in the course of my narrative, the battle of Sedgemoor was fought at daybreak on the sixth of July. An hour and a half sufficed for its determination, and then the Duke, surrounded by the evidences of defeat, and knowing that a price was fixed upon his head, proceeded to take refuge

---

1 That is, the 21st in the new style, the Rebellion dates being all in the old style.
2 Some further particulars will be found in my account of Axminster in a future page. I refer the reader, also, to Roberts's "Life of Monmouth," to Fox's "History of the Stuarts," to Savage's "History of Taunton," and to Oldmixon, Wade, Vickers, and other well-known authorities.
in flight, leaving the broken ranks of his decimated but still devoted followers to struggle vainly with a victorious foe. He accordingly doffed his armour, and, in company with Lord Grey and a few other friends, galloped off in the direction of Chedzoy. The news of these great events, travelling slowly enough at a time so happily innocent of electricity and steam, was yet not long in reaching, from mouth to ear, the thousands so eager to receive it. For every West-country family had some member, friend, or acquaintance personally engaged in an enterprise with which the thoughts of the nation were anxiously occupied. There is hardly a parish, therefore, in Somerset and Dorset in which tales and traditions of the Rebellion and its outcome, all more or less authentic, were not preserved for generations, and, in many places, are well remembered to the present day. Crewkerne, in the very midst of the exciting occurrences with which so many of the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood were identified, is naturally not without its share of such reminiscences and legends.

No sooner was it known there that the Duke had escaped from the moor and was supposed to be hiding from his pursuers, —that the reward for his capture was £3,000,—than persons were found, even at the places in which his popularity was of the highest, to systematically set at work for the Iscariot-like acquisition of a fortune. The story goes that one of the earliest in the field for this patriotic object was a shoemaker at Crewkerne whose name has not been handed down. He reported to the proper quarter that a day or two after the battle he saw the Duke in the vicinity of South Perrott, and, remembering the royal father's adventure at Boscobel, he "reasoned from analogy" that the secluded woods and coverts at the Holts were the chosen shelter of the son. A plan was accordingly laid. Effecting a business introduction to the family at the woodland farm of Rumsey, almost isolated by the badness of its approaches, he appeared there on a Sunday morning when the little household were in great alarm from the report of a laborer that some soldiers were searching near the premises. The visitor, of course, was aware of this before, and now, to duly act his rôle, he affected to be
greatly frightened and entreated to be hidden—the object being, as the story goes, to worm out if the Duke was there. But before his request could be complied with, the door burst open and a brace of bloodhounds entered. Some soldiers, following instantly, demanded, in King James's name, the immediate surrender of the fugitive. In vain the family protested ignorance of what was meant, and begged and prayed for "mercy." The party proceeded unceremoniously to search every nook and corner of the house and its surroundings, directed and encouraged by the over-zealous cordwainer. The result was barren, for the utmost that threats and bribes could effect was the admission of the farmer that on the previous evening two strangers were seen by him riding in the secluded lanes between Kingswood and the Cokers. These the soldiers proceeded to follow, having first helped themselves to everything eatable and drinkable upon which they could lay their hands.

It is not improbable that the strangers seen by the farmer were really friends of Monmouth, for it is known that various ruses were practised in order to throw pursuers off their scent. But the actual route of the Duke and his party was miles away in another direction. They proceeded from Sedgemoor along the side of Polden Hill, across the Mendips to near Shepton Mallett, where, at Downside House, they were sheltered for a night by its owner, Mr. Edward Strode,—a member of the Strode family of Parnham,—and thence to Gillingham, Shaftesbury, and Woodyates Inn, to the heath near Wimborne where the capture was effected and the "beginning of the end" was realised.  

1 There are other versions of this story about the search for the Duke in the Holts, but that given in the text is probably the best authenticated. I first received it from John Bellamy, Esq., of Cheddington, who, in 1853, wrote to me thereon as follows:—"The story was related to me about thirty years ago (that is, soon after 1820) by Farmer George Cox, then residing at Rumsey, and at least sixty-five years old. He remembered having heard it related by his grandfather, who, at the time when the event took place, was a child about six or seven years of age and a resident at this remote spot. She often told him that when seated on a table having a new pair of shoes fitted on by a shoemaker from Crewkerne, the bloodhounds rushed into the room and the rest of the events, as described in the text, took place." I may add, that although the Duke was probably never in the Holts, near South and North Perrott, yet, curiously enough, in connection with this story, the residence of the magistrate, Anthony Etterick, before whom he was taken immediately on his being captured, close by, was Holt Lodge.
Monmouth died upon the scaffold on Wednesday, the fifteenth of July, and no time was lost by the relentless James in taking a savage revenge, the record of which forms one of the most terrible chapters in the history of England. A local contemporary writer—the writer of the "Church Book" preserved in the Independent Chapel at Axminster, ¹ thus describes the immediate experiences:—"Now did the rage of the adversary increase, and, like a flood, swell to a great height, insomuch that many poor creatures, yea, many of the Lord's own professing people, were constrained to hide themselves in woods and corners where they could find places for shelter from the fury of the adversary, divers being taken captive, some shut up in prison-houses, others hanged up immediately by the hands of the enemy. Ah! how did the Lord, by this amazing providence, correct the vain confidence, creature-dependence, and trusting in an arm of flesh, which was the great sin of the nation in this day!"

The "Reign of Terror" had indeed begun. King James, incapable of mercy, immediately commenced a signal vengeance upon the misguided people who had favored, directly or indirectly, the pretensions of the unfortunate object of their preference. A fitting instrument to carry out his plans was found in Jeffreys, who forthwith set out upon his horrid mission. The result, while history lasts, will never be forgotten. A writer at the time describes thus forcibly the awful scenes presented in a portion of the kingdom which nature would seem to have selected as the appropriate abiding place of beauty and of peace:—"He [Jeffreys] made all the West an Aceldama. Some places quite depopulated, and nothing to be seen in 'em but forsaken walls, unlucky gibbets, and ghastly carkases. The trees were loaden almost as thick with quarters as with leaves. The houses and steeples covered

¹ The full title of this manuscript is "Ecclesiastica, or a Book of Remembrance." Similar records were very commonly kept by the dissenting congregations. They served to show the progress of "the cause," and to chronicle the persecutions of its early professors. The Axminster manuscript, along with a great deal of interesting local matter, presents a vivid picture of the state of the country generally at the period at which it was written. As a literary composition it is exceedingly creditable to the author, whose phraseology and style are amusingly characteristic. I shall, in future pages, make further extracts from this interesting document.
as close with heads as at other times, in that country, with crows or ravens. Nothing could be liker hell than all those parts; nothing so like the devil as he. Caldrons hissing, carkases boiling, pitch and tar sparkling and glowing, blood and limbs boiling, and tearing, and mangling; and he the great director of all, and, in a word, discharging his place who sent him, the best deserving to be the king's chief justice there, and chancellor after, of any man that breath'd since Cain or Judas.”

The following is a copy of the Prescript to the Sheriff of Somerset issued by this demoniacal judge on the sixteenth of November, 1685:—“These are, therefore, to will and require of you, immediately on sight hereof, to erect a gallows in the most public place to hang the said traitors on, and that you provide halters to hang them with, a sufficient number of faggots to burn the bowells, and a furnace or cauldron to boil their heads and quarters, and salt to boil them with, half a bushell to each traitor, and tar to tar them with, and a sufficient number of spears and poles to fix and place their heads and quarters, and that you warn the owners of four oxen to be ready with dray and wain, and the said four oxen, at the time hereafter mentioned for execution, and you yourselves, together with a guard of forty able men at the least, to be present by eight o'clock of the morning to be aiding and assisting me or my deputy to see the said rebels executed. You are also to provide an axe and a cleaver for the quartering the said rebels.”

These orders were literally obeyed in about three hundred and thirty cases, the mutilated bodies of the victims being sent to various towns for public exposure. Horrible as this is, it represents but a small proportion of the loss of life and misery at this unhappy time. About two thousand fell in battle, hundreds died of their wounds, and nearly a thousand were transported, of whom great numbers died in slavery.  

1 From “A New Martyrology; or, the Bloody Assizes.”

2 A curious narrative of the sufferings of one of the numerous victims to “the cause” in this part of the country will be found in the narrative of John Coad, a carpenter of Stoford, of which an analysis, with copious extracts, will be found in John
Crewkerne is the scene of the execution of ten of the unhappy beings who were butchered on the sentence of Jeffreys. Their names were John Spore, Roger Burnell, William Pether, James Every, Robert Hill, Nicholas Adams, Richard Stephens, Robert Halswell, John Bussell, and William Lashley. The "New Martyrology" contains an account of the sufferings of a local personage who was first a royalist and afterwards a partizan of Monmouth:—"Captain Madders, at the time of the Duke's landing, was a constable at Crewkern, in the county of Somerset, and so diligent and active for the King in his office that when two gentlemen of Lyme came there, and brought the news of the Duke's landing, and desired horses to ride post to acquaint his Majesty therewith, he immediately secured horses for them, the town being generally otherwise bent [that is, on the side of Monmouth], and assisted them so far as any called loyal in those times could do; which was represented to the Lord Chief Justice [at the trial] in expectation thereby to save his life. But an enquiry being made about his religion, and returned by a very worthy gentleman of those parts that he was a good Protestant, an honest man, and had a good character amongst his neighbours: 'O then,' says he [Jeffreys], 'I'll hold a wager with you he is a Presbyterian. I can smell them forty miles.' Though moderately I now say they can smell him [Jeffreys] two hundred miles west. Then surely he must die, because he was, and had the character of, an honest man, a good Christian, and a brave tradesman. But to be short, I could say a great deal more of him, being immediately acquainted with him to the very last. Being brought to the place of execution [at Lyme, on September 12, 1685], he was the last man [among twelve], except one, executed, and he behaved himself, while the rest were

1 He was probably High or Hundred Constable, an office of some importance under the ancient and constitutional system of local self-government which it is one of the objects of modern so-called "enlightened-age" legislation to supersede with the centralization of despotic nations. The high constable was a medium between the justices and the petty constables, and was appointed at sessions, whereas the petty constables were appointed by the people. The new locally irresponsible and semi-military "police" has taken the place of the ancient constabulary.
executing, with great zeal, and, lifting up his hands and eyes, would often say,—'Lord, make me so willing and ready to the last.' And God did hear his prayers, for though he seemed to the spectators to be somewhat unwilling to die, yet at the last he died with as much assurance and Christian resolution as any. For after his public prayer he came once down the ladder and prayed again privately. Then mounted the ladder again, the sheriff saying, 'Mr. Madders, if you please you may have more liberty.' He answered, 'No, I thank you, Mr. Sheriff. Now I am ready. I am willing, and desire to be dissolved and to be with Christ. Oh, you cannot imagine what comfort and refreshment I have received in a few minutes! My comforts are so great that I cannot contain myself.' So, blessing and praising God, he was translated, as I hope (we have no grounds to imagine the contrary), from earth to heaven.'

Of the few local traditions of "the Duking Days," as the period of Monmouth's western career is locally designated, I select one, now almost forgotten, which relates a circumstance deserving to be included with the minor "Popular Delusions" of Dr. Mackay. Two industrious aged men, of great respectability, it is said, carried on an extensive business as tallow chandlers in a house still standing in East Street. An idea, the ludicrousness of which is equalled only by its absurdity, got possession of the minds of the populace that these thrifty but amiable old gentlemen were in the habit of purchasing the dead bodies of the victims of the rebellion, at Sedgemoor and elsewhere, for the purpose of boiling them down for the sake of their tallow. In a short time the idea acquired so much force that a mob was actually formed for the purpose of wreaking vengeance upon the parties suspected of the unnatural practice. The chandlers' house was accordingly surrounded, and after a time a few of the besiegers, effecting an entrance, determined upon lynch-law. The parties attacked, becoming alarmed at a proceeding which at its commencement was regarded as too absurd to be treated seriously, proceeded to secrete themselves among the timbers of the roof. But, unfortunately, one of the brothers, in dragging himself through
the aperture of the ceiling which led to the intended hiding-place, was discovered by the ringleader of the mob and immediately dragged back by the leg. The promise of a considerable reward, however, which was actually paid in the shape of an annuity, not only silenced the discoverer but secured his assistance in a six months' concealment of the chandlers, and also in the ultimate diversion of his followers from a pursuit which they reluctantly abandoned.

It is a matter of general history that after the death of Monmouth, the people, undeterred by the butcheries of Jeffreys, grew more and more impatient of the tyranny of James—that within three years the perverse and blindly infatuated monarch was driven into exile—and that a bloodless revolution transferred the crown to his son-in-law, the Prince of Orange. Much of the social and political sufferings of the period which culminated in this important event, must be assigned to the scramblings for supremacy which resulted from the disruption of the ancient faith and the consequent birth and organization of contending sects. Men seemed inspired with a deadly hatred of each other simultaneously with hoisting the banner of the religion of mercy, forgiveness, and peace, and there was a constant rivalry—not extinct even at the present day, but in another form—how best, as each successively obtained the "upper hand," to triumph over and destroy the rest. The human roasting, embowelling, and other Christian recreations characteristic of the early days of the Reformation, under its holy founder and his daughter Elizabeth, were followed in the succeeding century by persecutions of the sects as a body, at one time—of sect against sect at another—of united Protestantism against "Popery" as often as possible—and of "Popery" against Protestantism generally, as in the case of James. Fines, imprisonment, the slitting of ears, the burning of tongues, the chopping off of hands—these were among the gentle means by which the Christian doctrines were sought to be inculcated, the cause of righteousness advanced, the kingdom of heaven reached, and——human nature outraged. Among the hundreds of victims was a Crewkerne man named Rufus Coram, a relative, probably, of Thomas Coram, of Lyme,
the benevolent projector of the Foundling Hospital. He refused, in 1682, to take the oath of allegiance under the Test Act of 1673, which, among other Acts, required the receiving of the sacrament "according to the usage of the Church of England." He was therefore sent to prison, and was pre-munired at the Ilchester sessions,—most gentle treatment compared with that of hundreds of others. It was against the "Popish" proclivities and arbitrary rule of James that Monmouth, stirred, also, by personal ambition, was prompted to his desperate and fatal experiment. The amount of support which he received, in his wild and Quixotic expedition, undertaken with so little pre-arrangement and organization, was an index to the popular feeling, and vastly helped on the proceedings which resulted in the welcome advent of the more fortunate Prince of Orange.

I have already, in my account of Beaminster, had a passing glance at this momentous event, and refer the reader to page 119 for mention of a scarce and curious tract descriptive of the Prince's landing at Torquay on the fifth of November, 1688, and marching through this part of the country to the throne which he ascended as King William the Third.

The number of troops brought over by the Prince was about 15,500, marching in three lines. The Prince himself "was commonly, or always, in the middlemost line, which was the meetest place." After a dreary march of several days, through the narrow lanes "not used to waggons, carts, or coaches, and therefore extrem rough and stony," the Prince arrived at Exeter, where he was generally well received by the people, although it was some days before the nobility and gentry of the neighbourhood came in to his support. The Bishop at once drove off in his coach to give "the late King James" intimation of the Prince's movements, for which he was elevated to the Archbishoprick of York, and the Dean retired into the country, but returned before the Prince left. Even the Cathedral organist made a bolt of it. For our author, in describing the attendance of the Prince at the Cathedral, a short time after reaching Exeter, says that "as he came all along the

1 Whitring's "Persecution of the Quakers."
body of the church the organs\(^1\) played very sweetly, tho' 'twas not the right organist himself, he being gone aside on purpose, as I was informed there." The Prince "tarried at Exeter many days to refresh the army, as also for the gentlemen of the country thereabout to come and joyn his Highness there. The train of artillery, magazine, and the whole baggage of the army, was brought hither by water. There were one-and-twenty good brass pieces for the field, divers of which were too heavy for those roads and more than sixteen horses could draw. Arms for sundry thousand men were given out here, which we brought with us out of Holland. The first Sunday after the Prince was come unto Exeter, being Novemb. 11, the revd. Dr. Burnet [afterwards Bishop of Salisbury, and author of the *History of His Own Times*] preached before him at the Cathedral Church in the morning, the quire and body thereof being extremely thronged with people. . . . The late King James, we heard now, was advanced as far towards us as Salisbury, with a brave army of about 35,000 men and a prodigious great train of artillery, which made the poor country people tremble. Moreover, we heard that he was fully resolved to encamp his army about Sarum, in the Plain, where he intended to fight us. Some of our men, being of the van-guard, were advanced as far as Wincanton to provide carriage, at which place there was a small skirmish or action between 26 of our soldiery and about 150 of the late King James's party. We soon receiv'd information of this skirmish at Exeter. Order was now given to get waggon's to carry the magazine and baggage of the whole army, together with all sorts of utensils fit and convenient for war, and horses to draw the artillery, and for the country people round to bring in their horses to be sold at Exeter, so that the loss of our horses might be made up here. According to which order the country people came daily in with their horses to sell, and the officers gave great prices for them, because they must have them there or nowhere.

"The late King James coming up towards London, the

\(^1\) I may annotate here that the organ is to this day always spoken of by the country people in the plural number.
regiment of dragoons belonging to the Lord Cornbury came away from him to join the Prince of Orange, and the Lord Cornbury, and many other Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, came unto Exeter and attended on his Highness, which made all the army to rejoice."

The author of the tract, the Rev. John Whittle, a chaplain in the Prince's army, goes on to say that he preached in "St. Carion's Church, in Exeter, November 18," and that the occasion was marked by the following striking incident:—"Now, the churchwardens of this parish, altho' there was no minister to preach, were unwilling to give the keys (because they were no true friends to our cause), insomuch that I was forc'd to threaten them for their great rudeness. The clerk of the parish going along with me the day before for the key, one of the churchwardens very rudely broke his head in sundry places, for which intolerable action I immediately had him brought before the Honorable Col. Cutes for this bold fact, who, upon a due submission and acknowledgment of his faults, dismissed him with a sharp reprehension. For modesty-sake I conceal his name, hoping that he's reformed with the times. The late King James, finding his army begin to moulder away, was very much at a stand. However, he thought to give us battel with the remaining part. Whereupon he hastened to Sarum a second time, which we had notice of before we left Exeter. The army being now well refresh'd, one man as good as two when we were at Torbay, order was given for the army to march in three lines. The first line march'd out of the city as far as St. Mary Ottrie, and were quarter'd in and near that place. The next day the second line march'd forth of Exeter to the same place, and the first line advanced to Axminster. The third day the last line march'd, as before, to St. Mary Ottrie, the first line advancing some to Bminster and some to Crookhorn, the second to Axminster and the adjacent towns; and the regiments march'd some one road and some another. As the first line advanced so the whole army moved, which was always according to the motion of our great master. For when he remained anywhere, then did the whole army abide in the same quarters. I suppose our army was now in circum-
ference between twenty and thirty miles. The Prince, with all his lords, knights, and gentlemen attending him, rode from Exeter unto St. Mary Ottrie. The weather was very rainy, and the roads bad for marching. However, we had time enough, for our stages were not far distant one from the other. The places where we quarter'd were scarce able to receive us, insomuch that every house was crowded. Our van-guard was advanc'd as far as Sherborn, who, coming into this town at one end, and a party of horse (belonging to the late King James) coming in at the other, but hearing of our men, retreated back towards Sarum, our first line being advanc'd from Axminster to Crookhorn and Beminster, the second day to Axminster and Lime, and the third line according to the others' stage before them.

"Then the Prince of Orange rode to Crookhorn with all his noble attendance. The country people were exceeding desirous to see the Prince, and ran in great numbers from one town to another when they heard for certain which way he came. Here at Crookhorn his Highness remained the Lord's Day, November 25th. And the gentlemen of the west came and joyn'd him now almost at every stage.

"On Monday morning the whole army march'd. The first line advanced from Sherborn to Wincanton, the second to Sherborn, and the third to Yetminster. The Prince of Orange, with all his noblest gentlemen, came to Sherborn and lodged at the Castle. The two armies were near each other by this time. The late King James lay at Salisbury with his army, and the Prince of Orange lay about Sherborne, advancing towards him with all possible speed. The late King James, seeing his army moulder thus away, and that Prince George [of Denmark—Est il Possible?] was gone to his brother, with the Duke of Ormond, was in such a straigt that he knew not well what to do. And coming to the market-place at Sarum he made an oration to the citizens, telling them that he would spend his blood for the Protestant religion,—whereas he had been seen at mass all the morning by many of his auditors, who thereupon derided him in their hearts. No sooner had he ended his speech but immediately falls to
bleeding at his nostrils, very violently (as many observed there-about him), and his blood could not be stopp'd any manner of way.

"The citizens, hearing the army of the Prince of Orange was advanced within a few miles of their city, some persons, coming in at one end of the town said they saw them not far off, which report, being noised about, so alarm'd the late King James and his army that in the midst of his bleeding he commanded his coach to be made ready and drive away towards Windsor with all possible speed, which was accordingly done. The foot-soldiers were ready to desert the late king, and many did. Some left their baggage and snapsacks behind them. And the horse likewise, being in such a hurry to get away that they were ready to spoil their comrades, and the whole army was in such a confused manner, and marched so disorderly, and in such haste, that the country, seeing them, judged they had been routed in a battel. The late King James began to bleed at Sarum and was observ'd to continue bleeding some days, and, coming thus hastily to Windsor, the townspeople that saw him judged that he had been overthrown in battel." 1

The triumphant and unimpeded march to London, the flight of James, and the speedy proclamation and crowning of King William, amid the acclamations of the people, are familiar matters of history with which this part of the country was not specially mixed up, and with which I have no concern. I pass on, therefore, to other subjects.

Crewkerne, in ancient times, possessed an ecclesiastical establishment of an extensive character. Its church, to which large possessions were attached, was given by William the Conqueror to the famous abbey at Caen, in Normandy, which he founded and munificently endowed. 2 This property is thus

1 The reader must not forget that all this is written by a partizan and bigoted opponent of King James and of the Catholic faith, and that party feeling ran to its extreme length at that exciting period.

2 "Besides the immense bounties which he [William] in his life time conferred thereon [Caen Abbey], he, on his death, was fain to give it all his favorite trinkets, the crown which he used to wear at high festivals, his sceptre and rod, his cup set with precious stones, his golden candlesticks, and all his other regalia; nay, even the bugle
described in Domesday:—"The church of St. Stephen (Caen) holds of the king the church of Cruche. There are ten hides. The arable is thirteen carucates. Thereof in demesne are two hides, and there is one carucate, with one servant, and eleven villains, and two coliberts, and seventeen cottagers, with six ploughs. There are ten acres of meadow, and half a mile of pasture in length and breadth. Of these ten hides a knight holds of the abbot three hides, and has there two carucates, with one servant, and six villains, and two cottagers, with four ploughs. There is a mill of five shillings rent, and ten acres of meadow, and half a mile of pasture in length and breadth. It is worth to the abbot seven pounds, and to the knight four pounds." 1

The ecclesiastical wealth of Crewkerne is a thing of the past, for the inappropriate tithes, granted to Winchester Cathedral in the time of Edward VI., A.D. 1547, have long been the property of a layman, their present owner being Major Hussey, of Exmouth. They are at present commuted at £1,300, subject to the annual payment of £80 to the incumbent for his stipend, and to the cost of keeping in repair the chancel of the parish church. For this pittance a single clergyman for years did the duty for the large parish of Crewkerne, and also that of Misterton, which was ecclesiastically united with it till the year 1852. Since 1812, however, the Crewkerne incumbency has been augmented from the Royal Bounty and by Parliamentary Grant to the total amount of £1,000, which has been applied to the erection of a dwelling-house for the incumbent. By means of church societies and of local subscriptions, two curates have for some years given constant assistance to the incumbent, and the "Clergy List" now sets the value of the living at £158!

Crewkerne was constituted a vicarage in 1868. It was horn which he used to carry at his back, went to pot! It seems it was some difficulty to recover these matters from the abbey; for it is evident that King William II. gave the manor of Coker, in this County, and a large parcel of exemptions, to redeem what had been so foolishly squandered."—Collinson's "Somerset."

1 The Abbey of Glastonbury also possessed property in this parish, for we find that Kentwin, king of the West Saxons (676-685) presented it with three hides of land in Crewkerne. There was also land belonging to Ford Abbey.
previously a perpetual curacy,¹ and the manner in which it became one, and became also in possession of the Dean and Chapter of Winchester, is fully set forth in a deed preserved in the Patent Rolls I. Edward VI., part II., all the important parts of which I print for the first time. In June, 1548, it seems, the Dean and Chapter of Winchester had transferred to the crown certain manors and possessions, for which, during August of the same year, the crown granted in exchange the rectories of Gresfford and Crewkerne.² I proceed to give the interesting and important document in abstract, with the principal passages relating to Crewkerne translated in full:—

"The King to all, &c., greeting. Know that We,—in consideration of the manors of Overton, Alton, Stockton, and Patney, and of the rectories and churches of Overton and Alton, in our county of Wilts, with their rights and members, &c., lately part of the possession of the Cathedral Church of Holy Trinity, Winchester, and all the messuages, lands, tithes, &c., granted to us by the Dean and Chapter of the said Cathedral by their charter bearing date 20 June, I. Ed. VI.,—now give and grant to the aforesaid Dean and Chapter the advowson and right of patronage of the rectories and parochial churches of Gresfford, county Oxford, and of Lawgherne, county Cardigan, and the advowson and right of patronage of the rectory of Crewkerne, in the county of Somerset, with all their possessions and appurtenances, &c.

"And whereas the said church of Crockehorne [Crewkerne] is now vacant and destitute of the said incumbent, and there

¹ "Perpetual Curacies.—Previous to the dissolution of monasteries and religious houses, the churches and chapels belonging to their manors and possessions were served by monks and curates sent out from the abbey or priory for the purpose. This privilege was confined to benefices given ad mensam monachorum (to the support of the table of the monks), and not appropriated in the common form, but given by way of union de jure. The like liberty of not appointing a perpetual curate or vicar was sometimes granted by dispensation in benefices not annexed to their tables, in consideration of the poverty of their house, or the contingency of the church or chapel. But when such appropriation, together with the charge of providing for the cure (after the dissolution of religious houses), were transferred from spiritual to lay, and single persons, who were not capable of serving them, and who by consequence were obliged to nominate some particular person to the ordinary for his license to serve the cure, the curates became by these means so far perpetual as not to be wholly at the pleasure of the appropriator, nor removable but by due revocation of the license of the ordinary."—Gibson's "Codex.

² See page 245.
is no rector or incumbent, know that we, for the aforesaid consideration, by certain knowledge and our mere motion, as well as by the supreme royal and ecclesiastical authority which we exercise, appropriate, unite, annex, consolidate, and incorporate by these presents the aforesaid rectory and church of Crockehorne, with all their rights and appurtenances, and all and singular the lands, tenements, glebes, tithes, oblations, pensions, portions, and other premises to the said rectory belonging and appertaining, with the whole of their appurtenances, to the said Dean and Chapter and their successors for ever; and we give and grant by these presents the same rectory and church of Crockehorne, and the other premises thereto belonging, and every part whatsoever, with the whole of their appurtenances, to the said Dean and Chapter and their successors to possess, convert, and retain, to their own uses for ever. And this without any presentation, admission, or induction of any incumbent or incumbents hereafter to be made in any manner to the said rectory of Crockehorne appropriated in form aforesaid, and without any composition for first fruits or anything else which ought to be paid or made as our heirs or successors on that behalf.¹

"And whereas Edward Horssey is now incumbent and possessor of the second portion in the aforesaid church of Crockehorne, and whereas Thomas Freeke is incumbent and possessor of the third portion in the same church of Crockehorne, and at present they enjoy and possess the said several portions,—

¹ "Et cum predicta ecclesia de Crockehorne modo vacua et dicte incumbente destinata sit nullusque inde Rector aut Incumbens, scitis quod nos, pro consideratione predicta ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris neconon auctoritate nostra Regia suprema et ecclesiastica qua fungimur, predictam rectoriam et ecclesiam de Crockehorne cum suis juribus et pertinentiis universis, ac omnia et singula terras, tenementa, glebas, decimas, oblaciones, pensiones, porciones, et cetera premiosa eidem rectoria spectantia et pertinentia, cum eorum pertinentiis universis dictis, Decano et capitulo et successoribus suis imperpetuum approprianus, unimus, annexitimus, consolidamus et incorporamus per presentes; eandemque rectoriam et ecclesiam de Crockehorne, et cetera, premissa eidem rectoriae spectantia et quamlibet inde parcellam cum eorum pertinentiis universis eidem Decano et Capitulo et successoribus suis in proprios usus suos imperpetuum possidendum, convertendum et retinendum donamus et concedimus per presentes; Et hoc aboste aliqua presentacione admissione sive inductione aliquius incumbentis vel aliquorum incumbentum ad candem rectoriam de Crockhorne in forma predicta appropriaei aliqua modo impositerum fiendum, et aboste compositio primiciis seu aliquo allo proinde nobis heredcis vel successoribus nostris pro hac vice tantum debita solvendum aut faciendum."
Know that we give and grant licence to the Dean and Chapter and their successors, that the same Dean and Chapter and their successors may and can appropriate immediately, at their will and pleasure, and convert and hold to their own uses for ever, whichever of the said portions in the aforesaid church of Crockehorne may happen to be vacant through death, resignation, cession, or deprivation, or by any other manner; and may have, hold, and enjoy to their own uses, all messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, fields, pastures, woods, underwoods, tithes, pensions, portions, liberties, franchises, and other hereditaments, revenues, profits, and emoluments whatsoever to the said rectory and church, or portions so vacant, appertaining or belonging. And we appropriate, unite, and incorporate to the said Dean and Chapter, free of all claims on our behalf, the said portions when they fall vacant, the rights of the present incumbents being reserved.

"And further we will . . . and give licence, by these presents, to the said Dean and Chapter and their successors, or any of them, that they may make, found, erect, create, and establish a vicarage in the parochial church of Crockehorne aforesaid, with endowment and possession sufficient and suitable for the support of a perpetual vicar, to be placed, instituted, and assigned according to and upon the foundation, ordinances, and endowments made, established, and ordained by the said Dean and Chapter or their successors, or any of them, in that behalf, in all future time to endure. And that a fit clerk may and shall be, from time to time, nominated and presented by the said Dean and Chapter to the said vicarage in the parochial church of Crockehorne aforesaid, and be admitted by the Ordinary of the place and instituted to the said vicarage. A perpetual vicarage is thus created. The vicar shall be in place of the rector, shall make residence there, shall cherish hospitality, and bear the charge of souls of the parishioners, and shall undertake all that belongs to the office. He is created a body corporate, able to sue and be sued, and may hold from the Dean and Chapter a fit habitation and house as a dwelling, with a curtilage, an apple orchard, and a garden, and is to receive an annuity of £18. After the 'portions' are vacant,
then the same vicar and his successors may hold and acquire from the Dean and Chapter the portion or portions so falling vacant for the endowment of the vicarage and to secure the payment of the annuity." ¹

The three rectors and two chantry chaplains thus formerly attached to the church probably lived together, in a monastic manner, in a building on the north-west side of the church, the ruins of which were removed in 1846. This building is popularly, but certainly most erroneously, believed to have been an abbey. As a ruin it was very picturesque, and its remains of Perpendicular work, especially, were very interesting. One of the windows is preserved in the residence erected on the site by the lay impropritor, Mr. Hussey. The Archæological Institute thought the ruins worthy of notice, and volume 3 of the Archæological Journal (September, 1846, page 265) contains the following notice:—"The attention of the Central Committee has been called by Mr. Richard Hussey to the existence of a good example of the domestic arrangements of the fourteenth century in Somersetshire. The

¹ The document is dated the 21st of August, 1 Ed. VI. [1548].
rectorial manor-house at Crewkerne consists of the original buildings, apparently in the style of the reign of Edward II., with an addition in the Perpendicular style. It is in a very dilapidated condition, and will probably be soon pulled down to make way for a modern dwelling-house. The original features are in part concealed by ivy, but some of them are perfectly visible. A window in one of the gables [the window just referred to as having been preserved] is of two lights, and, not uncommon in domestic buildings of that age, has a transom. There is a projection on the eastern side of the house, possibly intended as a chapel. This building appeared to be a valuable specimen of domestic architecture during a period of which few similar works exist, and it deserves to be carefully planned and drawn. The original part seems to have been but little altered. The general composition is very picturesque, and the site, adjoining to the western side of the churchyard, was well chosen. Mr. Hussey expressed the hope that some member of the Institute might be disposed to examine this fabric without delay, and preserve memorials of its character and details." I am not aware if this was done, but probably the illustration in page 285, and a few lithographs from the original sketch, are all that remain to preserve a memory of the ancient and interesting structure.

In the "Certificates of Colleges and Chantries," 1 Ed. VI., preserved in the Public Record Office, the Chantry Chapel of "Our Lady, scituate in the churche yarde," is described as being "covered with leade," and "prayed worth £6 3s 4d." 3

1 Made by Mr. Howe, for some time third master at the Crewkerne Grammar School.
2 The following is given in the Rev. D. T. Powell's MS. "Collections for a History of Somersethshire," preserved in the British Museum:—"Near the church, on the east side, till cir. 1790, was a very antient house said [to have] been the Parsonage. Some Saxon (sic) windows. [Not the slightest trace of this building remains.] It is stated that early in the fourteenth or fifteenth century, on the west side of the churchyard, was a house occupied by one Robert Charde, a monk of Ford Abbey, who was an anchorite, and many years lived perpetually shut up in deeds of austerity and prayer." See page 287.
3 The Patent Rolls, 3 Edward VI., part 3, contain a grant by the Crown to Laurence Hyde, of London (for a sum of money paid to the Treasurer of the Augmentation Office), of several properties, among which are "All that chapel scituate and being in the cemetery of the parish church of Crukerne, in County Somerset, lately belonging and pertaining to the chantry of the Blessed Mary, within the same cemetery, now dissolved, and lately part of its possessions; and all the lead and the buildings of the same chapel; together
The Chantry is stated to be "yerely worthie in landes, tenements, &c., £4 4s 10d, and other plate and ornaments, bell metal, and lead." The following memorandum is appended: — "John Michell, clerke, of thage of 80 yeres, incumbent ther, is of honest conversation, and he receyveth yerely of the issues of this chauntrie, £4 5s 10½d."

On the western side of the church there was another establishment of a curious nature, but sufficiently common at the period. It was a "solitary house under the churchyard," in which, in the year 1401, the Bishop of Bath and Wells granted a commission for shutting up "Master Robert Cherde," one of the monks at the neighbouring Abbey of Ford. I am fortunate in being able to print a translation of this "Commission," which gives a curious view of a corner of English life in the middle ages:—

Richard Pates, canon of the church of Wells, acting in distant parts [remotis agentis] for the venerable father in Christ lord Henry, by the grace of God Bishop of Bath and Wells, vicar general in spiritual things,—to the discreet men, Master William Sture, rector of Whitestanton, John Battyn,

with all that chantry of the Blessed Mary within the parish church of Crukerne aforesaid, now dissolved; and all the house and the chief house [capitale mansionem] of the said chantry, and a close of land lying near to the same; and twelve acres of land in the common field of Crukerne aforesaid, with all their appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Alexander Berde, situate, lying, and being in the town, fields, and parish of Crukerne, and belonging to the said chantry. And also all that close of land and pasture called Vynleigh, containing, by estimation, 50 acres, with appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of Ehore Geoffry, widow, lying in Crukerne, and late part of the possessions of the said chantry of Blessed Mary. And also all that close of pasture called Segecombe, in the tenure of Richard Marfield, lying in Crukerne; and another close of pasture called Segecombe, in Crukerne; and all that cottage now in the tenure of Richard Cogyn, in Crukerne; and all those lands and pastures called Hyndehayes, containing, by estimation, three acres, now or late in the tenure of John Bennett, lying in Crukerne, all part of the possessions of the chantry of the Blessed Mary, in the parish church of Crukerne." The Roll, 29th Elizabeth, part 2, mem. 87, contains a Grant by the Crown to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler, and mentions, among other properties, "All that Gild or Fraternity of the Holy Trinity, in the Church of Crukerne, alias Crokehorne, in our County of Somerset, and all those lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the said county which lately belonged to the same Gild or Fraternity, or which lately existed for the support of a chaplain, priest, or chantry in that church."

1 See Hearne's publications, vol. xxxiii—John Frokelowe's Annals. In the last half of this volume are some documents communicated to Hearne by Dr. Archer, archdeacon of Wells, in 1728, among which is the original, in Latin, of the curious document quoted in the text from Bowet's Register, folio 21. Henry Bowet was Bishop of Bath and Wells from A.D. 1401 to 1407.
rector of West Coker, and John Wall, procurator [or churchwarden], health in the Saviour of all, jointly and severally.

Considering the praiseworthy purpose of Sir Robert Cherde, a monk of the monastery of Ford, of the Cistercian order, in the diocese of Exeter, who, appearing personally before us in the chapel of the blessed Virgin Mary next the cloisters of the Cathedral Church of Wells, on 27th October, 1402, seeking [prorogantis] the jurisdiction of the said reverend father in that behalf, and showing the letters of discharge from his abbot of Ford, and leaving the register under that reverend father—has humbly chosen, in our presence, to lead a solitary and hermit life in a certain house constructed for such a person near the parish church of Crukerne, in the diocese of Bath and Wells, within the churchyard on the west side of the same church, to dwell in always, and has begged that he may be immediately admitted by us to the leading of this sort of perpetual solitary life in the said house: We, therefore, wishing to be certified upon the life, manners, and conversation of the said Robert, the truth being more diligently enquired into on the premises, have admitted and diligently examined witnesses brought by the same Sir Robert on that behalf and sworn in the manner of swearing witnesses, by whom, and also by other documents, we have found this Sir Robert to be of praiseworthy life and honest conversation, able, constant, and fit to be admitted to this kind of solitary life. And so we have found his petition to be consonant to reason, and have admitted the said Sir Robert Cherde to lead perpetually this kind of solitary or anchorite life in the house built in the churchyard of Crukerne as aforesaid, with the concurrence of all necessary for that purpose, solemn oath having been taken before us by the same Robert faithfully to observe chastity from this time forth, and other observances which ought in such cases to be made and are wont to be kept, and we have decreed the same Robert shall be brought into the said house according to the mode, form, and custom used to be done in such cases, and shall be shut up in it for ever without any going out whatever—according to justice [justitia suadente]. Therefore, to you jointly and severally, in whose faith and
industry we have full trust in the Lord, we commit our authority, with any canonical power of coercion, to bring and shut up canonically, with the usual solemnities, the said Robert Cherde in the said solitary house of Crukerne, there to dwell or live perpetually without egress from thence. And what ye may do in the premisses, having set the matter on foot when ye are required by the said Robert, ye shall take care to certify to us under seal. Given under our official seal."

Nothing is recorded of the doings of this pious anchorite, who duly took up his solitary abode, but he was no doubt regarded by the townsfolk as a very desirable resident, and was treated by them with commensurate respect. 1

Of the "Chauntrie of our Lady Within the Church," the lands and tenements are valued at £4 18s 4d, "besides ornaments." And one "John Gedge, clerk, of the age of 60 yeres, incumbent there, recevyeth yerely of this issues of this chauntrie £4 7s 4d."

In the same document "the Free Scole" is described as "sometyme callyd the Chauntrie of the Trynitie," and "yerely worthe in landes, tenements, &c., £9. Sir Hugh Paulet, Knyghte, and Henry Cricke, holden of the Kings matie certayne custumary landes, parcell of his graces manors of Crukerne aforesaiide ; videl., tvo partes of the landes callyd Craffe, graunted unto theym by copy of courte rolle for terme of their lyves, after the custome of the saide manor, to the vse of the trynitie and mayntenaunce of the saide scole by the surveior of the late attaynted Lorde Marques of Exciter, then lorde of the saide manor. Whiche landes be worthye yerely over and above xls. [forty shillings], paide to the manor of Crukerne aforesaiide for the rent and farme of the same landes xls. [forty shillings]. 2 John Byrde, scole master ther, a man

1 See note at page 286. Anchorites, when once inured, never left their cells. They were bound by severe rules and subsisted on the offerings of the charitable. "They were supposed to hold direct intercourse with angels, and therefore were often consulted for their advice and blessing. They were denominated 'Sir,' as 'Sir Thomas the Anchorite;' and the females 'Mother.'"—Fosbroke.

2 The Patent Roll 33 Hen. VIII., part 3, m. 2, contains a copy of the Grant from the Crown to Sir Hugh Poulet of "all and singuler those lands and tenements, meadows, fields and pastures, woods and underwoods, called Upcroft and Combe, with all and singuler their appurtenances and profits, or any of them, lying and being in Crukerne
of honest conversation, well lerned, and of godly judgement, doth moche good in the countrie in vertuouse bringing vppe and teaching of children, having at this present vjxxx. or vjxx. [six or seven score] scolers, receyved the hole proffects for his wages. And thenhabitauntes ther be most humble sueters to have the saide free scole continued, with augmentacion of the saide scole master his living.”

Then follow details of three foundations for an obit, lamps, and lights within the parish church. Of these foundations the following, from the Patent Rolls, 14 Elizabeth, part 1, mem. 13-16, is thus referred to in the course of a grant of property by the Crown to Percival Grimston:—“All that acre of arable land lying in Cruckehorne, in the West Field there, in our said County of Somerset, formerly given and appointed towards the maintenance of salt to put into the holy water for the church there [salis ad conficiendam aquam sanctam pro ecclesia], 2 being and now or lately in the tenure Magna, within the parish and manor of Crukerne, alias Crokehorne, in the County of Somerset, together with the rents, &c., reserved. All which have come, or ought to come, into our hands through the attainer of the Marquis of Exeter. To be held in capite by military service, by the twentieth part of a knight’s fee.” In the Patent Roll 1 Phil. and Mary, part 10, m. 20, will be found a copy of the Grant of properties to Edward, Earl of Devon, including “all that our lordship and manor of Crukerne Magna, Crukerne Parva, Mysterton, and West Coker, and our hundred of West Coker, with other manors, once part of the possessions of the late Marques of Exeter; together with the advowsons, donations, &c., and rights of our three rectories in Crewkerne, and the same of the rectory and church of West Coker.”

1 It is thus evident that the school was appreciated by our “benighted forefathers,” whatever may be the case with many of their “enlightened-age” descendants—a subject upon which a few remarks will be found in a future page.

2 Salt, says the learned Moresin, is the emblem of Eternity and Immortality. It is not liable to putrefaction itself, and it preserves things that are seasoned with it from decay. Reginald Scot, in his “Discourse Concerning Devils and Spirits,” p. 16, cites Bodin as telling us that “the Devil loveth no salt in his meat, for that is a sign of eternity, and used by God’s commandment in all sacrifices.”—Brand’s “Popular Antiquities,” vol. 2, p. 146. In Canon Rock’s description of the blessing of the holy water and the dresses of the priests, &c., he says “the boy who held the salt, and afterwards carried the holy water, wore a surplice. When he [the priest] had hallowed the water and the salt and had mingled them together,—the ceremonies and prayers for which were the same as among the Anglo-Saxons and in the present Roman ordinal,—the priest went up to the high altar and sprinkled it all about.”—“Church of our Fathers,” vol. 3, part 2, p. 180. Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith, well known as the editor of her learned and lamented father’s “History of the Ancient Guilds,” and of other important works,—a lady to whom I am much indebted for assistance in my researches at the British Museum and other public institutions,—suggests that the roots of the words salt, salvation, and health (salus) being all the same, “show that there was very early an idea in
or occupation of George Baker or his assigns: And all that acre of land, with its appurtenances, lying in the West Field of Misterton, in the aforesaid County, now or lately in the tenure or occupation of Richard Partridge or his assigns, given and appointed for the maintenance of a light burning in the church there.” [Misterton.] The Dissolution of Monasteries is mentioned in this grant as one source of the right of the Crown in these lands.

II. James I., part 8. Grant by the Crown to Francis Morice and Francis Phelipps of many properties, among which is “All that acre of land once given for the support of a light in the chapel of Misterton, in the Parish of Crukern, in the County of Somerset, of the annual rent or value of eight pence.”

In the Roll 16 Elizabeth, part 12, m. 18-22, is a grant by the Crown to John and William Mershe, of “All that ruinous water mill and all those lands, with appurtenances, in Bedmyster, in the said County of Somerset, now or late in the tenure of William Popley, or his assigns, and lately attaching and belonging to the Monastery of Whitland, in our County of Carmarthen, and part of its possessions. And all that half rood of land called Wellhayes, with appurtenances, in Crookhorne, in the County aforesaid, now or late in the tenure of Richard Bragge, or his assigns, and once attaching and belonging to the late Chantry of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the Church there; together with all that cottage, once being a hermitage, and certain lands, with appurtenances, in the parishes of Whitelackington and Bradwey, in the said County, formerly given to the maintenance of a hermit celebrating divine service there.”

The subject ends with the following “Memorandum:”—“The parsonage ther is devydyd into three porcions,—the first porcion is worth the yere £55, graunted to Sir William Herberd, Knyghte. The second porcion is worth the yerely £20, whereof Edward Horsey is parson. And the third common among them, and that the notions attached to salt in the East and by tradition,—those of hospitality and good fortune—all point the same way. It is wonderful how an emblematical idea like this lasts.”
porcion is worthe yerely £10, whereof Thomas Freke is parson. Crukerne is a great market towne and a thorough fare betwixt London and Exciter. Partakers of the lorde's holy sooper there, 1000."

Of the school I reserve what more I have to say until I conclude the more strictly ecclesiastical portion of my little sketch. It is all very imperfect, but my excuse must be the difficulty of treating such a subject for the first time—a difficulty which none but those who have experienced the labor of collecting materials so scanty and so scattered can fully understand. The following is the result of my utmost endeavours to compile a list of the incumbents of Crewkerne as far as the registers and other documents in Wells Cathedral can help me. I am greatly indebted for the little done to Mr. Thomas Serel, the well-known antiquary of that city, and to the Cathedral Registrar, who spent days in fruitless efforts to fill up the considerable gaps between the institutions which will be at once apparent. That gentleman is unable to account for such omissions of registrations, which are quite contrary to his experience in the case of other parishes in the diocese:—

Robertus Pyl. Instituco. de Cruk. 13th October, 1328.
Willm. de Pillaunde. Instituco tci. porcois de Crukurn. 7th March, 1331.
Benedton. de Paston. Institucio Crukerne. 9th April, 1338.
Willm. de Wyke. Inst. et ind. tco. por. de Cruk. 7th August, 1343.
Philip Courtenay. Inst. and inductio sod. porc. eccie de Crukerne. 9th June, 1360.
Robm. de Samborne. Inst. and ind. trcio. porc. eccie de Crukerne. 9th June, 1360.
Nicholan Badewey. Crokehore. 5th November, 1406.
Walteru Coll. Eccie. de Crukerne admissio and institucio. 29th May, 1422.
Willm. Diolet. Tercia. porcio. in eccia. pochiali de Crukerne. 8th February, 1426.
Andreman Lanbyan. Secunda porcio. in eccia. pochiali. de Crukerne. 6th March, 1427.
Johannem Courtenay. Secunda porco. in eccia. pochiali. de Crukerne. 16th January, 1430.
Johannem Hutchyn. Institucio secunde porcionis in eccia. poch. de Crukerne. 11th August, 1435.
Thomam Kent. Institucio tercie porcionis in eccia. poch. de Crukerne. 15th June, 1443.
Willimi Hoper. Institucio tercie porcionis in eccia. poch. de Crukerne. 18th March, 1445.
Thomam Trevylyan. Instituo porcionary sede. porcois. in eccia poch. de Crukerne. 19th February, 1454.
Johannem Mountagn. Instituco porconary sede porcionis in eccia pochiali de Cru-
kern. 24th March, 1465.
Thomas Normanton. Instituco rector sede. porconis eccie poch. de Crukehorn. 7th December, 1471.
Richard Surland. Instituco porcionary sede. porcionis in ecclia paroch de Crukehorn. 18th November, 1479.
Vivian Treonney. Tercie porcionis in ecclia poch de Crukern institucio. 5th June, 1478.
John Carter. Instituco porcionar tercie porcionis in ecclia paroch de Crewkern. 11th September, 1486.
Bernard Oldame. Institucio eccle de Crukehorne sine pm. porcionis in eadm. 16th December, 1496.
Roger Church. Instituco porcionary secnde. porcois i. ecclia poch. de Crokhorn. 30th September, 1509.
Richard Lawhille. Institucio ecclie de Crokehorne sine pm. porcionis in eadm. 16th December, 1496.
Richard Lawhille. Instituco prime porcoia in ecclia proch. de Crokorn. 27th May, 1515.
Johnem. Gryffyth. Instio. tercie porcion decimar and infra poch de Crokehorn. 29th April, 1531.
Thomam Freke. Institucio tercie porc in ecclia de Crokehorne. 5th June, 1543.
Edmund Tracy. License to curacy. 23rd January, 1661.
Tompkins. 1662. ["He was ejected in 1662, but afterwards conformed."—Dr. Calamy’s "Nonconformist’s Memorial."]
Daniel Ballowe. License to Curacy. 9th May, 1663.
Tompkins. 1665. [In the parish chest are documents with the following signatures:—
John Cole, curate. 1679.
John Firech, vicar. 1687.]
Amos Martin. License to Curacy. 1st August, 1700.
Dr. Ashe.
Joseph Stubbs Stubbs. Crewkerne Perpetual Curacy. 27th May, 1862. As already stated (page 281), Crewkerne is now a Vicarage, having been constituted one by the second section of cap. 117, of 31 and 32 Vic., passed 31st July, 1868, which enacts “That the incumbent of the church of every parish or new parish for ecclesiastical purposes, not being a rector, who is or shall be authorised to publish banns of matrimony in such church and to solemnize therein marriages, churchings, and baptisms, according to the laws and canons in force in this realm, and who is or shall be entitled to take, receive, and hold for his own sole use and benefit the entire fees arising from the performance of such offices, without any reservation thereout, shall, from and after the passing of this act, for the purpose of style and designation, but not for any other purpose, be deemed and styled the vicar of such church and parish, or new parish, as the case may be, and his benefice shall for the same purpose be styled and designated a vicarage.”

Among the numerous omissions in the Wells Register is that of the name of Dr. Ashe, the immediate predecessor of the Rev. Richard Lowe. He died on the third of May, 1826, at the age of 75, and the Annual Register for that year (page 249) contained the following brief memoir:—"The Rev. Dr. Robert Hoadly Ashe was for fifty years perpetual curate of Crewkerne-cum-Misterton, Somerset, and formerly master of
the Grammar School at the former place. Dr. Ashe was son of a Prebendary of Winchester, and was presented to Crewkerne in 1775 by the Dean and Chapter of that Cathedral. He compounded for the degrees of M. A., December 11, 1793, and of B. and D. D., July 17, 1794, as of Pembroke College, Oxford. He published in quarto, 1797, for the benefit of an ingenious pupil, some ‘Poetical Translations from Various Authors,’ by Master John Browne, of Crewkerne, a boy of twelve years old, and in 1799, ‘A Letter to the Rev. John Milner, D. D., F. S. A.’ (Rom. Cath. Bp. of Castabala), author of the ‘Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Winchester,’ occasioned by his false and illiberal expressions on the memory and writings of Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, formerly Bishop of Winchester. Between the appearance of these two publications, Dr. Ashe had obtained a very considerable property, and assumed the name of Hoadly, before that of Ashe, on the death of his aunt, the relict of Dr. John Hoadly, Chancellor of Winchester, and son of the Bishop.”

The Doctor appears to have been eccentric, and is remembered, among other oddities, from his keeping a donkey, upon which he was wont to ride to Misterton in his gown on Sundays. For he not only performed clerical duty at Crewkerne twice on Sundays, but also once at Misterton—the two parishes being at that time ecclesiastically united. He also was a believer in the absurd delusions of Joanna Southcott, whose followers were very numerous in this part of the country, and became one of the most zealous and important of the followers of that crackbrained enthusiast. This rendered him an object of great local derision at the hands of the orthodox, and he was not only lampooned in a variety of styles, but was once burned in effigy in the market-place, and constantly subjected to innumerable personal indignities. The old people remember some doggrel verses in which he and his co-“Jo-anners,” as they were called, came in for unmitigated abuse. Among the numerous squibs was a “Play” entitled “Satan Triumphant,” in which the principal character was assigned to the reverend gentleman. Mr. Hull, of Tudbeer, has a copy of a pamphlet entitled “Joanna Southcott Detected, &c.; or,
SOUTH FRONT OF CREWKERNE CHURCH.
The Judgments of Joanna Southcott fallen on her own head. Also the axe laid at the root of the Crewkerne Ash, the boughs lopped off, and the trunk destroyed. By S. Lane, Yeovil.

Printed and sold by John King, in the Market Place. November 23, 1811." There were meeting-places at Crewkerne, Hinton St. George and elsewhere, but the chief meeting-house was at Dowlish Wake, where the "High Priest," one Baker, resided. The "Joanners" were in the habit of marching thither in procession—the doctor mounted upon his donkey—singing hymns as they went, under fire of rotten eggs and harder missles from road-side unbelievers. 1

The great ornament of Crewkerne is undoubtedly its beautiful church, which is slightly elevated above the body of the town on its western side. It is dedicated to St. Bartholomew, and the fair or wake, as already stated, is still held near the anniversary of that saint, namely, on September 4th, the anniversary itself being on August 24th. The church is built in the style for which Somersetshire is celebrated, that of the Perpendicular, 2 or latest form of Gothic preceding the fall of architecture at the Reformation, and while upon the whole, as Dr. Freeman observes, it may be considered as belonging to the local style of the district, it is by no means wanting in peculiarities of its own. 3 It was probably erected on the site of a more ancient structure during the latter half of the fifteenth century, when the woollen trade was flourishing and many of the inhabitants were wealthy. "Henry VII., on coming to the throne," says Dr. Toulmin, in his "History of Taunton," "rebuilt many of the Somersetshire churches in the style of the Florid Gothic [Perpendicular] in reward for the attachment of that county to the Lancastrian party in the civil wars between the houses of York and Lancaster." The new churches were generally very beautiful specimens of the style,—in the smaller parishes, particularly,—far superior

---

1 See my "Rustic Sketches," Page 108.
2 See pages 126-7.
3 Dr. (then Mr.) E. A. Freeman, of Summerleaze, Wells, the well-known historian and author, kindly furnished me with an original description of the church for the last edition of this work. I now incorporate with much new matter most of what was then published.
to the buildings which preceded them, and which are supposed to have been, "for the most part, of no very great pretensions." The village churches of Kingsbury and Norton-sub-Hamdon are well known specimens in the immediate neighbourhood, and Chiselborough church, with its Early English spire, may be taken as a relic of the older buildings. Although Crewkerne church presents the appearance of having been erected entirely from the foundations, a minute examination will reveal traces of earlier, perhaps Decorated, work in the south transept the east side of which does not appear to have been rebuilt, and is not made to harmonise with the rest of the building. The disarrangement of the string-courses there is very suggestive, and the tracery in the head of the windows is more Decorated than Perpendicular.

Crewkerne church is a large cruciform building, with a central tower. There are aisles to the nave, but the choir has no regular aisles. There is, however, a remarkable arrangement of chapels between the choir and the north transept. The total length of the church is one hundred and twenty-two feet and the width of the transepts one hundred and two feet.

The west front is pronounced by Dr. Freeman to be "one of the finest belonging to any parish church in England. In many respects it resembles that of Yatton, in the northern part of the county. But it has a still closer similarity to that of Bath Abbey, and there can be little hesitation, in this case, in setting the parochial before the Cathedral example. The end of the nave is flanked by octagonal turrets, between which is a magnificent Perpendicular window of seven lights. A highly enriched doorway below somewhat recalls that of King's College Chapel, at Cambridge. The height and general proportion of the whole front are admirable."

The Rev. D. T. Powell, who has left some manuscript "Notes on Somersetshire," ¹ is enthusiastic in his admiration of Crewkerne church, which he says is "a noble magnificent building, and altogether one of the best I have met with." Describing the west front, he tells us that "on each side of

¹ Preserved in the British Museum — "Additional MSS.," No. 17,463, folio 100. Some parts are very badly written,—almost undecipherable.
the doorway rises a Gothic pylaster, at the . . . (?) of which, as far as the turrets, is a large niche canopied, and its pedestal. But the large statue which evidently filled it, and which would have thrown some light upon the obscure history of this church, is gone. But, what is very well worthy of inquiry into, on the top of the niche canopy, rising from little battlements, is a large three-quarter length statue, robed and crowned,—the statue of a king, indubitably of some local historic connection with the church or district." His admiration carries him into incoherency, for, under a sketch of this part of the church, he writes:

"Such works can only be effected by

The soul's pure innocence wafted to the sky."

The nave is short—fifty-six feet—which is the same as its width, inclusive of its aisles. It consists of three wide bays. But it is very lofty, its clerestory rising considerably above
the rest of the church. There is every reason to believe that the clerestory did not form part of the original building. A window looks out from the western side of the tower into the interior of the nave, and was evidently once outside the building and above the edge of the roof. This is seen from the stone marks against the side of the tower, which show the slope of a former roof like the present roof of the chancel, and of course below the elevation of the clerestory to its present disproportionate height. There are also other evidences of alteration from the original plan. The west end doorway, for example, is not in the centre, and the niche on the south side has been cut away in order to be fitted into its place. It is dangerous, I know, to speculate, but it is not improbable that the original nave, or, at least its roof, was destroyed by fire not long after its erection. For there are what appear to be traces of fire up the stairs in the south-west turret, and the piers by which the nave arches are supported, with the arches themselves, are disproportionate in size, and the character of the work is inferior to similar parts of the building in the chancel and transepts.

The aisles are lighted with large windows of six lights, with fine head-tracery, as shown in the engraving, and all the windows are furnished outside with weather-mouldings, most of which rest upon beautifully finished corbels of human heads, while the gurgoyles with which the building is ornamented and the rain is conducted from the roof are exquisitely carved —those on the south side representing a band of musicians. In the clerestory there are two small windows in each bay. But the effect of this part of the building is somewhat lost, owing to its being partially concealed by the large battlement of the aisles,—the form usual in the southern part of Somersetshire, instead of the elegant pierced parapets of the north.

The north transept is very large, and, both from its size and the especial care evidently bestowed on its workmanship, forms one of the most conspicuous portions of the building. The part of the transept which projects beyond the aisle is considerably higher than any part of the church except the nave clerestory. And I must forestal my description of the
interior to mention that it is parted off at the same point by an arch, so as to make it in every respect a distinct chapel.  
The transept has three large windows with very flat heads, that to the north of six lights, those to the east and west of five.  
The northern chapels may perhaps be described as an aisle to the choir, occupying two of its three bays, with an additional chapel against the western bay of the aisle. The outline they produce from the north-east is one singularly varied for the style and date of the building.

The choir is considerably lower than the nave. Its walls are not higher than those of the aisles and chapels, but it rises above them by reason of its high-pitched roof. The same may be said of the south transept also, which is very inferior in magnificence to its fellow.  

Under the east window was formerly a sacristy, placed behind the high altar, according to what seems to be a Somersetshire localism, occurring at Ilminster, Petherton, and Kingsbury Episcopi. The sacristy was destroyed not many years ago, but the doors at the east end are sure evidences of its existence. The general, but doubtless erroneous, notion is, that this projecting building was a Confessional, and Collinson, in speaking of it, says:—

"On each side of the communion table is a door leading into a small room, which was formerly a confessional, or place where, in days of Popery, a reverend confessor sat in form to hear the declarations of his penitents and to dispense absolutions. The virtues and advantages of confession are not improperly expressed by some figures over the doors which lead into this apartment. That by which the penitents

---

1 The south transept was also a chapel, as is evident by the piscina which still remains in its south wall—perhaps "the Chauntie of our Lady Within the Church," already referred to. Against the mullions of the south-easternmost window of this transept is a mutilated figure of what appears to be St. Michael and the Dragon. See "Handbook of English Ecclesiology," Fosbroke's "Encyclopaedia of Antiquities," Bloxam's "Gothic Architecture," &c., &c.

2 The north transept is commonly called the Woolminstone Chapel. The remains of several members of the Merefield family, who formerly resided at Woolminstone House, lie buried there. See a future page.

3 The position of Christ's body on the cross is well known to be symbolised in the ground plan of ancient churches. The chancel represented the head, sometimes inclined on one side to represent the drooping of death,—the transepts were the extended arms, and the nave the body. See the "Handbook of English Ecclesiology."
entered has two swine carved over it, to signify their pollution. Over that by which they returned are two angels, to represent their purity and innocence." Unfortunately for this pretty theory, the building was in the wrong situation for a "Confessional," and the symbolical figures, which support blank shields, were respectively royal badges—the hog that of Richard the Third and the angel that of Richard the Second.

In the centre of the nave on the south side is a large and handsome porch, with a parvise, now blocked, rising the full height of the aisle. Unfortunately, the doorway of this porch has been blocked since 1822, and the porch itself appropriated to pews. Its stone ceiling is ornamented with the beautiful fan-tracery so frequently employed in buildings of the Perpendicular style. Over the doorway, on the outside, is a canopied niche for a small statue. This is the proper situation for a figure of the patron saint, and such a figure, no doubt, once occupied the niche referred to. A door on the opposite side of the church, opening into the north aisle, was also closed in 1822, and in lieu of these appropriate entrances the transepts were made to serve the purpose of porches, and a doorway was opened into each of them—very greatly to the injury of the beautiful windows into which they are so clumsily cut, and hence to the deformity of the building. It is true that in the north transept some amends have of late years been made by the opening of a blocked window and an improved doorway underneath. But the south transept remains in unmitigated deformity. In the south-eastern angle of the south transept, and on the outside, is a large niche, the object of which has often puzzled even students in ecclesiological matters. It excited the attention of the Somerset Archaeological Society, which held its annual meeting in the town in September, 1871, and the conclusion arrived at was that it was not an open air pulpit but a place where the statue of some saint held in special local reverence was placed to enable

---

1 The parvise is a room over the porch of a church, and is sometimes used as a school or record room. It was frequently the residence of a chantry priest. It was approached by a winding staircase either from within or without the building. The floor of the parvise at Crewkerne was removed in 1822, but the external features of a parvise remain unaltered.
the parishioners to kneel before it previous to their entering the church. Dr. Freeman said that he had never seen anything like it anywhere else.

The tower, rising from the intersection of the nave and chancel and the transepts, is the least satisfactory part of the church, and is especially inferior to its magnificent neighbour at Ilminster. It is plain, with a battlement, small double-angle pinnacles, and a polygonal turret at the south-east corner, surmounted by pinnacles and a weather-cock. In each face there is a very long belfry window, lighting two storeys and divided by a transom, and is of a kind very different from that generally found in Somerset. The difference in height between the several parts of the church prevents any claim for the tower to justness of proportion from any point, which could not be said before the clerestory was added to the nave—supposing that it was added, as I have ventured to suggest. The tower rises to the height of about eighty feet. It contains a clock and chimes and six bells, upon one of which is the date 1698. Prior to 1820, the number of bells was five only. They occupied the second storey of the tower,—that now occupied by the clock and chimes,—and were rung from the floor of the church. About that year they were raised to their present position in the upper part of the tower, and a sixth bell was added. The following are the inscriptions:

3rd bell. The same churchwardens and founder. Date 1822.

The interior of the tower bears evidence of fire, and it is said that about the beginning of the last century the woodwork was accidentally burned.

1 I cannot ascertain when the clock and chimes were first erected. The only entries concerning them, I believe, in the parish books, are the following:—"1821-2. Cash paid Mr. William Savry, of Taunton, by cheque on Perham and Co., on account of repairing chimes, new dial, &c., £30." "To cash paid Mr. William Savry, of Taunton, for new clock, as per agreement, giving him the old one,—by cheque on Perham and Co.,—£55."

2 The Perdues were well-known bell-founders, and had a foundry at Salisbury. One of them, Thomas, the re-caster of "Great Peter," in Exeter Cathedral, resided at
In the interior of the church much of the magnificence of the general effect, as Dr. Freeman remarks, is derived from the great height of the nave—about forty-four feet. But the details are plain compared with those of many other churches in the county, and the great width of the pier-arches must be allowed to be a considerable drawback. A fine coved roof—the local form—rises from small shafts resting on the clerestory string, and furnished with angel capitals. The lantern arches are of the same character as those in the nave, but, as is so often the case, they are far too low.

The choir and chapels are precluded by their smaller dimensions from rivalling the general majesty of the nave, but their architectural details are of a more delicate character. All the arches in this part of the church are four-centred. The sections of the piers and mouldings of the arches are pronounced by Dr. Freeman to be very elaborate. The clustered pillar in the north transept, from which four arches spring in different directions, is worthy of especial admiration. Both within and without may be remarked the greater attention displayed in the workmanship on the south side, the chapels formed there being doubtless the private additions of individual benefactors, although harmonised into one general design.

In the south wall of the chancel is that interesting object the piscina, with a stone shelf, and placed within an acutely-pointed foliated arch, perhaps of older date than the rest of the church. Near the piscina is a curious old brass on which

Closworth, Somerset, where, in the churchyard, there is an altar tomb with a record of his death on September 1, 1711, at the age of 90, and the lines:—

"Here lies the bell founder, honest and true,
Till ye resurrection—named Perdue."

1 That is, the arches are struck from four centres within—a form almost peculiar to the Perpendicular style. "The four-centred arch," says the author of the "Glossary of Architecture," "was introduced soon after the middle of the fifteenth century, and was generally prevalent from that time till the expiration of Gothic architecture."

2 See page 125.

3 The chancel of a church was always regarded with particular veneration, and when the rest of an old church was taken down, it was frequently preserved and employed for its original purpose in the new building. Even in cases in which the chancel was removed, along with the rest of the church, some parts of it were generally retained as relics. The presence of a piscina of older date than the church at Crewkerne may thus be very reasonably accounted for. The same remark applies to the font,
is the figure of a knight in full armour kneeling, and beneath it the following inscription in Old English characters:—*Pray for the soule of Thomas Goulde, Esquire, which deceased the XIV. day of September, the yeare of our Lord MDXXV., on whose soule Jesu have mercy.*” An engraving of this brass, referred to in my account of Seaborough (page 217), is contained in the initial letter to this chapter. The words in Italic, as shown in the engraving, have been almost erased with a chisel—the work, of course, of some Puritan fanatic in the middle of the seventeenth century—that wild sad time

“When dark fanaticism rent
Altar, screen, and monument.”

Cromwell’s soldiers took a savage delight in despoiling the glorious old churches, in which they stabled their horses and polluted in every other possible way. And there was the still more potent agency of an Ordinance of the Long Parliament, passed on the ninth of May, 1644, which provided “That all representations of any Persons of the Trinity, or of any angel or saint, in and about any cathedral, collegiate, or parish church or chappel, or in any open place within the kingdome, shall be taken away, defaced, and utterly demolished, . . . . and that all copes, surplisses, superstitious vestments, roods, and fonts aforesaid, be likewise utterly defaced.” The instruments provided to do these things were:—“The several churchwardens or overseers of the poor of the said several churches and chapels respectively, and the next adjoining justice of the peace or deputy lieutenant.” 1

which is by far the most ancient object in connection with this church and its furniture. See page 196.

1 See Scobell, “Coll. of Acts and Ordinances,” fol. 1658, pt. i., pp. 69-70. Husband, “Coll. of Orders, Ordinances, and Declarations,” 1646, p. 487. A record of the vandalism committed in Salisbury Cathedral under this Ordinance is preserved in the “Journals of the House of Commons,” August 7, 1644, and no doubt something similar might be recorded of Crewkerne church, which is singularly devoid of the furniture and other evidences of the ancient faith:—“Mr. Pierrrepont . . . reported the letter from Lieutenant-General Middleton, of August 13, to Sir William Waller, and that one attended at the doors with the Copes and Plate sent from Salisbury . . . . The Plate, Copes, Hangings, Cushion, and Pulpit Cloth sent from Salisbury by Lieutenant-General Middleton, were all brought in to the view of the House; and it is ordered that the plate and Pulpit Cloth shall be restored, the superstitious representations upon them being first defaced. It is further ordered, that the Copes, Hangings, and Cushions shall be returned to Sir William Waller, and that the superstitious representations upon them be
The pulpit and reading desk, presented by the late Countess Poulett in 1808, stand at the eastern end of the nave, where the seats for the choir are also arranged.

The font occupies its proper position in the nave immediately within the western doorway—a position to which it was probably restored during some of the repairs which the church has undergone during the present century. For Mr. Powell, in his MS. "Collections" before quoted, says:—"This exceedingly antient font, which I take to be older than the Conquest, has been removed from its original station at the west end of the nave to the south transept." Mr. Powell is probably correct with regard to the antiquity of the font, of which he gives a drawing representing only a portion of the font as it appears at present—namely, a square block of stone with the basin hollowed in the centre, the sides ornamented with arches, and supported upon four plain corner legs,—the whole resting upon a larger square stone. The font as it now appears has circular pillars at the angles, and is much higher than the one shown in Mr. Powell's drawing. ¹ Up to 1866, a small gallery occupied the eastern end of each of the nave aisles, extending into the transepts. These galleries were for years occupied, one by the grammar school boys and the other by the pupils at a ladies' school in the town. ² The only gallery now remaining is one which spans the entire width of the nave and aisles at the western end of the church and in front of the beautiful window. It is approached by stone steps up the turrets with which that window is flanked. In it is an organ, erected by subscription in 1865. It was formally opened on Thursday, the thirty-first of August, in that

defaced and destroyed: and that done, that the said Copes, Hangings, and Cushions shall be sold; and the proceeds of them employed and disposed among the soldiers that took them and brought them up."

¹ See what is said in my account of Broadwincor church, page 196.

² According to the parish books, the feoffees of the Grammar School, in 1803, ordered £100 "to be paid out of our fund in land towards the taking of the present gallery in the church, belonging to the school, down, and rebuilding another gallery for the school-boys in a more convenient place." On the 24th of January, 1809, a Faculty was granted by the Bishop of Bath and Wells "for removing the old galleries, erecting new ones, and repewing the church." Several of the parishioners subscribed money on condition of their receiving freehold pews, and a so-called Faculty authorising this illegal act was granted.
CREWKERNE. 305

year, by Mr. Henry George Halfyard, at that time parish organist, and the choir was augmented by professional singers from Exeter Cathedral. At both the morning and evening service the qualities of the instrument were shown to the best advantage by the extraordinary ability of the performer. The builders were Messrs. Hill and Son, of London, and the cost was about £460. The organ is in C, with two full rows of keys, fourteen stops, and two octaves and a half of pedals. It replaced an excellent G organ, presented in 1823 by the Rev. Dr. Ashe, of whom mention has been already made. Prior to the erection of this first organ the musical portion of the service was performed with the usual wind and string instruments and voices—

"With voice and instrument combined,"—

so general in country churches in the days of our fathers and before the invention of the harmonium—that horrid burlesque of the organ. The Crewkerne parish books contain numerous entries of expenditure of the following character:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>Tenner violin for use of church</td>
<td>£1.11.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1789</td>
<td>July 24. Paid Palmer’s bill for repairing the bass</td>
<td>0.6.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There may possibly have been an organ in the church at an earlier period than this, and afterwards removed, although I can find no record of the fact. But it is certain that about the time of the Reformation Crewkerne was the residence of a person named Robartt who had considerable reputation as an "orgyn maker," and who let organs to churches by the year. Prophets then, as now, being "without honor in their own country," it is probable that the artist received no home encouragement. But that he contributed to the harmony of the devout at Lyme Regis is evident from an entry in the records of that borough to the effect that in 1551 John Hassard, the mayor, paid the said Robartt "his year’s rent, 10s." The performer upon this instrument appears to have been an adept, whose services were duly appreciated, as may be learned from the following entry:—"The Mayor and his brethren grant to John Coke £5 yearly, in consideration of the good service that he hath performed in the church of King’s Lyme
from time to time in singing and playing at organs, and which the said John Coke was to continue during his life in the best manner he could, as God had endued him to do.”

The church, I must observe, is kept in admirable order, is as yet happily free from “restorations,” and is lighted with gas. It is singularly devoid of imposing monuments. But the old brass in the chancel, and two or three more of the older tablets, are not without interest. Ancient mementos of the departed, however, were probably not always so sparse in this beautiful building. For there are fragments of monumental effigies at this moment forming part of the church-yard wall, and it is not uncommon to walk over suspicious-looking remains of inscriptions in certain parts of the street paving, while brasses and other memorials of the departed are said to be in the hands of private individuals.

The following is a list of the principal monuments within the church:

A monument to members of the Hawkesley family erected by the survivors as “a frail memorial of their imperishable affection for their beloved relatives, who are not lost, but gone

1 Roberts's “Social History,” Rimbauld's "History of the Organ," &c. "Organs," says Dr. Burney, in his "History of Music," "were introduced into some of the churches in France about A.D. 775. The first that was seen in France was sent as a present to King Pepin. St. Dunstan appears to have been the constructor of one of the finest organs in England in the tenth century." Puritanical fanaticism, in the time of Cromwell, discovered a heinous sin in the sublime tones of the organ, and accordingly an ordinance for the removal of organs from all churches was issued in 1644. They were replaced at the Restoration as rapidly as persons could be found to erect and play them— for during the Protectorate both organ builders and performers had become extremely scarce. At the present time it is impossible to say what the modern love of "congregational singing" (?) will produce; for really, if the "enlightened age" comes seriously to the conclusion that mere noise is music, and that the extemperaneous performance of a whole congregation, with every species of individual disqualification, is preferable to a really musical performance by a few trained voices alone, singing, as harmony can only be sung, from music scientifically arranged;—if this is seriously to be the decision, it becomes a question whether the builders of organs for religious purposes will not, like Othello, find their "occupation gone," and whether musicians also may not as well abandon the study of the "art divine," and spare themselves the trouble of arranging their sacred compositions in accordance with the laws of harmony. But we are notoriously a people of manias, and the congregational singing mania, like that of Hullah's music teaching, may, perhaps, ere long experience a reaction. The time may come with music, as with ecclesiastical architecture, when men will imitate once more their pious forefathers in devoting all the best they can to their Creator's service, and when, in their songs of thankfulness and praise, they will manifest their gratitude by the exercise of the highest faculties with which He has endowed them.
before:” — James Hawkesley, June 8, 1790; Martha, his widow, April 12, 1798; James, died at Ashford, Kent, July 1, 1752; Anna, November 25, 1760; Martha, May 4, 1824; Anna, March 10, 1827; Sarah Taddy, January 13, 1832; Jane, April 7, 1844; James, May 30, 1845.


Against the south side wall of the chancel: — A mural tablet “In memory of John Hussey, Esq., youngest son of Thomas and Mary Hussey, and great nephew of William Hussey, Esq., M. P. for the City of New Sarum, who bequeathed to him this manor and rectory impropriate.” Died at Bath, November 6, 1848, aged 59; Anne, their second daughter, died at Lyme, September 26, 1831, aged 10; Emma, third daughter, November 27, 1847, aged 22; Julia Elizabeth, eldest child of John and Anna Mary Hussey, and granddaughter of the late John Hussey, Esq., March 4, 1855, aged 8.

On the opposite wall: — Two tablets of the Wills family. Marianne, wife of Samuel Wills, August 19, 1839, aged 22; three infant children; Samuel Wills, October 18, 1847, aged 60; Samuel, March 8, 1833, aged 82; Mary his wife, September 6, 1832, aged 71.

In the north aisle to the chancel, commonly called the Archdeacon’s Aisle, ¹ there are two curious old brasses, with records of the deaths of Edward Sweet, son of Edward Sweet, goldsmith, buried February 6, 1683; Anne Sweet, widow, “who was wife to Mr. Richard Sweet, of this town, goldsmith.” Buried March 5, 1683-4. Underneath the brasses: —Edward Sweet, goldsmith, March 15, 1684, aged 44; and Thomas Sweet, his son, April 15, 1713, aged 32.

On a brass plate upon a stone monument is a Latin inscription setting forth the merits of M. Henrici Trat, “nuper dum vixit ludi magistri Crewkerniensis longe celeberrimi.” Died April 12, 1678, aged 35.

The other monuments include one with an acrostic, recording the death, on May 21, 1613, of Elizabeth Wyke, wife of

¹ It is also sometimes called the Goldsmith’s Aisle, and the probability is that goldsmiths, the bankers of the time, contributed to its erection.
John Wyke, of Henley, Esq., and daughter of James Coffine, of Munckly, Devon, Esq.:

Ending on earth, to rebegin in heaven,
Loving my Maker dearer than my mate,
I calmly, in a quiet ocean driven,
Sайл'd to this port, where love admits not hate.
A nkor'd I have so safely that I scorn,
Be it with wind, tyde, weather, to be torne;
E'chpsing sins, dark'ning bright virtue's sun,
That weave such webbs of woes t'intangle soules,
Have here no residence, but downward run,
Earthly they are, Heav'n's judgment them controu'es;
God hath appointed fiery seraphins
To stand as sentinells 'gainst death, 'gainst sins.
Well came my death, that brought me unto life,
I'll gain my life, which would procure my death,
Knowing the careful rest from combrous strife,
Enjoy I should with my Creator's breath;
For by such means such pow'r I do attaine,
Ever to live, never to die again.

Tablets record the deaths of Lydia Ellen, wife of William Sparks, who died December 28, 1844, aged 25; and Isaac Sparks, solicitor, who died April 26, 1841, aged 76. There are also two brasses,—one to the memory of Mrs. Joan Burnard, "who dy'd September 2, 1754, aged 60:

Of gentlest manners and unblemish'd life,
See these sad relics of the kindest wife;
True to her God, her husband, and her friend,
Serene her days and peaceful was her end.
Who, unconcern'd, this marble tomb can view
Must be as harden'ed as the marble too.
Yet shall this brass in sculptur'd story tell
How well she liv'd, how decently she fell.
Tho' death awhile may shade the good and wise,
Bright Fame still lives, and Virtue never dies."

Collinson speaks of three old tombs at "the south end of the transept," one of them inscribed as follows:—"Here lieth the body of Adam Martin, Esq., of Seaborrow, who was buried December 20, 1678"—the other two being illegible. There are now no traces of them.

In the south transept are the following:—Richard Sherlock, buried December 22, 1702, aged 91; Margaret, his wife, August 31, 1686; William, their son, November 30, 1694; Richard, jun., October 22, 1703; John Clark, gent., November 25, 1746. In a vault:—Elizabeth, daughter of John
Trevelyan, of Minehead, November 6, 1776, aged 65. Hugh Yeatman, surgeon, April 10, 1783, aged 54; his brother Morgan, July 21, 1775, aged 52. Rev. William Cox, rector of Mawgan, Cornwall, March 14, 1782, aged 65; Dorothy his wife, daughter of John Trevelyan, December 16, 1783, aged 64; Rev. William Trevelyan Cox, LL.B., their eldest son, rector of Cheddington and vicar of Stockland, Dorset, January 24, 1812, aged 66. There are two brasses:—1. The arms of Martin, of Seaborough [see page 219], quartered, and the motto "Accedimus, succedimus, decessimus," and on a stone beneath, "These are the arms of Adam Martine, of Seaborow, Esq., and his wife, the dafter of Hybvrde Hossie, of Sedland, Esq." Brass No. 2 has at the top a rough engraving of a dial, with a wild Indian on one side and a skeleton with a scythe on the other. Skulls, a spade, and a pickaxe complete the design. The inscription records the death of Bridget, daughter of John and Bridget Thomas, August, 1723, aged 4; and Biddy Thomas, December 20, 1741, aged 14. A large mural monument, erected by subscription, records the death of the Rev. Alexander Ramsay, nine years incumbent of Crewkerne. "Born at Dumfries, February 14, 1801; died at Crewkerne, February 3, 1862." A large and handsome brass has lately been erected to the memory of several members of the families of Jolliffe and Slade, of Crewkerne.

Upon a monument on the west side of the south window is a long testimony, in Latin, to the merits of Thomas Way, August 16, 1723, aged 18.

On the west wall are tablets to the memory of Mary Ann Taylor, August 15, 1843, aged 86; her brother, Joseph Cornish Taylor, only son of Robert Taylor, Esq., March 11, 1796, aged 37:—

"While o'er this marble bends the pensive eye,
Here, stranger, breathe the tributary sigh.
Oft has his bounty, with pervading ray,
Chas'd the dark cloud from Want's tempestuous day,
And oft his silence, generous as his aid,
Hid from the world the noblest part he play'd."

Mary, wife of Robert Taylor, "only daughter of the late Joseph Cornish, of the city of Exon, Esq.," July 31, 1762,
aged 40; Robert Taylor, December 2, 1801, aged 70; Elizabeth their daughter, December 19, 1768, aged 6.

The south aisle of the nave contains inscriptions relative to Richard Nossiter Burnard, forty years a surgeon in Crewkerne, died October 3, 1824, aged 63; Charlotte his wife, April 13, 1853, aged 78; Sarah, wife of Samuel Sparks, of London, August 20, 1767, aged 29; Martha, their daughter, July 4, 1772, aged 6; Susan, an infant daughter, August 27, 1804; John Stukey, fourth son, May 25, 1813, aged 7.

In the south porch there is a large mural monument to the memory of Joseph Symes, who died January 27, 1856, aged 69. He entered the navy in 1801, and served under Nelson at Trafalgar in 1805, was senior lieutenant 1809, commander 1810, post captain 1812, and rear admiral October 1, 1846. Sarah, his widow, died March 16, 1865, aged 76; also a son, a daughter, and a grandson.

In the north aisle of the nave are monuments to Roger Beard, February 6, 1785, aged 52; Susanna his wife, March 20, 1795, aged 60; son and daughter. William Dummett, January 11, 1852, aged 77; Mary his wife, July 16, 1826, aged 46; three daughters and a son. Also "John Newell, son of Hern and Rebecca Dummett," July 5, 1841, aged 2 days.

In the north transept:—Rev. George Swaine Swansborough, A. M., second master of Crewkerne Grammar School, September 28, 1848, aged 29—tablet erected by friends and pupils. Edward Silvester Burnard, surgeon, August 14, 1848, aged 44; Anne his wife, January 11, 1841, aged 26; and an infant daughter. Jane Anne Allen, October 3, 1814, aged 36. On a brass in the floor is recorded the death of Katharine, "former wife of Barnaby Hallett, of Misterton, deceased, lately of John Stockey," February 16, 1669. Elizabeth, wife of George Warry, of Perry Street, "and daughter of Samvell Salter (?), of this towne, woollen draper," August 1, 1682, aged 33. On the flags near are inscriptions to Merefield Hallett, of Misterton, 1718, aged 74; and others to members of the Merefield family of Woolminstone, "who, expiring near together, were all buried on the 28th day of September, 1716."
UPON a large mural monument is recorded:—"M. S. Johannis Merefield, servient. ad legem, qui obiit vices-simo secundo die Octob. A.D. 1666, et ætatis suæ 75. Et Eleanoræ uxoris ejus, filiæ Johannis Williams, de Herringston in agro Dorcest., armig., quæ obiit undecimo die Septembris A. D. 1655. Hic juxta posita est Alicia filia et hæres Johannis Costom, de Bower-henton, armigeri, et uxor Roberti Merefield, armig., quæ obiit 12 die April A.D. 1678, ætat. suæ 29." The Merefields resided for many generations at Woolminstone, near the hamlet of Hewish, and about a mile from the Axe at Clapton, and also had property and a residence in the town of Crewkerne. One of the family was a serjeant-at-law in the time of King Charles the Second. Among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum [No. 1559, fo. 114] there is a short pedigree of the family. It commences with "Richard Meryffeld," who had a son "John Meryffeld, of Crewkerne." From him sprang Robert, Canon of Christchurch, and Richard, of Crewkerne, who married "Alice, daughter of Yong, of co. Somersett." Richard had two sons, "John Meryfield, of Huish," who married Elizabeth, daughter of George Farriam, and had a son, Robert, and three daughters, Eleanor, Alice, and Anne, of whom, with the son, no more is said. His second son, "Richard, of Crewkerne, A. D. 1591, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Partrich, of Misterton. They had three children, Thomas, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Copleston, of Crookherne, and had no family; Edward, married to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Greenway," of Huish, co. Devon, parents of Eleanor, wife of John Hodges, of Tuston; and John Meryffeld, the eldest, married to Ricarda, daughter of John Norcott, of Crediton. From them descended Robert, Elizabeth, John, Edward, Anne, and Jane. To the name of Robert is appended a note that it [the name] does not appear "in the last visitation, and therefore, I think, died s. p." Elizabeth married "William Freake, of Croke-herne;" John — no doubt the serjeant-at-law—is described in the Harleian pedigree as being "30 yere old, 1623." There the pedigree by the Heralds stops, their periodical visitations having ceased at that time. But I am
enabled, by the kindness of B. J. M. Donne, Esq., one of the present representatives of the family, to bring down the descents a little further, although by no means to complete the pedigree. He has kindly favored me with a fragment of a pedigree drawn up by his ancestor, Mr. John Donne, who was for some years Clerk of the Peace for Somerset, for the purpose of a law-suit respecting the family pew in the north transept of Crewkerne church.

The "fragment" starts with "Robert Merefield, of Crewkerne," brother, I presume, of the Serjeant. Of Robert it is stated that "he built the mansion house in Crewkerne [East Street] anno 1589." To which Mr. Donne annotes:—"The principal portion of this Elizabethan building was demolished, and replaced by the present incongruous structure." Next comes the Serjeant himself, John Merefield, of Crewkerne, Esq. Baptised October 13, 1591. Married Eleanor, daughter of John Williams. The said John dyed anno 1666. Eleanor his wife was buried September 11, 1655. Their son, Robert, of Crewkerne, was baptised May 23, 1634. He married, first, in 1667, Alice Colson, who "dyed the 12th and was buried the 25th of April, 1678." The issue were John, Alice, and Susanna. John died 1694. He married Joan Churchy, had no children, and gave all his land to his two sisters, Alice and Susanna. Alice was baptised September 16, 1673, married John Donne, of Chard, who died in 1726—his wife following him in 1739. They had a son, John, born in 1696, who married Susanna, eldest daughter of the Susanna just mentioned, November 13, 1722, and died April 14, 1736—her husband dying in 1768. William, the only brother of Susanna, sold the other moiety of the mansion house to her husband, John Donne the younger. James, son of John and Susanna, was born March 10, 1724, resided at the mansion in Crewkerne, and was defendant in the law suit.

The second wife of Robert Merefield was Lydia Rogers, widow, married in 1684, and buried in 1718. She had one son, in 1685, Robert, who "married Mary Davis, now Mrs. Merefield, who lives at Shaston" (Shaftesbury). Her son Matthew, "who now lives at Shaftesbury," was plaintiff in the law-suit.
In the twelfth year of King William the Third (1700), after "divers Chancery suits and controversies" about the property at Hewish and elsewhere, an Act of Parliament was obtained "for settling the lands, tenements, and hereditaments late of Robert Merefield and John Merefield, Esquires, deceased, and for ascertaining the proportions between the widow of the said Robert and his surviving children."

The property passed into various hands by marriages and otherwise. Woolmingstone has long been added to the Poulett estates, and marriages, also, in the absence of heirs male, have absorbed the once well-known and influential name. The double marriage between the Donnes and Merefields brought a considerable property, through the late Rev. G. Donisthorpe, to B. J. M. Donne, Esq., and his sister, Mrs. Parsons, wife of Henry Parsons, Esq., of Haselbury, the living representatives of this ancient and highly respectable family.

The churchyard was enclosed in 1839 1 with high iron railing, leaving the public footways around it, and on the west and part of the north sides are some magnificent elms, which, up to 1869, rose to a considerable height above the top of the tower. In the autumn of that year a large branch of one of them was blown down in a gale and fell against the top of one of the turrets at the west end, displacing some of the stones and also crushing in a tomb in the yard. An examination revealed that most of the larger branches showed signs of decay, and it was decided by a vestry that all the trees should be pollarded, which was done at the expense of the lay impro priator, by whom the trees are claimed.

The following is a list of the inscriptions upon the tombs and headstones in the churchyard:—

ON THE WEST SIDE.


Bragge John Patridge, 1871, aged 25; William Dunell Bragge, 1872, aged 23; Moses Patridge Bragge, 1870, aged 11—children of William and Isabella Bragge.

1 The order for its enclosure was given by the Ladyday vestry, 1839, when the expense was estimated at £300, to be raised by subscription, and the tender of Mr. Gerard Samson, of Bridport, was finally accepted.
Budd family, a tomb to the memory of. William Budd, from Fareham, Hampshire, died at Crewkerne, November 12, 1730, aged 53; Thomas Budd, 1769, aged 83; Thomas Budd, 1779, aged 70; Betsy Budd, 1796, aged 44; Mary Besly, 1802, aged 59; Rose Baker, 1839, aged 85; Ann England, 1860, aged 82.

Bull Thomas, 1856; Henry and Samuel, sons.

Budge Edward, 1821, aged 46; William, 1828, aged 26.

Budge Martha, 1846, aged 38.

Budge Elizabeth, 1854, aged 78.

Bartlett Elizabeth, 1834, aged 31.

Bishop George, 1870, aged 64.

Bishop Ann, 1870, aged 66.

Butler John, 1778, aged 70; Jane, 1777, aged 70; John, 1799, aged 42; Mary Walden, 1844, aged 72; Job Walden, her husband, sergeant in the 11th Light Dragoons, 1858, aged 80.

Beater William, 1840, aged 83; Joan, wife, 1839, aged 76; William, 1858, aged 66.

Cottell William, John, and his wife, who died in 1770, aged 30. The other dates are indecipherable.

Clerk Nathaniel Forster, for thirty-seven years curate of the parish, July, 1752, aged 66.

Coombs Charles Warr, son of Hillary and Susannah Coombs, 1864, aged 7; and Elizabeth, an infant daughter.

Clift Benjamin, 1832, aged 76; Sarah, wife, 1841, aged 84; Mary Ann, wife of John Clift, 1846, aged 59; Frances, wife of William Warry Clift, 1855, aged 45; Elizabeth Ellen, 1855, aged 8.

Dawe Thomas, 1774, aged 46.

Fone Richard, 1845, aged 50.

Guppy John, Misterton, "buried March 28, 1678, aged more than one hundred years." Several other members of the family. An altar tomb.

Hooke Matilda, wife of F. H. Hooke, 1869, aged 33; and an infant son.

Hallett Elvina, 1862, aged 17.

Hoskins John, 1844, aged 76; Susan, wife, 1812, aged 38; Elizabeth, second wife, 1833, aged 69. Also several children.

Hare Thomas, clerk, "who had, as master, for twenty-three years, with integrity of life and unwearied diligence, supported ye reputation of the school of Crewkerne, and died much lamented, June 1, 1762, aged 56." Also of his father, George Hare, who died January 1, 1765, aged 98.

Hutchings John, 1790, aged 45; Mary, wife, 1810, aged 65; and several children and grandchildren.

Haggett family. An old stone to their memory, with date 1710. Otherwise illegible.

Higgins Henry, 1813, aged 89; Henry, son, 1809, aged 56; William, 1818, aged 63; Amy, 1871, aged 67; Anne Templeman, 1816, aged 61. An altar tomb.

Jones Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Mary Jones, 1760, aged 82.

Jolliffe family, a vault of the.

Larcombe John, 1801, aged 53; Elizabeth, wife, 1820, aged 69; and three children.

Patridge Moses, 1866, aged 77.


Prince George, 1866, aged 73; also four infant children.

Palmer Thomas, 1845, aged 67; Elizabeth, wife, 1859, aged 78; and a son and daughter.

Phelps family. John Bryant, son of John Bryant and Caroline Phelps, 1872.

Paul John, 1746.

Row John Wall, 1866, aged 41; Mary, 1857, aged 30; and an infant sister.

Ramsay Rev. Alexander, M.A., for nine years incumbent of the parish. Born, 1801; died, February 3, 1862.

Sprake William, 1864, aged 57; Sarah Ann, wife, 1869, aged 58; Samuel Thomas, son, 1866, aged 28.
Symes Rear Admiral Joseph, 1856, aged 69; Sarah, wife, 1865, aged 76; Thomas Phelps and Julia Maria, their children; Lydia, wife of Joseph Gustavus Symes, 1862, aged 37; and Gustavus George, her infant son, 1854.

Tett Barnaby, 1804, aged 77.

Wood Thomas, 1791, aged 85; Sarah, 1825, aged 62.

Wills John, Seaborough, 1745, aged 77.

Wheaton Robert, 1832, aged 80; Mary, wife, 1826, aged 70; Robert, son, 1834, aged 54; Margaret, wife, 1833, aged 60.

Wheaton William, 1837, aged 88; Mary, wife, 1835, aged 84; Thomas, 1839, aged 59; William, 1862, aged 35; and three infant children.

Wheaton Mary, 1823, aged 54; Edward, 1808, aged 4; William, 1827, aged 25; Edward, 1833, aged 60; Elizabeth, 1839, aged 52.

ON THE EAST SIDE.

Furzer Grace, 1834, aged 44.

ON THE SOUTH SIDE.

Bishop John, 1810, aged 79; Judith, wife, 1790, aged 57; Benjamin, 1852, aged 73; Jane his wife, 1847, aged 68; Elizabeth, daughter, and wife of Henry Fowler, 1856, aged 52.

Brooks Semprona, wife of John Brooks, 1861, aged 68; and four children.

Beament Henry, 1840, aged 71; Ann, first wife; four children in infancy; Sarah, second wife; Mary, wife of William Beament.

Budd John, 1857, aged 84; Thomas, 1750, aged 39; Mary, 1833, aged 92.

Bryant Robert, 1797, aged 71; John, 1801; John Bryant Phelps, 1818, aged 34.

Cosens family. A very old altar tomb to their memory. Inscription undecipherable.

Cox William, 1713, aged 90; William, son, 1719; Grace, daughter, 1723; William, 1734, aged 63; Ann, daughter of William and Dorothy Cox, 1795; Mersi-Ld Cox, 1764, aged 64; Edward Cox, 1762, aged 37; Elizabeth Haydon, widow of Josiah Haydon, Esq., 1821, aged 74; Margery, wife of Mr. William Cox, sen., 1725, aged 76; Loveday Lawry Sparks, widow of Isaac Sparks, Esq., 1805, aged 80; Mary Sparks, 1866, aged 55.

Churchill John, 1830, aged 84; Betty, wife, 1833, aged 86; Jonathan, son of John and Ann Churchill, 1723; Hannah Thorne, 1850, aged 73.

Crocker Peter, 1842, aged 92.

Corner John, 1843, aged 48; Hannah, wife, aged 72.

Day John, 1854, aged 63; Hannah, wife; Robert Thomas, 1830, aged 74; Mary, wife, and five children; Ann Day, and four of her children.

Dunell Judith, daughter of William and Joan, 1712, aged 17; William Dunell, 1839, aged 84; Ann, wife, 1871, aged 78.

Fathers family. Altar tomb—undecipherable.

Ferguson James, 1849, 79; Mary, 1826, aged 80.

Ferguson John, 1848, aged 80; Elizabeth, wife, 1851, 86; Ann, 1865, aged 72; James, 1865, aged 74.

Gillingham Joseph, 1804, aged 47; Thomas, 1819, aged 38.

Gale Elizabeth, wife of Abraham Gale, 1803, aged 25; and Edith, an infant daughter.

Homan Peter, 1829, aged 82; Mary, wife, 1819, aged 70.

Homan Samuel, 1826, aged 75; Hannah, wife; Thomas Norman, 1851, aged 64; Susan- nah, wife.

Holman John, 1835, aged 62; Mary, wife, 1829, aged 55; John, son, 1825, aged 17; an infant son; and Mary, wife of Emanuel Hodges, 1841, aged 35.

Hawksley family vault, bearing the following inscription:—"Deposited under this stone the mortal remains of the Hawksley family, who are hauud mortui duce sed Christo de morte triumphans, 1833."

Lacey John, 1824, aged 58; Mary, wife; Robert Rowsell, 1824, aged 34; wife Elizabeth, and two children.
Lacey Emma and Eneas, children of William and Mary Lacey.
Lye William, 1818, aged 56; Jane, wife, 1848, aged 86; William, son, 1852, aged 62; 
Anne, wife, 1857, aged 71; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Lye, 1840, aged 34; Sarah, 
her daughter.
Marsh Thomas and Mary, and family.
Mills family. Inscription undecipherable.
Marsh Thomas, 1844, aged 72; Agnes, wife, and two sons.
Pottenger Hannah, wife of Samuel, 1773, aged 34, and three children.
Prior James, 1854, aged 46, and two children.
Peach Henry, 1851, aged 73; Elizabeth, wife, 1859, aged 79.
Pike family. Inscription undecipherable.
Phelps Thomas, 1823, aged 68; wife, Mary; Robert, 1846, aged 55; Elizabeth, 1861, 
aged 77.
Patten Anne, daughter of John Mackerel, of Cheddington, 1771, aged 55.
Paull Ann, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Paull, 1833, aged 14.
Stembridge Richard, 1801, aged 64; Ann, wife, 1800, aged 61.
Sibley family. Inscription undecipherable.
Towt William, 1846, aged 43.
Taylor William, 1747, aged 62; Ann, wife, 1768, aged 80; William, 1755, aged 34; 
Thomas, 1760.
Taylor Thomas, 1837, aged 57; Elizabeth, wife, 1833, aged 54; and several children.
Taylor Richard, 1845, aged 65; Elizabeth, wife, 1852, aged 70; Jane Bridge, daughter, 
1871, aged 58; and three children in infancy.
Wheadon Amelia, wife of John, 1860, aged 50, and four children in infancy.
White Thomas, 1778, aged 53; Elizabeth, wife, 1792, aged 81; Thomas, son, and 
Mary, daughter; Hannah and Thomas Carlyle.
Wood William, 1792, aged 81; William Bartlett, 1788, aged 87.
Wade Jane, wife of Joseph Wade, 1854, aged 74.

ON THE NORTH SIDE.

Bridge, John Perkins, 1857, aged 60.
Budge William, 1799, aged 83; Ann, wife, 1774, aged 79.
Budge John, 1785, aged 65.
Bond Harriett, daughter of William and Mary Bond, 1852, aged 16.
Browne Adria Stockwell, fourth daughter of William Browne, Esq., of Shepton Mallett, 
1860, aged 21.
Bishop John, 1858, aged 69; Elizabeth, wife, and six children.
Bowdage P. G. W. S., 1843, aged 49.
Bowdage Samuel, 1844, aged 41.
Barnard John, 1848, aged 63; Mary, wife, and three children.
Barnard family. Altar tomb—undecipherable.
Bennet Jonathan, 1766, aged 64; Elizabeth, wife, 1774, aged 57.
Budden family. Inscription undecipherable.
Cox Mary, widow of John Cox, 1827, aged 80; Mary, daughter, 1829, aged 52.
Crouch Harry, 1833, aged 41; Jane Goodwin, wife, 1862, aged 63, and two children.
Clavel Madeleine, born 1793, died 1856.
Dunell John, 1838, aged 63; Mary, wife, 1824, aged 60; Sarah, daughter of John and 
Mary Dunell and wife of James Eyres, 1842, aged 35, and nine children of James 
and Sarah Eyres.
Davis Henry, 1854, aged 83; Mary, wife; and other members.
Dawes William, 1837, aged 81.
Edwards Anna Mary, 1842, aged 56.
Fitchett family, inhabitants of the town for more than two centuries. Robert, the “last 
 survivor of its son’s,” died October 21, 1838, aged 73.
Fone Thomas. Date illegible.
Gidley Bartholomew, 1812, aged 42; Betty, wife; and their daughters and a son.
Garrett Mary, 1807, aged 38; John, her husband, 1872, aged 72.
Gillingham Thomas, 1828, aged 43; Phillis, wife, and Mary Ann, daughter.
Galpin Elias, 1862, aged 87; Jane, wife; Mary, 1857, aged 52.
Gee Mary, 1842, aged 46.
Harvey Ann, 1857, aged 72.
Hall William, 1808, aged 56, and Susan, wife.
Higgins Henry Joseph, 1867, aged 70.
Higgins John, 1825, aged 64, and wife Catherine.
Higgins John, 1867, aged 66; wife Ann; Eliza Patch, daughter; Robert, son; Eliza Bessy, daughter of Eliza Patch, interred at Hornsey.
Hodges John, 1805, aged 77; and Elizabeth, wife, the same year, aged 74; James, son, and his wife Harriett; William, another son, 1796.
Hutchings Alexander, 1850, aged 84; Sarah, wife, and three children.
Ireland Job, 1844, aged 74; Letitia, wife; Louisa, daughter; and Harry Nicholas Woodland.
Jeffery John, 1811, aged 56.
Jefferies William, 1824, aged 43; Christiana, wife; and three children.
Johnston Robert Bull, 1855, aged 37, and an infant son.
Kiddle Joseph.
Lye Elizabeth, 1862, aged 59.
Lambert Elizabeth, 1867, aged 83.
Munford John, 1539, aged 82; Ann, wife; and an infant daughter.
Munden John Maber, M.A., rector of Corcombe, 1842, aged 60.
Mc Dermott Mary Ann, wife of Thomas, 1832, aged 30; Martha, second wife, 1839, aged 30; and three infants.
Payne Peter Smith, 1831, aged 81; Margaret, wife; and a son and daughter.
Perry Martha, 1869, aged 72; Robert, son, 1834; and two children.
Plowman Hester Draper, 1850, aged 38.
Parker Henry, 1855, aged 67; Elizabeth, wife; and several older members of the family, the inscriptions being undecipherable.
Rowsell John, 1768, aged 73; Edith, wife, 1760, aged 60; and other members.
Read Joseph Paul, 1825, aged 64; Frances, wife; and John, son.
Robinson Mary, 1848, aged 88.
Sparks Lucy, 1822, aged 54; Joseph Sparks, 1838, aged 76; Isaac Sparks, 1841, aged 75.
Stodley Joseph, son of George and Hannah Stodley.
Slade Thomas, 1806, aged 74; Ann, wife; Mary Willment, daughter; Charlotte, wife of Henry Joseph Higgins.
Smith Robert, 1863, aged 86; Elizabeth, wife, and Anne Elizabeth, daughter.
Slade John, 1846, aged 73; Edith, wife.
Symes William, 1806, aged 60; Mary, wife, and two infant daughters.
Symonds John and Elizabeth, children of Charles and Mary Ann Symonds, 1852 and '60.
Smith James, 1834, aged 57; Elizabeth, wife, and five children.
Smithers Francis, 1792, aged 76, John, son, 1779, aged 32.
Smithers Benjamin, 1825; George and William, sons.
Summerhayes, John, for 37 years organist of the parish church, 1863, aged 54.
Standfield Elizabeth, wife of William Thomas Standfield.
Standfield George, 1858, aged 52; Amelia, wife, and five infant children.
Taylor Thomas, 1861, aged 57.
Tizard Rebecca, 1807, aged 74; and Thomas and Elizabeth Wilce.
Taylor Richard, 1774, aged 72; Catherine, wife, 1792; and Catherine, daughter.
Toleman Anthony, 1819, aged 47; Anne, wife; Robert and Sarah, son and daughter; and three other children.
Templeman John Marsh, 1862, aged 63; Sarah, wife; Robert, son.
Wills Joseph, 1857, aged 72.
Waddon Robert, 1802, aged 74; Edith, the same year, aged 76.
White William, 1778, aged 68; Elizabeth, wife, 1779, aged 67; a son and two daughters.
Webb Henry, 1850, aged 76; Sarah and James.
Wilce John, 1793, aged 39; Frances, wife; and John and Mary, son and daughter.
Yard Samuel, 1845, aged 45; and Minnie, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Yard.
Young Anne, wife of Robert Young, 1845, aged 31, and two children.

Partly from the crowded state of the churchyard—a subject to which the government had long been giving serious attention—partly from supposed insufficient accommodation in the parish church, and partly, perhaps, from other reasons not necessary to mention—the idea for some time previously entertained of erecting in the town a second church, or chapel of ease, assumed a tangible form in 1851. At a vestry on the twenty-first of March in that year, the principal business was contained in the following resolutions:

"Proposed by Mr. W. Sparks, seconded by Mr. A. Bowdage, and unanimously resolved, that it appears desirable to the inhabitants of this parish that a new church should be built.

Mr. Sparks proposed, and Admiral Symes seconded, that that church should be a chapel of ease and not a district church.

A committee was appointed, and it was stated by Mr. Sparks that an eligible site had already been purchased in South Street for £300—that William Hoskins, Esq., of North Perrott, had given £1,000 towards the building. 1 Mr. Sparks himself promised £100 consols as a repairing fund, and the gift in perpetuity of two fields near Vinney Bridge, now let at £14 a year, towards the maintenance of the minister.

It was understood that at some future time provision should be made, by licensed school-room or otherwise, for Hewish and Clapton."

The foundation stone of the new church was laid on August 31, 1852, and the building was formally opened by the Bishop of Bath and Wells (Lord Auckland) on September 20th, 1854.

The new church was built from designs of Mr. Allen, in imitation of the Perpendicular style, and consists of a nave with a clerestory, a chancel, and an aisle on the north side. There is a porch in the north aisle and a bell-turret at the west end. The following are the "records of the departed" upon the headstones in the surrounding grave-yard:

---

1 Mr. Hoskins was owner of Easthams estate, including the site of the destroyed chapel referred to at page 244. I omitted to mention in the foot note on that page that in the Patent Roll 27 Elizabeth, part 4, mem. 29, will be found a copy of a grant from the Crown "to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler, both of London," of, among other properties, "all that free chapel of Eastham, near Cruckerne, alias Crokerne, in our County of Somerset, and all the tithes, lands, meadows, pastures, and hereditaments whatsoever, to the same free chapel now or heretofore attaching and belonging."
CREWKERNE.

Bartlett Theophilus, 1862, aged 74.
Bartlett Thomas Hopkins, 1868, aged 46; Anne, wife, 1858, aged 28; and two infant children.
Bull Amelia, 1862, aged 79.
Cook Henry Lewis, infant son of Uriah Lewis and Margaret Cook, 1858.
Dobie Abraham, 1871, aged 85; Mary, his wife, 1858, aged 71.
Derryman Julia, 1864, aged 7; Christana, his sister, 1864, aged 4.
Guppy Maria Salter, second daughter of the late Edward Guppy, Esq., of Farway, Devon, 1857, aged 20.
Hooke Henry, 1856, aged 53.
Horsley Hester, 1861, aged 33.
Hext Henry, son of William Hext, 1859, aged 5.
Hellier Thomas, 1871, aged 85; Mary, his wife, 1858, aged 71.
Doble Abraham, 1858, aged 28; and two infant children.
Bull Amelia, 1862, aged 79.
Cook Henry Lewis, infant son of Uriah Lewis and Margaret Cook, 1858.
Dobie Abraham, 1871, aged 85; Mary, his wife, 1858, aged 71.
Derryman Julia, 1864, aged 7; Christana, his sister, 1864, aged 4.
Guppy Maria Salter, second daughter of the late Edward Guppy, Esq., of Farway, Devon, 1857, aged 20.
Hooke Henry, 1856, aged 53.
Horsley Hester, 1861, aged 33.
Hext Henry, son of William Hext, 1859, aged 5.
Hellier Thomas, 1871, aged 85; Mary, his wife, 1858, aged 71.
Doble Abraham, 1858, aged 28; and two infant children.
Bull Amelia, 1862, aged 79.
Cook Henry Lewis, infant son of Uriah Lewis and Margaret Cook, 1858.
Dobie Abraham, 1871, aged 85; Mary, his wife, 1858, aged 71.
Derryman Julia, 1864, aged 7; Christana, his sister, 1864, aged 4.
Guppy Maria Salter, second daughter of the late Edward Guppy, Esq., of Farway, Devon, 1857, aged 20.
Hooke Henry, 1856, aged 53.
Horsley Hester, 1861, aged 33.
Hext Henry, son of William Hext, 1859, aged 5.
Hellier Thomas, 1871, aged 85; Mary, his wife, 1858, aged 71.
Doble Abraham, 1858, aged 28; and two infant children.

The promised "provision for Hewish and Clapton" was made in 1868, when a little building was erected at Hewish by subscription, and serves the purpose of a school-room on weekdays and a chapel of ease on Sundays.

In a few years the burying ground at the new church became itself crowded, and this, combined with the growing conviction that the burying of the dead in the midst of the living is inimical to the public health, and urged, also, by certain intimation from the Home Office, it was decided at a vestry on March 14, 1872, that a cemetery out of the town be provided. Accordingly, seven acres of land at Ten Acres, on the Yeovil Road, were purchased from Mr. Phelps, of Clapton Court, for the sum of £1,200, and the laying out of the ground and the erection of the necessary buildings are in the course of being proceeded with while this sheet is passing through the press. 1

The residence of the incumbent, now the vicarage, to which allusion is made at page 281 is at the distance of about three hundred yards west of the church, beyond Pople's Well, on the Hinton Road. 2 The ecclesiastical building of which

1 The members of the first Burial Board, chosen by the vestry, are Messrs. J. Hussey, W. Sparks, Cuff, Poole, Bird, G. Jolliffe, Wills, Horsey, and F. Stembridge.
2 The Poples were an old Crewkerne family whose name occurs very frequently in W.
a view is given in page 285 was dismantled at the Reformation, when the incumbent was assigned a residence on the eastern side of the church, and within a few yards of it. This residence is thus mentioned in a "Survey of the Rectory, &c., of Crookehorne," 1 made in April, 1650, "by virtue of a commission to us granted, grounded upon an Act of Parliament for the abolishing of Deans, Chapters, Canons, Prebends, and other offices and tythes of and belonging" to Cathedrals, Churches, Chapels, &c., namely:—"One parsonage house, with a garden, orchard, and other necessary outhousing, containing by estimation one acre and a half, situate on the east side of the churchyard, we value worth flour pounds per annum."

The parish registers date from 1551. They were evidently kept with great care until the latter part of the last century, the parish documents. How it became associated with the "well" referred to in the text I cannot tell, but I suspect from some member of the family having property near it. Pople's Well is really a spring issuing at the side of the road from underneath the churchyard. A great degree of sanctity was in ancient times associated with wells, and in connection with every church there was a well from which the water used for baptism and other purposes was obtained. The church well was itself an object of attraction to the afflicted, who sought for cures in the supposed miraculous properties of its waters. Various superstitions were also attached to certain springs, and many of those superstitions cannot even now be correctly spoken of in the past tense alone. "Beauty Spring," for example, at the outskirts of Crewkerne on the Merriott Road, is believed to possess mysteriously invaluable properties as a cosmetic if resorted to at sunrise on the first of March, and it is annually put to the test by many a Crewkerne lassie—with what success their admiring swains are best qualified to say. The following pretty lines on this subject are from the pen of Mr. W. Greene, now of Pontypool, but at the time they were written a resident at Crewkerne:—

At early dawn, on the first of March, She stood by the Beauty Well; Of a bonier maid, or a better maid, No man in the town could tell. [bloom; Her skin was white as the wind-flower's Her eyes were hyacinth blue; [rose; Her breath was sweet as the sweet primrose; What did she come there to do?"

"I want," she said, as she laved her face, While up rose the glowing sun, "To be fairer than anything else beside To him, my darling one. O heaven, that art so rosy, grant A part of thy bloom to my cheek; O may I be as this water pure, As yonder violet meek!

For I could not bear that my love should Anything better than I; [think I could not bear that a fairer face Should in his memory lie. I would that every moment should pass In a tender, true caress; I would my life should be life of his; That my love he ever should bless."

She turned away, and the lark sprang up And sang with joy above her; And over her sang, than lark more blithe, The jubilant heart of her lover. She grew more beautiful day by day— The reason who shall tell? He said 'twas caused by her gentle soul; She laid it all to the Well.

1 In the possession of J. Hussey, Esq., to whom I am indebted for its inspection. The same gentleman has also a copy of a Survey of the Rectory, made in 1799 by Mr. Webb, of Salisbury, in which the roads in the neighbourhood of the town are described as being "narrow and bad." The reverse is now the case.
when, for many pages, the handwriting is anything but clerkly. But this was not of long duration, for there was soon a return to the original neatness and regularity, which has continued to the present day. Among the numerous entries is one, in special text-hand, recording the death of Queen Elizabeth. The other parish documents are not so ancient nor so numerous as might be expected. The earliest dates are at the close of the seventeenth century, just after the termination of the career of the Duke of Monmouth. So that entries which would doubtless have proved valuable and interesting during a period of so much local excitement, and extending back to still more important events during the wars between Charles the First and his Parliament, are either irretrievably lost, or, possibly, amid the general confusion, were utterly neglected. That old books and documents have disappeared, however, is certain. The parish chests, kept in the archdeacon’s aisle, are of oak, but in no way remarkable, and respectively bear the dates 1616 and 1672. A few years ago the vestry determined upon better care of the parochial documents, and procured a new chest, tin-lined, properly locked, and, next to an iron safe, which should be the receptacle of public papers everywhere, it is a great improvement. Most of the old books and papers relate, as may be expected, to the management of the poor, and there is ample evidence of the economy, efficiency, and kindly feeling of the system which prevailed anteriorly to the introduction of the new poor law, which is based upon centralization and red-tape for the purpose of uprooting local freedom and independence, along with that education for the duties of citizenship which is more practically real and valuable than the education of the schools.

An entry in the overseers’ account book for 1763 shows that there were then two hundred ratepayers in Crewkerne, and that the sum total of poor relief, and every other outlay, was £406 19s 9 3/4d, raised by fourteen rates—being over the usual “monthly rates” on account of the prevalence of small-pox. 1

1 Numerous entries attest the ravages of small-pox at Crewkerne, in common with every other parish, before the discovery of vaccination. One day’s entry in 1763 gives the names of twenty-seven persons,—many of them including “families” as well as individual sufferers.
In 1785, Mr. Richard Coombs, surgeon and apothecary, was appointed to attend the poor at the salary of £12 annually, and numerous entries show that a large portion of the disbursements were covered by the weekly earnings of the paupers, who were employed by the farmers and townspeople. An entry under 1777 shows that in that year the number of people in the workhouse was fifty-two—namely, twelve men, ten women, and thirty children.

A few extracts will convey an idea of the ancient system—of the manner in which the rates were expended and the business was carried on. They will also throw light upon the manners and customs of our grandfathers. It should be observed that all the parish officers, except the master of the workhouse and a few subordinates, worked gratuitously, and felt pride and pleasure in their work. The only exception is found under the date of April 2, 1782:

"Thomas Wilce, Daniel Jolliffe, Roger Cossins, and John Hains, allow'd for serving the office of overseer one year out of their turn, by order of vestry, £8 8s 0d."

In the purveying department the entries not only show the price of "necessaries" at different periods, but also the fact that something better than "skilley" fell to the lot of the old-time "pauper."

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>A quartern loaf</td>
<td>0 0 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>Ben Goodland’s beef, 94lbs. at 3d</td>
<td>1 3 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Breast of veal</td>
<td>0 1 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A spring of pork, 6lbs. at 3d</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A loyne of veal</td>
<td>0 1 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A legg of veal</td>
<td>0 1 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A ramelk [raw milk] cheese, 6lbs.</td>
<td>0 1 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>A peck of gearts [groats] and 3 qtrs. of a peck of oatmeal</td>
<td>0 2 7 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr. Grey for 3 bushels of malt, at 4s</td>
<td>0 12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Do. a pound of hops</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3 pints of barm, to brew</td>
<td>0 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2 pound of butter</td>
<td>0 1 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr. John Hood’s beef, 63lbs. at 4d</td>
<td>1 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14lbs. of salt</td>
<td>0 1 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6 bushels of wheat, at 6s and 4d</td>
<td>1 1 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grinding do.</td>
<td>0 2 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A pound of brown sugar</td>
<td>0 0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr. Henry Higgins for a hund. of cheese</td>
<td>0 15 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Under butt of beef</td>
<td>0 2 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Shoulder of mutton</td>
<td>0 2 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 bundles of carritts</td>
<td>0 1 8 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 11</td>
<td>5½ bushels of wheat, at 7s 6d</td>
<td>2 1 3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CREWKERNE.

Mr. Hy. Higgins for ½ a pigg, 5 scroat and 11lbs., at 5s 3d. - 1 9 0
Sept. 15. Mr. John Bradford's beef, 56lbs. at 23d. - - 0 12 10
" 29. Mr. John Bryen's beef, 77lbs. at 2½d. - - 0 16 0
A neck of veal - - - - 0 0 8
1778. Feb. 7. Mr. Budd for a bag and half pertates - - 0 4 6
April 8. A sack of pertatos at 3s 6d. - - - -
1779. April 19. Six bushels of wheat, at 4s 4d. - - - - 1 6 0
A neck of veal - - - - 0 8 1778.
Feb. 7. Mr. Budd for a bag and half pertates - - 0 4 6
April 8. A sack of pertatos at 3s 6d. - - - -
1779. April 19. Six bushels of wheat, at 4s 4d. - - - - 1 6 0
A bottle of wine - - - - 0 1 6
Clothing, and the remuneration of artists in that line, would not in the present day be deemed exorbitant:

1766. Humphrey Webber's boy, buckles and a hatt, to go to New-
foundland - - - - 1 10
1777. Mr. Larance, for a new pare of briches for John Miller - 3 6
Peter Homan, for a new pare of shoes for Anne Swandle - - 3 6
1773. Paid Loaden, the taylor, a day's work - - - - 0 8
1760. Taping and mending Robin Jeffry's shoes - - - - 1 6
"Fire and candle" were not particularly cheap. Wood was plentiful, both in hedgerows and in the extensive coverts which abounded; and the moorlands furnished abundance of peat. But these were the only sources of fuel for the bulk of the population, coal being a luxury for the very few:

1773. 250 nickey faggots at 3d - - - - 0 7 6
1777. May. Mr. Perkins, of Henley, for a load of clifts [cleft wood] and 3 hund. of furz - - - - 1 17 0
3 pounds of candles at Mr. Horssey's - - - - 0 1 8
Travelling and its concomitants were sufficiently cheap—horseback being the almost universal mode of conveyance:

1766. Horse and man for carrying a soldier in the small-pox to Axminster - - - - 0 3 0
1760. Horse hire to Tanton to receive the miliish [militia] money - 0 2 6
Expences for hors and selfe - - - - 0 2 0
1763. Expences to Blandford, myself and Mr. Taylor. Out 4 days - - 1 4 6
1766. Feb. 28. Expences at Windwhistle sessions 1 about the exami-
ination of John Stiby and others - - 0 11 6
Horsehire and expences twice to Ilminster and Seaborough about Hosegood's family - - - - 0 3 0
There are several entries of "sope at Mr. Horssey's at 3d a
pound," and of Samuel Stoodley's "shaving thirteen men at 8d a quarter each." Cleanly and sanatory matters were not

1 Windwhistle was doubtless selected for petty sessions from its central situation between Crewkerne and Chard, and not forgetting the convenience of local magistrates.
uncared for, since disbursements for such articles as the following were very frequent:

1773. A pound of brimstone for the itch 6
A pound of hogg's lard do. 6
1777. Stuff for the itch at Mr. Yeatman's 1½

The "sallary" of the master, Mr. John Bayley [1777] was £16 a year only, which may account for the very frequent indulgences in "Tabackey for selfe and wife," at 7d for four ounces. His brother officer the parish mole-catcher, whose "sallary" up to a recent period, was half that of the workhouse-master, does not appear to have shared in the "fragrant" perquisite.

Among the miscellaneous items, the charge for "one hour-glass, 4d," shows that clocks were as yet not "poor men's furniture," while that of 10d for "a quier of the best writing paper" implies a "tax upon knowledge" not favorable, combined with postal undevelopment, to an extensive use of pauper pens and ink. It is refreshing, however, to alight upon a proof of kindly feeling for the young in the entry "Gave all the children in the House at faire 6d"—the "faire" being then much more important than even now—par excellence the local carnival and annual holiday for young and old of every class.

If one did not know already that "paupers" are born and die like other people, whatever be the fashion of their burial, these parish books would furnish ample information. The advent of a certain infant appears to have not only taxed the parish a trifle, but was prolific of a new orthography, and was somehow a deviation from the ordinary state of procedure:

1778.—Feb. 18.—Exteroranes [extraordinaries] when Jane Soper laye inn 1 0

The duties attaching to "the last scene of all" are more explicitly set forth, and perhaps were less in need of "exteroranes":

1758. John Popler's wife in sickness 3 0
Nell, grave, and lying her out 2 0
1765. May 10.—A coffin for Granny Jack's boy 5 0
1778. Mary Popler's coffin 7s, bell and grave 1s 6d, stretching her out and caring her to church 1s 6d 10 0
Among the loose papers in the chests are numerous removal orders, permits to travel in search of work, and indentures of parish apprenticeship. Both boys and girls were apprenticed—boys till "the full age of 24 years," and girls to that of 21. A few of the girls were taught the mysteries of tailoring and similar crafts, but the majority were very sensibly specially placed where they could be taught the important "art of housewifery"—an art in our own time becoming smothered by the meretricious "accomplishments" supposed to qualify the servant-class for the duties which such "accomplishments" really unfit them to perform.

The churchwardens' accounts contain regular memorandums of payments for a useful custom still kept up—that of periodically testing the parish fire engines—but paid for, I believe, since the "voluntary church rate," from a different source:

1789. For playing the Ingane [engine], 5 Nov., 1788, and Sharpe [Shrove] Tuesday, 1789, — 13 4
1782. Liquor for playing the ingine — 5 0

The church-rate, too, was very properly put to the service of the church dignitaries,—in their festive moments, even,—but, in the instances about to be adduced, at all events, by no means to an extravagant extent:

1782. Dinner for the archdeacon — 2 6
Do. for self and partner — 5 0

Among the miscellaneous items are the following:

1788. November 25.—Prayers for the King [George III.] — 1 6
August.—Paid for a proclamation to encourage piety, &c. — 1 6
1789. March 3.—Thanksgiving for do. — 1 6
April 23.—Do. do. — 1 6

More recent entries include a payment of 10s 6d for beer for

1 The following is an exact copy of one of these curious documents:

To all Constables, Tithemen, Churchwardens, and Overseers of the Poore, and to all other his Majis. officers to whom these may or shall concern,

These ar to certify that whereas Beniamen Robins, of our town of Ilminster, being minded to trawall for his best livelyhood and maintayne, we, whose names are subscribed, the vickar, constables, churchwardens and overseers for the poor of our town, do desire you to suffer and permit the said bearer to work peaceably and quietly within your said town or parish of Crewkhorne, without any let or hindrance, trouble or molestation, vexation, or any other incumbrance whatsoever, and if the said bearer shall at any time happen to fall sick or lame, so that he become chargeable to your said
the ringers at the coronation of King George IV., July 19, 1821, and, so lately as 1823, one of £1 5s 4d "for sparrows." Parishes, long since that date, regarded it a sacred duty to publicly reward the destroyers of the farmers' feathered friends, as well as those of hedgehogs, moles, and other useful creatures—a practice by no means yet extinct in "private life."

I have not space to give a list, which I have compiled, of parish officers during the past century and a half, but it may be interesting to say that it includes the names of several lady overseers.

The schools in connection with the Established Church, which, however, under the new "Education Act," embrace children of all sects, are numerously attended by both boys and girls, and the building in which they are conducted, erected at the western entrance to the town in 1847, has lately been considerably enlarged. In 1870 the vestry passed a resolution for the formation of a school-board under the new Act, in order to place the management upon a broader basis. But it was never carried out, and the schools are supported by subscription, aided by Government grants from the public taxes. A new building, situated a little further down the street, has been erected for the Infant Schools, mainly by the liberality of Mr. William Sparks, who gave the land, in addition to assistance in other ways. The former building, upon the same site, was very old and ill adapted to its purpose.

There are five dissenting places of worship in the town. The Unitarian Chapel, in Hermitage Street, erected in 1733; the Baptist Chapel, in North Street, erected in 1820; the Wesleyan Chapel, in South Street, erected in 1832; a chapel for the "Plymouth Brethren," in East Street, erected in 1859; and one for the "Bible Christians," in West Street, erected in 1872.

The best account of "the rise and progress" of Nonconformity in Crewkerne that I can find is that contained in towne or parish, we promise to receive him back again as an inhabitant. Given under our hands at Ilminster the twelveth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred seventy and three. Jo. Hobs, vicar; Gilbert Drake, Nicholas Munden, Cunst.; Joseph Holmes, Tho. Dunster, William Scrivell, Nicholas Marshall.
Murch's "History of the Presbyterian Churches in the West of England," and I avail myself of it accordingly:—

"In the year 1662, the incumbent at Crewkerne was Mr. Tomkins. He was, at first, among the sufferers for conscience sake, but was afterwards tempted to conform. Some of his hearers, however, were less flexible, and, having adopted the principles of Nonconformity, steadily adhered to them. For two years, from 1665 to 1667, they had the ministerial services of Mr. James Stevenson, who had been ejected from the living of Martock by the Act of Uniformity, and at length driven from the parish entirely by the Oxford Act. He then removed to Crewkerne, and preached in his own hired house. Here, however, he was not more safe, for he met with many enemies, some of whom threatened to burn down his house. At the end of the two years he returned to Martock and partly supported himself by practising as a physician, for which he had prepared himself while living in Holland many years previously. When the indulgence was published, he again preached at Martock in a licensed house, and continued his benevolent attempts to do good to the souls and bodies of men till his death in 1685. His talents and character rendered him highly respected by many of the neighbouring gentlemen, but the trials and losses he experienced were very great, and would have subdued his spirit if he had not firmly trusted in God and steadfastly determined that 'his heart should not reproach him as long as he lived.'

"Mr. Stevenson's labours at Crewkerne were of short duration, but the influence of his instructions and example was felt long after he left. The next minister of whom any traces remain is Mr. Robert Knight, who probably settled with the congregation before the commencement of the last century. In 1715 he had two hundred and fifty hearers. He was living in 1739, but we may infer that he was then old and disabled, from the circumstance that Mr. John Collier was the pastor of the congregation in the preceding year. The exact dates of

2 These were his own words. See an interesting memoir of his life in "Noncon. Mem.," vol ii., p. 367.
Mr. Collier's settlement and removal are unknown, nor have we any other certain information till we come to the settlement of the first Mr. Blake. Several persons now living remember to have heard that a Mr. Hallett was his immediate predecessor. Mr. Blake began his ministry in the year 1754. He was succeeded by his son at the end of nearly forty-five years. The subsequent ministers have been Mr. Wilson, from the York College, and now at Newbury, and Mr. Walker. The congregation has never been very large, and within the last few years removals and deaths have diminished its numbers. But it is still respectable for its size, the intelligence of its members, and the useful institutions it supports, consisting of a good Sunday school, formed in 1796, and a chapel library of six hundred books and pamphlets, commenced in 1825. Unitarian opinions have been cherished here for many years. There is no evidence that any of the ministers have been Trinitarians since the erection of the chapel.

"Accounts of any previous place of worship except Mr. Stevenson's 'own hired house' have been sought in vain. The present building is of the plainest kind, but it is substantially and comfortably fitted up. Its dimensions are 42 feet by 24. There are two galleries, and, adjoining the chapel, is a small burial-ground. In the year 1811 considerable repairs were effected, including a new roof and new pews, at an expense of upwards of £400. Within the building are four monuments. The first is in memory of Hannah, first wife of Mr. Blake, jun., and Hannah, his only daughter by that lady. The third in memory of Mrs. Stuckey, of Langport, who died in 1750, aged 54 years, and Mr. and Mrs. Jolliffe, erected by Samuel Sparks, Esq. The fourth in memory of Mr. Blake, jun.

"Mr. Blake, sen., was descended from pious and worthy ancestors, a collateral branch of the family of that true patriot Admiral Blake. His grandfather, the Rev. Malachi Blake, a Nonconformist minister, resided at Blagdon, four miles from Taunton. This gentleman laid the foundation of the dissent-

1 I think that this is not the correct date. At all events I am informed by a member of the congregation that the schools were founded by the celebrated Mr. Raikes in 1788, and that they were therefore (for they have ceased to exist) among the oldest and most interesting in the West of England.
ing congregation at Wellington, in Somersetshire. After the defeat of the Duke of Monmouth, to whose cause he had been friendly, he was obliged to flee from home. He went to London, disguised in a lay dress, with a tye-wig and a sword. He had three sons, John, Malachi, and William. William, a wool-stapler, in Taunton, died at a good old age, highly respected, and left three sons and five daughters. The subject of this memoir was the youngest of these children—born July 7, 1730. He was first under Mr. Hurly at Taunton, and then studied at Northampton under Dr. Doddridge. On leaving the Academy, he settled with the congregation at Crewkerne, and was ordained there May 11, 1757. Here, though he received several earnest invitations from other places, he spent the whole of his future life, zealously discharging the duties of his office.” He resigned July 29, 1798, on account of age.

Mr. Blake, jun., was born at Crewkerne, March 29, 1773, was partly educated at Crewkerne Grammar School, and unanimously chosen pastor of the congregation on his father’s resignation. He died February 18, 1821, “having spent twenty-four years in uninterrupted harmony with his flock. The distinguishing character of his mind was clearness; of his heart, benevolence; of his manners, simplicity. He was so remarkable for discretion that his friends often resorted to him for counsel. His probity and moderation were so well known, and his talent for business so universally acknowledged, that his advice was extensively sought, and generally gave satisfaction.”

The following is Mr. Murch’s list of the ministers:—Tompson, 1662—1665; James Stevenson, 1665—1667; Robert Knight, 1690—1738; John Collier, 1738; — Hallett, 1754; William Blake, sen., 1754—1798; William Blake, jun., 1798—1821; William Wilson, 1821—1823; Samuel Walker, 1823. Subsequent to these were—Mr. Teggin, who left in 1848, carrying with him the respect and esteem of the inhabi-

1 For a further memoir of him see "The Monthly Repository," volume xvi., page 268. There is a fifth monument in the chapel "to the memory of the numerous family of Fitchett, who were inhabitants of this town more than two centuries and regular attendants at this place of Christian worship. October, 1835." William Fitchett Cuff, Esq., of Moorlands, Merriott, is the surviving representative of the family.
tants of all creeds,—Mr. Mac Dowell, Mr. Matthews, and Mr. Robinson, the present (1873) minister.

The Baptist Chapel was enlarged in 1830. The original building was small compared with the present one, which has three galleries, in one of which is an organ, and will seat about four hundred and fifty adults. A school room behind, built only a few years since, is one of the best rooms in the town. To this is attached a wing, used on Sundays as an infant school room. In a line with the chapel, and facing the street, is an excellent house, occupied by the minister. There is no day school in connection with this chapel, but a Sunday school has been supported from the beginning, and now numbers about two hundred and twenty scholars. The Rev. Standen Pearce has been the minister for more than twenty years. I am indebted to that gentleman for the greater part of my information, and especially for what follows:—The church is called "open communion," thus comprising all "evangelical denominations." It is attached to "the Western Association of Baptist Churches, which extends from Weymouth to Wellington. According to the requirements of the trust deed, the doctrine taught is what is usually known as Calvinistic, though by no means extreme Calvinism."

I have already made mention of the delusions of Joanna Southcott and of their hold upon certain inhabitants of Crewkerne at the beginning of the present century. In common with all other dissenters, Southcotians were subjected to some of the persecutions which were perhaps the natural result of the "Babel of rival sects" engendered by the disrupting of the ancient faith at what is called the Reformation. But their persecutions were mild compared with those of the Quakers in the previous century, albeit these, in turn, were very mild compared with the burnings alive and other pleasantry committed in the sacred name of religion in the reign of the pious Henry and his immediate successors. Quakerism has long died out at Crewkerne, but a couple a centuries ago there were many local disciples of Fox, firm in their belief and shrinking not from paying the penalty thereof. Whiting's "Sufferings of the Quakers" affords ample proofs
of this, and by way of illustration I select the following passages:—

"Thomas Sibley, Anne King, Joan Coggan, and Hannah Seawood, of Crewkerne, were committed to prison [at Ilchester] for meeting, by William Hellier, of Coker, justice, on the 14th of the 5th month [1684], and discharged at Taunton assizes by Judge Montague."

"Richard Lincoln, of Crewkerne, was committed to prison the 4th of the 2nd month for being at a meeting in that town (where are several public friends) by Sir Edwards Phellips, of Montague, who, coming to the town that day, sent for the officers and sent them to the meeting, ordering them to set a guard on it and bring some of the friends before him. The said officers came, though unwilling, and desired friends to depart, which they not doing, the officers went away and came again, desiring that two or three friends would go and speak with Sir Edward. Whereupon R. Lincoln, being acquainted with him, went of his own accord to him, who, after some discourse, sent him to prison, and so was made a sufferer for the meeting, which ended peaceably. He was brought forth to Ivelchester sessions the 19th of the 2nd month, and without anything said about the meeting, the oath tendered to him, and so continued prisoner till the next sessions at Bridgewater, in the 5th month, with William Lawrence aforesaid; and, without much said to them, continued till Bath sessions, the 2nd of the 8th month; and then, there being no further proceedings against them, they were both discharged."

William Gibson, an "eminent minister" of London, was concerned in some controversies, among others "In answer to several books of one J. Cheny, a priest, about Warrington, in Lancashire, 1677, a great opposer of friends; who afterwards fled his country, and came to Crewkerne, in Somersetshire, where I saw him in the time of my imprisonment. But what became of him afterwards I know not."

John Anderdon, a friend, was a prisoner in all nearly twenty years—"First, in the great imprisonment at Ivelchester, after

---

1 The full title of this interesting work is "Persecution Exposed in some Memoirs of the Quakers in the West of England." London, 1791.
the king came in, being committed by John Warr, the 13th of the 11th month, 1660, for meeting, and refusing to take the oath of allegiance; and though there were about two hundred friends free at Chard assizes, the 30th of the first month, 1661, yet he and thirteen more were continued on the oath, till discharged by the king's proclamation the 28th of the 3rd month following."

I annex, in a tabular form, a list of charities, for which the parishioners of Crewkerne are indebted to the liberality and consideration of benefactors passed away. A few years ago the vestry appointed a committee to draw up a full account of the various charities. This was accordingly done. Every available source of information was consulted, and the result was a compilation which forms, perhaps, the most important document belonging to the parish. A large book was specially provided, and it contains not only a history of every separate charity, as far as can be known, but a debtor and creditor account of each is now annually posted up, and great attention is paid to this important branch of parish work.

A Committee, specially appointed, audits the parish accounts immediately before the annual Ladyday meeting, and gives great attention to those relating to the parochial charities, which are carefully applied in accordance, as closely as possible, with the wishes of the donors. Indeed, vestry work in Crewkerne has long been done in a manner which might advantageously be adopted in parishes where attention has been allowed to flag.

It is, of course, too much to expect, in these days of rapidly increasing centralization, that the Government will long refrain from interfering with the local management of local property. Indeed that interference has already commenced under what is called the "Public Schools Act, 1869," which has already shorn of its chief value the most important of the parochial inheritances—that of the ancient, efficient, and long locally self-governed Grammar School, about which I have more to say presently. Interference with the remaining legacies will doubtless follow in due time.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Donors and Date of Grant</th>
<th>Donations</th>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Time of Distribution</th>
<th>Objects</th>
<th>By whom Distributed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Owsley, 1625.</td>
<td>£20 per annum, payable out of Preston Manor, near Bath.</td>
<td>Exhibitions of £5 each.</td>
<td>Annually</td>
<td>Four Scholars placed in the University of Oxford.</td>
<td>Trustees.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha Minster.</td>
<td>Three fourths parts of the yearly profits of a meadow, late Minster's, at Furringtons, in Crewkerne.</td>
<td>£3 12s per annum, payable out of lands, called Beckfield and Furringtons Lakes.</td>
<td>Annually</td>
<td>Two thirds to such persons as the Trustees think fit, and one third for education of poor children.</td>
<td>Warden, Churchwardens, Ministers, &amp; Overseers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Cossins, 31st of January, 1703.</td>
<td>Education at an English Grammar School.</td>
<td>Six poor Boys.</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Named and chosen by the Warden and Trustees of the Free Grammar School.</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donors and Date of Grant</td>
<td>Donations</td>
<td>Application</td>
<td>Objects</td>
<td>Time of Distribution</td>
<td>By Whom Distributed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mary Davis, 20th of April, 1707.</strong></td>
<td>New Almshouse and three fourth parts of Blackmoor Farm, deducting £4 per annum out of the rent.</td>
<td>Maintenance of</td>
<td>Six poor Old Men and six poor Old Women, decayed housekeepers, and past their labours, of Crewkerne and Woolminstone.</td>
<td>As the profits arise.</td>
<td>Perpetual Curate or Incumbent of the parish of Crewkerne for the time being, and Charles Warre Loveridge, H. W. Hoskins, George F. Wills, Robert Bird, George S. Jolliffe, John Sparks,—present trustees.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Same.</strong></td>
<td>The said £4 per annum. £4 annually, payable out of an estate at Grinham, late Lillingstone's. Twenty pounds.</td>
<td>One shilling each to</td>
<td>Eighty Poor Persons.</td>
<td>New Year's Day.</td>
<td>The same Trustees.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>William Budd, 1736.</strong></td>
<td>£100 Three per Cent. Consols.</td>
<td>One shilling each.</td>
<td>Eighty Poor Persons, Two industrious tradesmen, with bondsmen. Poor children.</td>
<td>New Year's Day.</td>
<td>Minister and Churchwardens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Elizabeth Cookson, 1762.</strong></td>
<td>£140 Three per Cent. Consols.</td>
<td>One shilling each.</td>
<td>Poor persons.</td>
<td>Every four years.</td>
<td>Minister and Churchwardens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>William Sherlock, 1st of May, 1786.</strong></td>
<td>£352 11s 4d Three per Cent. Consols.</td>
<td>Dividends towards the support of</td>
<td>Church Sunday School and Infant School of Crewkerne. Poor persons in Chubb's Almshouse. Poor persons of Crewkerne, above 70 years of age.</td>
<td>Annually at Christmas.</td>
<td>Minister, Churchwardens, &amp; Overseers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mary Ann Taylor, 3rd of November, 1837.</strong></td>
<td>£48 19s 9d Three per Cent. Consols.</td>
<td>One shilling each.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Annually on Christmas Eve.</td>
<td>Surviving Trustees, Rev. C. Penny, W. Sparks, &amp; J. Sparks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Jane Hawksley, 2nd of September, 1837.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Annually on 6th of January.</td>
<td>Wm. Sparks, Isaac Sparks, &amp; J. Sparks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>James Hawksley, 25th of May, 1845.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Surviving trustee, J. Sparks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donors and Date of Grant</td>
<td>By whom Distributed</td>
<td>Time of Distribution</td>
<td>Objects</td>
<td>Application</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hoskins, 12th June, 1847</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Annually at Michaelmas</td>
<td>One Scholar from Grammar School at Oxford or Cambridge</td>
<td>Exhibition of £25 a year, tenable for 4 years. One Scholar from the Grammar School at Cambridge, or entering the Profession, or living in the Town of Crewkerne. Same.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donations.</td>
<td>Surviving Trustees—Dr. Penny, George Sale-Jolliffe, Thomas Hoskins, W. Sparks.</td>
<td>Surviving Trustees—Dr. Penny, George Sale-Jolliffe, Thomas Hoskins, W. Sparks.</td>
<td>Surviving Trustees—Dr. Penny, George Sale-Jolliffe, Thomas Hoskins, W. Sparks.</td>
<td>As the Dividends are received.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£400 Three per Cent. Annuities, and an Annual Grant by the School Trustees.</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Annually at Michaelmas</td>
<td>One Scholar from Grammar School at Oxford or Cambridge, or entering the Profession.</td>
<td>Towards the Maintenance of the Public Pumps of the town of Crewkerne. The other moiety thereof.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£200 New Three per Cent. Annuities.</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Annually 1st January</td>
<td>One moiety thereof.</td>
<td>Towards the Maintenance of the Public Pumps of the town of Crewkerne.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£200 New Three per Cent. Annuities.</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Annually 1st January</td>
<td>The other moiety thereof.</td>
<td>Towards the Maintenance of the Pavements &amp; Causeways of the Town of Crewkerne.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£200 New Three per Cent. Annuities.</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Annually 1st January</td>
<td>The other moiety thereof.</td>
<td>Purchase of Bibles for same.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Right Hon. Samuel, the 13th of April, 1857.</td>
<td>George Slade Jolliffe, Thomas Hoskins, Henry Hoskins, W. Sparks.</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Same.</td>
<td>Same.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I cannot refrain from making special mention of the two almshouses, which afford shelter and certain comforts to so many poor but worthy people in the evening of their lives, and thus smooth the passage through their worldly cares and trials. Both buildings are situated in West Street, although the front of the Old Almshouse faces a part of Golde’s Barton. The New Almshouse occupies a slightly elevated position opposite the old one, between the National and Infant Schools, and has an excellent garden in the rear, as the other building also has. The following inscription is quaintly cut upon a stone in the front of the old almshouse:—

"To the honor of God and for the relief of 8 poore people of the towne of Cr., this house was built by Mathew Chubb, of Dorchester, in the C. of D. Gent, & Margaret his wife, In Ano Domini 1604. ‘Blessed is he that considereth the poore and needy. The Lorde will deliver him in the tyme of trovble.’ Psalme 41. 1."

Upon a second stone is recorded the fact that the building was repaired in 1856 from the surplus of a fund raised by subscription for celebrating the conclusion of the Crimean War. Mr. Chubb is said by the editors of the new edition of Hutchins to have been the father of the member of Parliament for Dorchester in the beginning of the reign of James I., and in their short pedigree they fix the birth of Margaret A. D. 1620. It is of course possible that the two Matthews, father and son, might have married two Margarets. But this is certainly not clearly shown. However, some members of the family were also founders of almshouses at Dorchester and Shaftesbury, and were donors of other charities.

Another highly valuable charitable institution in the town is its hospital, munificently founded in 1866 by Mr. Bird, and supported by subscription. It is situated in South Street, where a large building, previously used by Mr. Bird as a factory, was presented by him, and is admirably fitted up and adapted to its purpose. It is capable of providing thirty beds, and has already proved of immense value to the town and neighbourhood. It is managed by a committee, and all the medical men in the town give their services gratuitously and attend to the duties by turns.

The Grammar School, to which I have before referred
CREWKERNE, one of the most ancient in the kingdom, there being not more than ten anterior to 1499, the date of its foundation. Its founder, John de Combe, for many years precentor of Exeter Cathedral, was a native of the parish of Crewkerne, and took his name from the place of his birth. The school was endowed by its founder, and by subsequent benefactors, with lands and houses at Crewkerne, Merriott, Haselbury, Sturminster Marshall, Maiden Newton, Pillesdon, and other places, producing an annual income of about £460. The original grant appears to have consisted of “the lands and inheritance of one John Combe, clerk, situated at Crewkerne, Combe St. Reigne, and Merriott.” At Combe St. Reigne there was a religious house, probably connected with the Abbey of Ford, and after John Combe had been elevated to the office of precentor, “he conceived that the best way in which he could benefit his native place and promote the glory of God among its inhabitants,” would be by founding a free grammar school there, “to be taught by one honest and discreet learned person,” appointed by the feoffees. The name of Combe appears from time to time among the feoffees, and at an annual meeting on the 20th of January, 1719, it is recorded that a Mr. John Combe, of Combe, “who descended from John de Combe, ye founder of ye said school,” was appointed master. From an early period the school was connected with the Universities. As early as 1627 it is recorded that assistance in money was given by the feoffees to scholars proceeding to Oxford. The connection was subsequently strengthened by the foundation of the exhibitions, by

---

1 The late Rev. Dr. Oliver, in reply to my enquiries some years since, said:—“There is no doubt that John de Combe died early in 1499. His initials are still to be seen on the beautiful chimney-piece which he erected in the hall of the Precentor's House, in the Close, at Exeter. But I cannot trace his pedigree.”

2 “Westward of Crewkerne,” says Collinson, “and between that town and Chard, is a hill called Rana Hill, on which was a chapel dedicated to St. Reyn, which contained her bones.” Whitedown, the name of part of the same hill, two miles nearer Chard, is said by Collinson to have derived its name, in common with Whitelackington, Whitestaton, and other places in this part of the country which have the praenomen of White, or Whitt, “from the Saint White, who, together with St. Rayn (according to William of Worcester), was buried” in the chapel of Reigne.

3 Much of this information is derived from a speech by the Rev. Dr. Penny, the present head-master, at one of the anniversary school meetings.

4 Grammar School MS. Records.
means of which many a youth, with nothing but his industry and talent to carry him through, has acquired honor at the Universities and taken a good position in society.\(^1\) Notwithstanding all this, the inhabitants have assented to the surrender of much of their valuable school privileges, as well as of their independence, by accepting a "scheme" drawn up by Commissioners under the Public Schools Act, which reduces the school to a "second grade," shuts it out from direct communication with the Universities, ties it up with Ilminster, smothers its local management, and creates restrictions entirely subversive of what the practice of centuries had recognised as the sacred wishes of the founder. The machinery for effecting this suicidal change is in operation at the very moment while I pen these lines, and perhaps the only consolation to be derived from the various proceedings may be found in the following protest made at a vestry held on the tenth of June, 1872, signed by three ratepayers, and duly entered in the Minute Book of the parish:

"We, the undersigned, inhabitants and ratepayers of the town and parish of Crewkerne, viewing with alarm the power acquired by the Crown under the recent Act of Parliament for interfering with the government, income, and intentions of our local institutions, do hereby protest against any act or thing done by the Education Commissioners which may deprive the inhabitants of this town and neighbourhood of having, as from time immemorial, complete and undivided jurisdiction, power, and control over the revenues, appointments, intentions, and endowments of the Crewkerne Grammar School, feeling that the present attempt to interfere with one charity may be only the first step of a march of spoliation, and that sooner or later our almshouses, hospital, and perhaps even our private property, may be alienated for the purposes of the State. We therefore, as inhabitants and ratepayers, claim to have this protest entered among the minutes of this vestry meeting. Monday, June 10, 1872."

That a very different local feeling, with regard to the school, prevailed in ancient times, is evident from numerous records, and from none, perhaps, more decidedly than that of the "Certificates of Colleges and Chantries," soon after the Reformation,\(^2\) from which I have given an extract at page 289.

I should add that the erection of new school buildings, at considerable cost to the invested property, is among the alterations contemplated. The ancient site of the school-room—

---

\(^1\) Among the distinguished pupils was the late Mr. Justice Best, created Lord Wynford, who was educated at Crewkerne School under Dr. Ashe.

\(^2\) I. Ed. VI. [A.D. 1547], No. 42. In the Public Record Office.
that occupied by the present extensive and convenient premises—is in Carter or Abbey Street, on the north side of the churchyard, the residence of the head master being on the opposite side of the street. 1

Some years ago, a seal, of which I give an engraving, was found appended to an ancient document relating to the school. Some curiosity about this seal was excited at the time of its discovery, and it was at first supposed to represent the ancient arms of the town. The design, however, is clearly not an armorial ensign, but simply a device, which, together with the legend, appears to have been adopted at an early period. Instances of this nature frequently occur in seals belonging to Corporations in their corporate capacity, to which arms have never been assigned for the institutions entrusted to their care. 2

Among the local institutions I may, perhaps, as a matter of "history," be excused for referring to the press, although, for obvious reasons, my remarks thereon will be but brief. In common with other country towns, a press of even the humblest character is entirely a creation of the present century. About 1840 the first iron press was introduced, and a monthly

1 By a deed of feoffment dated August 25, 1675, a dwelling-house with the appurtenances, situate in Carter Street, in Crewkerne, was conveyed to the trustees.—Commissioners' Report. The inscription over a doorway on the north side of the school-house is as follows:—"Memorie sacrum Mr. Johannis Combe, quondam Precentoris Eccles. Cathedral Exon. qui Scholam hanc Grammaticce fundavit anno 1499, et Mr. Gul. Ouslii, olim Rectoris Eccles. Shepton Bechamiæ, beneficentissimi Schole hujus Patroni posuit R. Cossins, 1701. 'Venite, filii, obedite mihi, timorem Domini ego vos docebo.'"

2 I am indebted for a courteous letter from the authorities at the Heralds' College, to whom the seal in question has been submitted.
magazine, "The United Counties' Miscellany," in 1849, was the first periodical ever edited and printed in the town. The first newspaper, "Pulman's Weekly News and Advertiser," was published on the tenth of March, 1857. It was printed by hand, at the rate of about two hundred and fifty copies an hour, till the twelfth of January, 1858, when it was enlarged, and the first printing machine was brought into the town. The application of steam, and of machinery throwing off two thousand sheets an hour, was effected in 1862.

The Literary and Scientific Institution was established in 1848-9, and now numbers about a hundred members. It has a museum and reading room at the Town Hall, and a library consisting of about nine hundred volumes. It is managed by a committee elected annually by the members, and lectures, free to members, are occasionally delivered. But, in common with too many similar establishments, it does not receive the support which it deserves.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *　

I must now take leave of Crewkerne and return to the Valley, where the breeze is playing upon the sparkling river, from the crystal depths of which Piscator has to coax his speckled prizes, while his cicerone distracts him with his dull discoursings.
P, Piscator, before the sun, this "fine, fresh, May morning!" And really there is no trifling satisfaction in turning one's back upon "the din of towns" —in leaving man and his habitations for a time, with all the cares, and strivings, and trumpery conventionalities of what is called "civilization," in exchange for the freedom of the verdant meads, by "babbling brooks," amid the poetry and balm of nature!

Notwithstanding that the supper, last night, was unexceptionable—that the punch was like the nectar of the gods¹—that the cigars were veritable wafers away of care—that our cozy evening's gossip was not perhaps uninteresting—and that the bed was an irresistible inviter of repose, "the sheets smelling of lavender," and so forth, as Father Izaac hath it;—notwithstanding all these fascinations, I boldly repeat that there is a satisfaction in being up with the lark and in leaving them behind us, while we seek the lovely

*¹ The view contained in the initial letter of this chapter is that of Leigh House.

¹ The "George" at Crewkerne has a wide reputation for its punch, as well as for all the other elements of a first-class "hostel."
little stream away in the meadows, where man intrudeth seldom, and where the only sounds are the sounds of nature,—the music of the birds, the sighing of the breeze, the rippling of the stream, and the bleating of the sheep, borne down, like the voice of Æolus, from the hills. What a relief from the cares and anxieties of a life which is made, by many, such a life as that of the fabled Ixion at his eternal wheel, or of Sisyphus with his ever-rolling stone;—the life, old friend, which thousands are content to follow, without a thought or wish beyond it;—forgetting that

"To study God, God's student, man, was made,
To read him as in nature's text conveyed;
Not as in heaven, but as he did descend
To earth, his easier book, where, to suspend
And save his miracles, each little flower,
And lesser fly, shows his familiar power."  

Everything around us, as we quit the slumbering town and stride into the fields which lead by Hewish to the Axe, inspires us with joy and admiration. How light and springy are our steps! They are as the steps of earliest youth! How exhilarated are we by the breath of morning! This elasticity of step and buoyancy of soul could be produced by such an influence alone. Around and within us, friend, is the secret of our inspiration. And how, indeed, should it be otherwise, when the pulse of nature beats so audibly, in the fulness of perennial youth, and at a time of beauty and of joy? "For lo! the winter is past, the rain is over and gone, the flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in the land."

High up "in ether" is a speck almost invisible in the grey of morning. But it poureth down a flood of melody which seems to fill the whole expanse of atmosphere. That tiny throat is warbling nature's music most delightfully. Aroused by the first flush of dawn, while "morning trembled o'er the sky," the little avial chorister went up "at heaven's gate" to pay its glorious tribute. The thrush in yonder elm was awakened by the melody, and at once poured forth its flute-like lay. The cuckoo, "harbinger of spring," proclaimed,

---

1 Sir William Davenant.
in yonder copse, his welcome presence. A hundred feathered throats soon formed a matchless chorus, and the early sunbeams, twinkling in the dew-drops, now awake a countless host of animated things which also tune, in various notes, their Almighty Maker's praise.

What human heart can be insensible to sounds like these? Who can but feel as Walton felt when he exclaimed:—“Lord, what music hast thou not provided for thy saints in heaven, when thou affordest bad men such music upon earth!” Who can but bring to mind the poet's charming lines, trilled forth so musically thus:

```
Beautiful creatures of freedom and light,
Oh! where is the eye that groweth not bright
As it watches you trimming your soft glossy coats,
Swelling your bosoms and ruffling your throats?
Oh! I would not ask, as the old ditties sing,
To be 'happy as sand-boy,' or 'happy as king;'
For the joy is more blissful that bids me declare
'I'm as happy as all the wild birds in the air.'
I will tell them to find me a grave, when I die,
Where no marble will shut out the glorious sky;
Let them give me a tomb where the daisy will bloom,
Where the moon will shine down and the leveret pass by;
But be sure there's a tree stretching out, high and wide,
Where the linnet, the thrush, and the woodlark may hide;
For the truest and purest of requiems heard
Is the eloquent hymn of the beautiful Bird.”
```

And the influences enumerated are but a few of those in operation on a lovely morning such as this. No one can help finding who will only condescend to seek for them. No one who believes that man was formed not wholly for the grovelings of to-day can fail to take them home and profit by them. How many thousands know as well as we, old friend, that a day passed rationally among the charms of nature will greatly rub the rust of life away and fit us better for our daily duties! How many thousands, “city pent,” may justly envy our delightful ramble;—pining souls!

Why you have leaped that style amazingly, old friend! The influences of Morning are in active operation, doubtlessly. The anticipation of our future wanderings, “by mazy burn in flow'ry brae,” is evidently of a most inspiring nature. Else

---

1 Eliza Cook.
why that rivalling of the avial choir—that heartily and not unmelodious outburst?

"I in these flowery meads would be:—
These crystal streams should solace me;
To whose harmonious bubbling noise
I with my angle would rejoice."

And as heartily, old friend, do I adopt the sentiment and encore the strain. But let us have a little sober chat, for we are passing objects which deserve it:—That hamlet at our right, among the fields, now sending up its early smoke and beginning so determinedly the business of the day, as you witness in the dairy operations there, is Hewish, friend—one of the Crewkerne hamlets, and so named from the Anglo-Saxon **Hûs**, a house, home, or dwelling-place. The streamlet which trickles through these "flowery meads," about which you sang just now, is fitly named therefrom.  

1 Upon the hills at our left is Henley Farm, also in Crewkerne, and occupying a beautiful and commanding situation—the place where Mr. Golde was murdered.  

2 We can hardly see the house from this position, for we are now getting rapidly behind the hill on which it stands. But from most points in the neighbourhood of Crewkerne it is a conspicuous and pleasing object. Its steep old gables, and its towering chimneys, stand picturesquely up against the sky, and the few large trees surrounding it enhance materially its fine effect.  

3 The turnpike-road

---

1 The Hewish Brook rises on Combe Farm and on the eastern side of the high range of hills from St. Reign over Windwhistle to Whitedown, along the turnpike road from Crewkerne to Charl. It falls into the Axe at Clapton Bridge. It is, speaking generally, too small for the fly, but in one or two of the meadows near its mouth a few trout may sometimes be caught, and it is valuable as a breeding stream.

2 See page 217.

3 At page 48 I have mentioned an earthwork upon Henley Farm, of which it occupies the highest point, in view of the earthwork at Winyard's Gap and of the great camp upon Hamdon Hill, and also overlooking a vast extent of country in Somerset and Dorset. The spot is called Conygar, a name sufficiently suggestive, though by no means rare. Indeed, Conygars are met with in almost every part of the country, and the common interpretation of Rabbit Warren is quite appropriate to many of them. But the word may in some cases be derived, not from the Anglo-Saxon, but from the British—perhaps from **Keven-y-caer**, the back of the fort or strong ridge, which would be applicable to this spot. Or it may be from **both British and Saxon**—**caer (gar)**, the original stronghold, and **conyng**, Saxon king or chief, which the fort in question might at some period during the Saxon Conquest have really been as regards some of the other forts, although the existing remains do not indicate such distinction. Or, again, the barrow
to Lyme, along which we lately trudged on our way from Clapton, lies between us and the farm. The fields through which we now are passing will soon enable us to regain this road at the turnpike which we near so rapidly. And the turnpike is within a mile of Clapton.

But I must pause for a few minutes to say a word about Henley and its ancient associations. Its name is probably derived from the British Hen, old, and the Anglo-Saxon Leag, a field or pasture. Or it may be wholly Anglo-Saxon, meaning a place famous or adapted for poultry. The estate is now the property of Earl Poulett, but it once belonged and gave its name to an eminent family of large possessions in Somerset, Dorset, and Devon, the main branch of which was of Leigh and Colway. Robert Henley, Esq., of Henley, was High Sheriff of Somersetshire in 1613, and his grandson, Sir Robert Henley, knight, was a bencher of the Temple and Master of the King's Bench. He married, first, Mrs. Rivett, and had by her a son, ancestor of the Henleys of Grange, in Hampshire. He married, secondly, Anne, second daughter of John Eldred, Esq., of Saxham, in Suffolk, by whom he had three sons—Andrew, John, and Robert. Sir Robert died in the possession of an estate worth £40,000 a year. His eldest son, Andrew,

adjoining it, grown over with firs, in Henley Copse, might have been the burying-place of some distinguished personage. A hint, too, may be taken from Hargrove's "History of Knaresborough":—"Near the village of Scriven is an eminence called Conyngh Garth, also King's Garth. This piece of ground is about six hundred yards in length by two hundred in breadth, nearly encompassed on three sides by a precipice, and on the remaining part the precipice is supplied by various terraces cut in the side of the hill, and rising one above the other—a mode of fortification very common among the Northern nations in ancient times. The name of this hill, its form and situation, render it very probable that here some Saxon monarch, with his army, was formerly encamped." The reader must take all this at its worth, and I need only add that human bones have at various times been dug up at and near the Henley Fort.

The Four Cross Way about a mile from Crewkerne, on this road, is distinguished by the name of "Maiden Beech Tree" (see page 72), from a magnificent old tree which formerly stood in the south-west corner of a field abutting on the main road. This tree, a perfect ornament to the neighbourhood, was blown down during the night of December 8, 1827. The late Miss Taylor, of Crewkerne, who was owner of the field, with great consideration, caused its place to be supplied by a group of beeches on the spot which the old tree had occupied. Her object was to perpetuate a name which had been known for ages, and to provide for future generations a similar ornament to that which their forefathers had admired so greatly. But modern hatred of trees has managed to thin out the group to three stunted specimens at the extreme edge of the bank.

2 See my account of this family under Winsham.
by his second wife, was created a baronet by King Charles II. on June 30, 1660. Sir Andrew married Mary, daughter of Sir John Gayer, knight, of London, and had issue Robert, his heir; Andrew, successor to his brother; Catherine, married to Carleton Whitelock, Esq.; and Mary. Sir Andrew died about 1675. Sir Robert, his elder son, was member of Parliament for Andover in 1681. He died unmarried, leaving the estate £20,000 in debt, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Andrew, who, continuing the same extravagant course, soon ran out and sold the estate. He married a daughter of Mr. Ball, of Yeatly, Hampshire, and had two daughters and a son. The son, Sir Robert, appears to have been in comparatively humble circumstances. It is stated that he first went with the Queen's Letter to sea, and afterwards became a Custom House Officer at Sandwich. He married a Mrs. Bowles, of Camberwell, and died without issue about the year 1740, when the baronetcy became extinct. 1 Sir Robert, the brother of Sir Andrew, was father of Anthony, "that friend and ornament to music, poetry, and jovial society in the reign of Queen Anne," and his son Robert was, in 1760, created Lord Henley, of Grange, and Earl of Northington. This Robert was father of the second Earl, Robert, who became Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and died without male issue in 1786, when the title became extinct.

There is still another family of this name connected by property and otherwise with the Valley of the Axe. Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert Henley, first Earl of Northington, married, in August, 1783, Frederick-Morton Eden, youngest son of Sir Robert Eden, bart., and brother of William, first Lord Auckland. Mr. Eden, in consideration of his diplomatic services, was on November 9, 1799, created a peer of Ireland as Baron Henley, of Chardstock. Their eldest son, Robert, the second baron, was born September 3, 1789. He became one of the Masters in Chancery, and in 1831 assumed by sign manual the surname and arms of Henley only. On March 11, 1824, he married Harriett, daughter of the first Sir Robert Peel, and, dying in 1841, was succeeded by his

1 Burke's "Extinct Baronetages," page 257.
son, Anthony-Henley Henley, the present baron, who was born April 12, 1825. His lordship married, first, in 1846, Julia Emily Augusta, only daughter of the Very Rev. John Peel, Dean of Worcester, and niece of the second Sir Robert Peel. That lady died in 1862, leaving two sons, Frederick, the elder, born in 1849, and two daughters. A second marriage took place in 1870, the lady being Clara Campbell Lucy, second daughter of the late Joseph H. S. Jekell, Esq., by whom he has issue. Of the Leigh branch I shall have more to say in my account of Winsham.

The arms of Henley were:—Azure, a lion rampant, argent, crowned or; a border of the second, semée of torteauxes.

Clapton, as before stated, is three miles south from Crewkerne, of which it is one of the hamlets. The principal landowner there is John Bryant Phelps, Esq., of Crewkerne, who lately purchased the Clapton estate from the Lowman family, for many years its possessors and occupiers, and of which Mrs. Phelps is a member. The few houses include those indispensable accessories to the charms of rural habitation—a blacksmith's shop and a public-house. The "public" will afford the angler a glass of ale and accommodation for his horse, should he combine equestrian with piscatorial proclivities. It bears what in this part of the country is the uncommon sign of the Blue Boy, and stands almost at the entrance of the hamlet from Crewkerne and within a few hundred yards of the river. The Blue Boy originally found itself close to Clapton Bridge, at the cross-way on the left, over the bridge towards Broadwinsor and opposite the road to Lyme, where there are now cottages. The house was burned down at the beginning of the present century. It was then

---

1 How the Blue Boy became "naturalised" in so remote a locality as Clapton I cannot positively say—possibly from some association with a juvenile student at the famous London charity about whom history and tradition are silent. Elsewhere the sign itself is not uncommon. Hutton's "History of Sign Boards" says of it:—"The sign of the Blue Coat Boy, usually chosen by toy-shops, print-sellers, and color-men, was either in compliment to the scholars of King Edward the VI.'s foundation, Christ's Hospital, commonly called the 'Blue-Coat School,' from the blue tunic of the lads, or was named after the Bridewell Boys, i.e., foundlings and deserted children, who wore a
kept by a member of the Slade family, who removed to the present house and whose descendants continued the character of host till about 1867. Up to that time an illustrative sign embellished the front of the house. It portrayed a rude figure of the Blue Boy in persona, surrounded by beer barrels and announcing himself to passers-by in this wise:

"Here I stand in wind and rain;  
True blue will never stain."

* * * * *

We have quickly got through the whole extent of the hamlet—over the little bridge across the Hewish Brook—on by the Mill-reach to the Mill itself, lately erected on the site of an older one. And here is Clapton Bridge once more, 1 a score

blue coat and trowsers, with a white hat. Until the end of the last century, they used to attend at all the fires with the Bridewell engine. But, on the whole, they were an unruly mischievous set. There was a Blue-Coat Coffee-House in Sweating’s Alley, near the Exchange, in 1711. At present it is generally called The Blue Boy, as at Old Swinford (Stourbridge), Minchinhampton, Gloucester, and a few other places. In Islington there is still [1867] such a sign, and in Aldersgate Street, if we remember rightly, there is an ironmonger with such a decoration.”

1 Clapton Bridge—a Dorset county one—is of three arches, but not a very picturesque object. Two of the arches are old and ribbed, and the third—that nearest Clapton—was added about forty years ago in order to take off the floods which up to that
or two of yards beyond us. A leap over the style in the lane opposite to the Mill and leading up to Wayford, and here we are again, Piscator, in the lovely meadows which the wandering Axe so beautifies and fertilizes. And while we hastily arrange our tackle, let us also arrange our programme of the day's proceedings:—A good two hours' fishing, friend, will bring us sandwich time. Our wallet will supply "the needful." Two hours more—for we must fish rapidly over this part of the stream, so much remains to be explored below—will find us at Winsham, three miles down from Clapton—a village about which I must discourse awhile. Knap Inn, a mile still lower down, will tempt us to a homely dinner. And while discussing that, we must find time for antiquarian lore, with which, indeed, we must also beguile our saunterings, for we cannot stop to linger over every stickle, or over every fish that we may land. I must indeed leave abundance for the reader's imagination to supply. The outline I shall attempt to draw of that which relates to the actual piscatorial tracings and exploits, must, to a great extent, be filled in by himself. A tithe alone of the delights and triumphs of an angler's day, on such a stream, could hardly be contained within a goodly tome. And I have many days, and many things besides, to talk about.

A pleasant saunter down the meads from Knap will bring us, "by the evening's chime," to Axminster, our sleeping place, by far the most important angling station on the stream. A lengthened ramble, truly, friend, the distance by the stream, from Clapton, being twenty miles. I will do my best, however, to beguile the way—including talk about Ford Abbey, Chard, and many other interesting places. At Axminster we have some time to linger, for abundant are its notabilities and a very Eden is its lovely neighbourhood.

As yet, however, we are not off from Clapton Bridge. Your tackle, friend, is quickly ready, for you have not been inactive as I sketched our day's proceedings. But, man, you are beside yourself! The little stream, you say, gives promise of time were often apt to render the turnpike road impassable. Three or four years ago the bridge was widened, and the original "nooked" parapet destroyed.
exceeding all your expectations. And, verily, its crystal waters are henceforth a series of delightful pools and stickles to the sea. It is, in truth, a perfect trout-stream. These meadows, also, seem to you an angler's paradise! The dew-drops sparkle on the turf like diamonds. The breeze, which curls the ranges, is redolent of Spring, and augurs sport, by and by, when the clouds arise, and when a gentle shower patters on the new born leaves. And so you rapturously launch forth—but too incoherently to be melodious:—

"Again the merry month of May
Has made our hills and valleys gay;
The birds rejoice in leafy bowers,
The bees hum round the breathing flowers;
Blythe Morning lifts his rosy eye,
And Evening's tears are tears of joy."

Hush! There is a goodly trout under the opposite bank of this stickle below the bridge! He is just turned out for breakfast, and the grannams which the early sun-beams bring into existence,¹ begin to flit about the alders temptingly. There! He rose, slowly and with dignity, like a Sultan at his sherbet. Just wet your line above, and then show him your red palmer. Now steady, I beseech thee, friend. He moved. But try again. Well done! You struck to admiration, and the hook is fast enough, for he keeps deeply in the water, "indignant of the guile"—a certain indication of his goodly size. He leaves ignoble flouncings at the surface to the thoughtless juveniles. Be careful, now, while giving him the spring of your rod. A good manœuvre, of a verity! He rushes madly, and your line is whizzing from the reel. Wind up,—wind up! But look! Give to him, as he leaps above the surface,—give to him! And now wind up,—but very gently. For, like a foe who finds that he has fought his fight and found the battle gone against him, turns he upon his side, resignedly, and yields.

What a splendid object as he rests upon the greensward, with his golden, olive, pink, and silver tints so exquisitely harmonizing! But basket him, old friend, and try again. He

¹ For a list of flies see the author's "Museum of Fly-Fishing for Trout."
is almost a pound.¹ There is hardly a stickle hence to Winsham (and the limit might be greatly extended) in which you will not move a fish—the water, atmosphere, and you, and I, and everything besides, so well in "tune." But you will soon find that a considerable part of the stream above and below Bere Chapel, half way between Clapton and Winsham, is unfishable, on account of the overhanging alders.

Your fly, I note, has suffered in the struggle. Select another, friend,—a neat blue dun,—and while you do so I declare I feel impelled to follow the example of the birds and "charm with song." There will, however, be no "charm" in my singing—the charm part being a figure of speech. But you will like the theme and manner of the verse, and my attempt will be a kind of tribute to the author thereof, who, when a resident at the interesting old place just mentioned, warbled many a "wood-note wild" along these meadows, and the meadows themselves, I do not doubt, originally helped to give a fillip to the outpourings of his rich imagination.² 'Tis somewhat early in the morning to hit a true key-note and soar into the falsetto. But good old Father Izaac was an early morning out-door minstrel on his angling rambles, and in our own time the glorious Christopher,³ as he himself records, was also wont to wake the Highland echoes. 'Tis somewhat early, I repeat. But the welkin rings with music, the influence is catching, the examples quoted are irresistible,—the place, the theme, inspiring. Ahem!

1. It is not often that a trout of this weight is taken in the Axe. The average weight is hardly six ounces, but even small fish are extremely vigorous, and afford exciting "play." In the upper parts of the stream the trout are generally rather larger than those below Axminster, where, however, the once frequent capture of salmon-peal, and occasionally that of salmon, much more than made amends for the somewhat smaller trout and shorter supply of them. Alas! that I should write in the past tense.

2. I refer to Mr. William Dening Glyde, whose ancestors and himself resided at Bere Chapel for a great number of years, and who emigrated to New Zealand some half a dozen years ago. Mr. Glyde is the author of many beautiful stanzas, especially "The Songs of the Months," some of which have been published, and the song in the text, beautiful as it is, is by no means the best of his compositions.

3. "Christopher North," the nom de plume of Professor Wilson, for many
Idly chatting of the day—
Of the winds, the clouds, the sun,
And all simple pleasantry
That in anglers' fancies run,
Singing—"River, tuneful river,
All my life is lost in thee;
Thou art wife and child's caresses—
Thou art house and land to me."

Starred trout are in the brook,
Hidden by the water weeds,—
Darkening alders overlook,—
Chasing shadows fill the meads.
So I wander many a mile,
Blessing still the changeful skies
That are aiding to beguile
To my hook the finny prize,
Singing—"River, tuneful river,
All my life is lost in thee;
Thou art wife and child's caresses—
Thou art house and land to me."

Blessed be the gentle craft,
And the angler's quiet fame,
With the patient hope that hath
Grown a portion of his name!
Seeking happiness or wealth,
Some may visit every land;
I can find content and health
While I wander, rod in hand,
Singing—"River, tuneful river,
All my life is lost in thee;
Thou art wife and child's caresses—
Thou art house and land to me."

"My health and song," Piscator! Of a verity thou art jocose this all-inspiring morn! Well, be it so. No, not upon the greensward. Apollo hath not yet quite "stolen away" the "weepings of the night" which hang in crystal tears from every spray, and render every daisy sparkling. That rail will suit us better, and we can for a moment contemplate a little of that meadow scenery for which old England is unequalled in the world. The woods around us, too, are very pretty, especially the little dell here on the right, which opens from the hillside, and, though somewhat blocked by the unpoetical railway bank, is yet a fairy's paradise, where Oberon years the presiding genius of Blackwood's Magazine, and author of the inimitable papers on angling for which that publication was so long renowned.
and Titania might fitly hold their revels in the moonlight, and Puck perform his pranks among the cowslips and the bluebells.

What hast thou in that flask? Not a “gurgle of the Glenlivet” which glorious Christopher delighted in,—no “Mountain Dew,” alack! But, of a verity, it is a glorious distillation—meet beverage on such a morning. My service to thee, friend! May thy toils be profitable, thy troubles few—thy wanderings pleasant in the Valley of Life, as well as in the Valley of the Axe. My service to thee.

* * * * *

Bere Chapel has long been a farm house, picturesquely situated, as you will perceive when we reach it, upon the left bank of the river, and at some elevation above the rippling stickles where “the monarch of the brook” may find a royal abiding-place. It is surrounded by lovely woods, some of which slope to the water’s edge and add materially to the beauty and variety of the river scenery. But the Valley is very narrow at this point and for some distance below. Bere Chapel, which is now the property of Lord Portman, 1 formed part of the possessions of the neighbouring Abbey of Ford, and was doubtless, as its name implies, a chapel in connection with that important ecclesiastical foundation, and all its lands are tithe free. 2 It might have obtained its distinctive name

1 In the Patent Roll 4 Charles I., part 4, No. 3, is a copy of a grant as follows:—

"Whereas by indenture of 16th James I. Sir Henry Portman granted and sold to Sir Richard Gifford, Sir Nicholas Halswell, and William Ceeley, with other properties, the manor of Bere, alias Othull, in Somerset, and all rights, &c., within the said manor or hamlet of Othull, lying and being within the parish of Crewkerne, in trust for Dame Anne Portman and her children, this letter patent transfers the trust to two other trustees, on petition of the lady." In a subsequent Roll, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, part 1, mem. 2, the Crown grants license "to Thos. Duporte, gentleman, to alienate and sell to Leonard Tucker, son of Rich. Tucker, of Thorncombe, all those parts of arable land, meadows, pastures, moors, woods, and underwoods commonly known by the names of Whitelands, Pluckycrofts, and Whyteyate, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Richard Toker, situate in the tything [decenna] of Otehill, in the parish of Crokehorne, in co. Somerset, and which were late part of the possessions of the Monastery of Ford, in co. Devon, now dissolved."

2 "Spiritual persons or corporations," says Blackstone, "as Monasteries, Abbots, Bishops, and the like, were always capable of having their lands totally discharged of tithes by various ways; as, first, by real composition; second, by the Pope’s Bull of exemption; third, by unity of possession.—as when the rectory of a parish and lands in the same parish both belonged to a religious house, those lands were discharged of
of Bere from the Saxon word for barley, or from Bearo, of which, indeed, bere is a derivative—bearo meaning a productive wood, a wood producing berries and wild fruits, as I have attempted to explain in my "Local Nomenclature." King Richard the First, in a "Charter of Confirmation" of the first of his reign (A.D. 1189), enumerated all the possessions of Ford Abbey, as they then stood, and among them are the following two properties in Bere:—"Ex dono Savarici de Vall, vii. ferlingos terrae in tenemento de Bere;" and "Ex dono et venditione Roberti Burnilli, terras illas in tenemento de Bere, de quibus carte quas fecit prefatis monachis de Ford testantur."  

In the "Valor Ecclesiasticus," 26 Hen. VIII., in "the value of the possessions of Ford Abbey, for the diocese of Bath and Wells," are set down:—"Et in Crukerne 8s., Seggebroke Bronden 18s., Upotehill (Upper Oathill) et Beare 14l. 15s. 8d." But in the "Ministers' Accounts," 28 Hen. VIII., in the enumeration of the rents and possessions of Ford, Bere is omitted, though "Upotehill" is given, with the valuation of rent £9 5s 4d.

Several years ago, Mr. W. D. Glyde, while residing at Bere Chapel, kindly drew up for me some notes which have most tithes by this unity of possession; fourth, by prescription,—having never been liable to tithes, by being always in spiritual hands; fifth, by virtue of their order, as the Knights Templars, Cistercians, and others, whose lands were privileged by the Pope with a discharge of tithes. Though, upon the dissolution of Abbeys by Henry VIII., most of these exemptions from tithes would have fallen with them, and the lands become titheable again, had they not been supported and upheld by the Statute 31 Henry VIII., c. 13, which enacts that all persons who should come to the possession of the lands of any Abbey then dissolved should hold them free and discharged of tithes in as large and ample a manner as the Abbeys themselves formerly held them." To this one of the editors of Blackstone has annotated:—"This possession is peculiar to that statute, and therefore all the lands belonging to the lesser Monasteries, dissolved by the 27 Henry VIII., cap. 28, are now liable to pay tithes." "From this original," continues Blackstone, "have sprung all the lands which, being in lay hands, do at present claim to be tithe free; for if a man can shew his lands to have been such Abbey lands, and also immemorially discharged of tithes by any of the means above mentioned, this is now a good prescription de non decimando. But he must show both these requisites; for Abbey lands, without a special ground of discharge, are not discharged, of course; neither will any prescription de non decimando avail in total discharge of tithes, unless it relates to such Abbey lands."

2 The name of Chapel is now applied to all small ecclesiastical fabrics not being parish churches but used for the purpose of worship. Before the Reformation, it more especially indicated the buildings devoted to prayer only, containing no baptismal font.
opportunely turned up, for a few extracts from them will, I am sure, be interesting:—"That what is now the farm house was once a place for religious worship is proved by the discovery, during some alterations in 1863, of a piscina built into what had apparently been an outside doorway partially blocked up and a window substituted. Some thirty or forty (now forty or fifty) years since, in digging the foundation for a cow-stall, a bed of oyster shells was cut through, and these could hardly have been cast away by a race of tenant farmers. Yet, although the shells of the monks have been found, not any discovery has been made of their bones.

"Tradition points to a small garden, between the wring-house and the granary, as having been their burying-ground. But it has been cut through and through for draining, and no indication of use for a mortuary purpose discovered. 1 An ancient silver spoon, very rudely made, but with an attempt at ornament at the end of the handle, was dug up about fifteen (now twenty-five) years since, fronting the house. It was

and possessing no burial ground. Chapels were sometimes isolated and sometimes annexed. Kings and nobles sometimes possessed oratories incorporated with their residences, as well as isolated chapels in their court-yards, and abbeys, following their example, built for themselves private chapels within the confines of their abbeys. There were also chapels annexed to cathedral and conventual churches—such as Lady chapels and chantry chapels in the precincts of churches, as well as chapels belonging to colleges. The etymology of "chapel" is traced to the memorable Compassion of St. Martin, who, when a youth in the army, divided his raiment with a beggar. Butler, citing St. Sulpicius, thus records the circumstance:—"One day, in the midst of a very hard winter and severe frost, when many perished with cold, as he was marching with the officers and soldiers, he met at the gate of the city of Amiens a poor man, almost naked, trembling with cold, and begging alms of those that passed by. Martin, seeing those that went before him take no notice of this miserable object, thought he was reserved for himself. By his charity to others he had nothing left but his arms and clothes upon his back, when, drawing his sword he cut his cloak in two pieces, gave one to the beggar and wrapped himself in the other half. Some of the bystanders laughed at the figure he made in that dress, whilst others were ashamed not to have relieved the poor man. In the following night St. Martin saw in his sleep Jesus Christ dressed in that half of the garment which he had given away, and was bid to look at it well, and asked whether he knew it. He then heard Jesus say, 'Martin, yet a catechumen, has clothed me with this garment.' A portion of the garment so generously divided by the young soldier, 'La chape du bienheureux St. Martin,' was held in great veneration as a relic in France in the early ages of Christianity."—Archæological Journal, vol. xx., pp. 111, 112. Only fancy the fate of the pair could the incident have happened in this "enlightened" age—the "beggar" in the lock-up for "vagrancy," the soldier tried by court-martial for mutilating Her Majesty's uniform! Sic transit!

1 There were probably no residents at the outlying chapel, and if there were, their interments no doubt took place in the Abbey burying-ground.
three feet deep in the sandy subsoil, and showed no traces of having been previously disturbed. The remains of old foundations are come upon now and then, and the Homeground has the trace of an old British roadway running through it, leading by Cold Harbor, Causeway, and so on to the sea to the south, and on to the north by Ashecombe, in the network of old roadways which then, as now, intersected the heart of Somerset. 1 To this road from the farm-house are the marks of old trackways trodden into the soft soil, apparently for ages, and then left and overgrown with grass, so that a casual observer sees but an irregular surface which he sets down to nature only. By this Old Way, first, perhaps, used by the Britons, next by the Romans, and then left for the fences to crumble into long grassy mounds, with here and there an old picturesque pollard still standing, the smugglers, during and long since the last French war, were in the habit of travelling, in single file, with their kegs flung over the backs of well-trained horses. Many are the spots still pointed out where kegs were hidden and where tempted laborers, in possession of the secret, have taken furtive pulls, and, for the nonce, become 'o'er all the ills of life victorious.' The seclusion of the farm, and the large quantities of furze which formerly grew upon it, made the road a very safe one for the contrabandists—a race long since died out.

"The hedge dividing Bere Chapel from Maudlin, which was formerly in Devon but is now in Dorsetshire, is also the line of division of the counties, and as there are no natural landmarks by which this division could have been originally defined, it is fair to conclude that this hedge was existing in the days of Alfred, and if then made a legal and existing boundary, it may possibly have been centuries old at even that early period. 2 Much of the furze-land, reclaimed by the late Mr. Dening [Mr. Glyde's grandfather—a former tenant], and of which there is no tradition of its ever having been cultivated, was found, when cleared, to be in four-furrowed

1 See pages 71 and 72.
2 Very likely. See page 13, and, for further remarks about the antiquity of hedges, see my "Local Nomenclature," pages 112-13.
ridges — indicative of cultivation at some remote period.

"The farm is well watered, and it is peculiar that the little streams running through it—tributaries to the Axe—are all called 'lakes.' 1 Two small rills meeting in the Home-field are 'lakes,' and a brook running through the centre of the farm is called 'Prosser's Lake.' At the head of this brook, just on the outside of Lord Portman's property, stood, a few years since, an old farm-house called 'Cuckold's Hole,' in which Mr. Bragge, of Sadborough, is reported to have hidden at the time of Monmouth's Rebellion. 2 The broad old-fashioned fireplace opened, just above the 'clavel,' 3 into a still broader space, with a ledge just large enough to afford foothold for a man, and there, it is said, the fugitive, when Jeffrey's 'lambs' were after him, found temporary safety, although a roaring fire was lighted and the house was diligently searched.

"When the South Western Railway was making, the turnpike road from Chard to Bridport was slightly diverted from its old track, and a dilapidated cottage opposite Bere was pulled down. Some oaks growing upon an uncultivated ledge opposite the doorway had to be thrown, and, buried a few inches in the soil, and between the large roots of two of them, the navvies found an earthenware pot containing ninety-five shillings and sixpences of the reigns of Elizabeth, Charles I., and James I., and a few of those of Edward VI., Mary, and Charles II. The absence of any later coins seems to fix the date of their being hidden at some stage of the Civil War. Most of the coins were clipped and mutilated.

"The farm rests on the lias clays, but the characteristic fossils of this formation are almost entirely wanting. Very, very rarely a spear or an axe-head of flint, bearing traces of the handywork of pre-historic man, is brought to light, 4 and again

---

1 In my "Rustic Sketches" I remark as follows:—"I believe that the appellation 'lake' to running water is peculiar to Devonshire. In the neighbourhood of Axminster it is not only general but also forms the suffix to the names of particular brooks, such as Warlake, Gamberlake, Slymlakes, Deadlake, &c." It appears from the text that the "peculiarity" extends beyond the eastern boundaries of Devonshire.

2 See a future page.

3 The beam supporting the chimney at the opening to the fire-place.

4 See page 52.
and again, as in the pools and deep waters of a river there is sure to be a deposit of mud, so here, the fields being mostly biscuit-shaped, higher in the middle than at the sides, the sides are often clay whilst the centres are gravel.

"Oathill, an adjoining property of Lord Portman's, is partly on the oolite formation. Some years ago, in draining a swamp which had once been evidently quarried, the laborers came upon a bed of fossil tortoises, or rather of casts of their shells, in beautiful preservation. It seemed that the creatures must have lived and died together in this little creek of the great oolitic sea. These have been unfortunately all lost, but during a recent drainage of the same field, and other fields adjoining, several similar specimens have been turned up, although neither so perfect nor so numerous as the former ones. Close by this swamp was the hole of an ancient lime-pit, whence the lime must have been removed when it had become cold enough to take from the top, as there was no possibility of getting at the bottom in any other way. Further down a little running stream was artificially made to form a pool, as if for ripening flax. Both these places have been long since filled up.

"The flora of the farm is very abundant. Clay, sand, fox-mould, black earth, and alluvium yield the necessary food for a great diversity of plants, whilst bog and brake, damp wood and open pasture, sheltered hedge-side and swampy ditch, with river-side and brook-side, offer each the habitat it loves, and there are few farms with a greater profusion of wild flowers. Some of them are rare—the fly-devouring sundew, the shy bog-pimpernel, a dwarf spurge, and a peculiarly minute species of grass."

Bere Chapel is in the parish of Wayford, which contains three tithings—Wayford, Oathill, and Coombe.¹ Wayford village stands upon the hillside opposite, but further up towards Clapton Bridge—pleasantly situated among gardens and

¹ Mr. Glyde writes as follows:—There is no Lord of the Manor of Wayford, each proprietor exercising manorial rights on his own freehold. The tithings are singularly divided—Wayford comprising the parish and its environs; Oathill comprising Oathill, Bere Chapel, and Greenham, in Wayford parish, and also Wood, Lower Greenham, Cold Harbour, and Laymore, in Crewkerne parish; and Coombe tything composed of Ashcombe in Wayford, and Coombe and Blackmoor in the parish of Crewkerne."
orchards, and distinguishable to the traveller up and down the railway from its interesting old Manor House, to which I shall refer presently. The parish comprises 1,592 acres, with a population of 212; in 1851, 238. It is in the hundred of Crewkerne, the poor-law union of Chard, and the newly-constituted "Mid" division of Somerset. The written history of the little place is quickly told. Wayford is not mentioned in Domesday Book, for at the time of the compilation of that volume it was included in the parish of Crewkerne. Ecclesiastically, in common with Seaborough and Misterton, it was also included with Crewkerne, to which, with them, it was a Chapelry, for until within a few years "it was the custom, every Easter Sunday, to place the keys of both Wayford and Seaborough churches upon the communion table of Crewkerne church, and at the same time to pay sixpence for each parish—in token, I suppose, of fealty." In the parish books there are several entries to that effect. Previously to 1718 the burials took place at Crewkerne, for the first burial at Wayford appears, from the following entry, to have been in that year:—"Abigail Lumbard was buried December 21, 1718, and was the first ever buried (so far as any one knows) in the parish church of Wayford—by the permission and appointment of the Right Rev. Father in God Dr. George Hooper, Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells, after leave first obtained from the Rev. Mr. Nath. Forster, curate of Crewkerne, for appointing the said churchyard to the uses of burial. By me, W. Aish, Rr." The living is a rectory, valued in the King's Books at £5 1s 5½d. The tithes are commuted at £235, out of which £100 a year is paid to the lay impropriator, T. Hussey, Esq., as at Crewkerne, who owns the great tithes.

The following is a list of the incumbents of Wayford, so far as the records in Wells Cathedral and elsewhere enable me to compile it. But I know that it is far from being complete:—

1 See page 230.
2 Communicated by the Rev. H. Caddell, late rector of Wayford.
3 Information kindly furnished by the Rev. Mr. Gazeley, who also informs me that the earliest Wayford Register dates from 1704, and that the births, marriages, and deaths are intermingled.
4 "This annual payment of £100 would appear to confirm the supposition of
The church is a plain old building, with no architectural merit whatever—sixty-nine feet long by sixteen feet wide. It has a turret at the west end containing two bells, and a porch, with stone seats, on the south side. The lancet windows, some foliated in their heads, point to the thirteenth century as the probable date of the building. The chancel fell down in 1846, and was rebuilt at the expense of the Rev. Mr. Caddell, the rector at that time. A cumbersome

Wayford's having formerly been a Chapelry of Crewkerne. When it was made a separate parish, the tithes of a certain portion of the lands were still retained for Crewkerne, though the lands were included within the newly-constituted parish."—Rev. H. Caddell.

1 See what is said about early fonts at page 196, and also about the stoup at page 161. The porch was formerly not confined in use to the protection of the door from the weather, nor was it regarded as a mere ornamental appendage only; but it was considered the appropriate place, and employed accordingly, for the performance of the early parts of the services of Baptism, Matrimony, and the Churching of Women. A stoup, or basin for holy water, was frequently erected on the right hand side of the entrance; and large porches sometimes contained a confessional. Before the practice of interment in churches was permitted, it was customary to bury persons of rank, and of eminent sanctity, in the porch; and by the Canons of King Edgar it was distinctly ordered that the privilege should be allowed to such persons only.

2 See page 155.
Wayford.

gallery, erected in 1800, crosses the west end of the church and blocks a double lancet window. The font is octagonal, large, and therefore ancient. It formerly stood underneath the gallery, but has been removed by the present rector to a better position in the nave opposite the porch, and the four immense pews which filled nearly all the nave have been replaced by open benches extending through its whole extent. There are a few monuments to members of the Pinney family, one of whom, John Frederick Pinney, of Bettiscombe, Esq., was member of Parliament for Bridport, as related at page 213.1

Dawbeney Turbeville, of New Sarum, Esq., bequeathed, in 1695, £100 to the second poor of Wayford. The money was invested in the purchase of twelve acres of land at Mosterton, the rent of which is distributed annually by the rector and churchwardens. Fifty shillings a year are paid out of Ashcombe estate for the instruction of eight poor children of the parish. The donor of this charity was Mrs. Elizabeth Bragge, of Sadborough, July 17th, 1719.

The village, and particularly the crown of the hill along the side of which it nestles, commands delightful views of the Valley of the Axe and a vast extent of country far beyond it. Looking up the valley the eye embraces a section of characteristic Dorsetshire scenery, bounded by Lewesdon and Pillesdon Hills, with the village of Broadwinsor lying at their feet. Sweeping round towards the north the noble arboreal Seaborough landmark 2 is conspicuous, and enclosed by the Cheddington Hills, and others far beyond, is a splendid panorama

1 The following is the somewhat curious inscription:— "In memory of John Frederick Pinney, of Bettiscombe, Esq., who represented Bridport in two successive parliaments and behaved with the freedom and dignity of a British senator. In private life he was just, humane, and generous, of much humour and pleasantery with his friends, of a flowing courtesy to all men, firm in affection, he for many years bore the severest pains of the gout with uncommon fortitude, and, relying on the mercy of God, died with the hope of a Christian November 11, 1762, aged 44." Among the others is one to the memory of the Rev. Symes Cox, rector, who died July 1, 1843. In the churchyard are tombs and headstones recording, among others, the deaths of—John Lowman, of Clapton Court, 1832; Hugh Perkins Lowman, 1864, and his sisters Susannah Perkins, wife of Philip Rodber Pester, 1839, and Mary, wife of Hugh Norris, surgeon, of Taunton, 1829; several members of the Crocker family, of Ashcombe; Follett; Samson; Wadden (Wollmington); Pavey; Frampton; children of Mr. Jonathan Peach; Seymour (1754); Churchill; Captain Heley, 1834, and Lucy his wife, 1857.

2 See page 215.
embracing not only a further slice of Dorset, but also portions of the rich and wooded Somersetshire pastures. Still more beautiful is the prospect along the Valley of the Axe immediately below, with the hills of Devon in the distant west. Looking down, as the spectator does, upon the woods in the vicinity of Ford Abbey, at the distance of about two miles and a half, and tracing the gradually widening stream as it glistens along its tortuous course, through luxuriant meads and amid a profusion of scattered trees, “dropped lavishly, in nature’s careless haste,” a scene is presented to his admiration to equal which he must journey far away from the limpid waters of the Axe. But beautiful though it be, it is greatly inferior to many other valley-peeps to be enjoyed still further down.

We are quite content, Piscator, partaking as we do of the kind hospitality of Mr. W. Bullen, now occupier of the stately residence of the old proprietors, generation after generation! Large, imposing, handsomely adorned in the late-Tudor manner is the family hearth by which we are seated. Lofty is the spacious apartment. Deeply mullioned are the handsome windows—not “jimcrack” nineteenth-century work, but solid stone, in keeping with the genuine Past. Steep, high, and picturesque, the gabled roofs stand up against the sky. The very porch is shaped to offer welcome, and all the rest of the “belongings” speak of sixteenth-century days—the days of Shakespeare, Drake, and Raleigh—the glorious reign of Queen Elizabeth, when England was really great in “arts, in arms, in song.”

"Half a dozen of the speckled-sided—keepable! As many (much larger, of course,) hooked and lost, and therefore really to be reckoned”—so you say, Piscator. But “pray take notice,” as our Father Izaac saith, that “no man can lose what he never had!” No, no. Leave fancy-reckoning to

1 The old building has long been appropriated as the residence of the tenant of the estate, which is now the property of Viscount Bridport. It was once, I think, inhabited by a member of the Daubeney family, of which mention is made at page 163.
"Pretenders" — to the "gents" who take up angling as a "fashionable" pastime, and whose "hook" is made of "silver."

The cloud is coming on. The blue dun sails in little fleets along the ripples underneath the overhanging bank, and finds its immolation now and then in hungry jaws which perhaps will catch a Tartar more than once, as we, with cunning hand and "counterfeit presentments," allure them from subaqueous retreats to drier quarters in our "osier creels." And this we do, discoursing all the while.

Winsham is a very pleasantly situated village, on the right bank of the river, in the county of Somerset, the union of Chard (from which town it is distant about five miles), and the new electoral division of West Somerset. The parish comprises 3,010 acres, and the number of its inhabitants is 991, against 1,062 in 1851. It is divided into two tithings, namely, Winsham tithing, comprising the village of Winsham and the hamlets of Purtington and Amerham; and Street and Leigh tithing, comprising the rest of the parish. The word Street, as before mentioned, especially at page 70, is one of the unmistakable indications of the passage of the great Roman Fosse-way, the course of which through this district I have endeavoured to trace in the Introductory Chapter. Besides the proofs of Roman presence in the locality given in that chapter and in other parts of this work, I may here mention that Collinson speaks of an urn containing Roman coins found between Street and Winsham. Other Roman coins have since been found in the same neighbourhood, along with abundant evidence of a resident population ages before the Romans set their foot in Britain. That many of the Roman roads were constructed upon the line of the earlier British trackways has been already discussed,—indeed is generally regarded as an admitted fact,—and nothing is more probable than that the portion of the Fosse-way from Dinnington to Axminster through Perry Street, at least, was one of them. In 1855 some laborers making drains through Rack
Close, at Perry Street, occupied by Mr. W. Deane and belonging to Earl Poulett, dug up an earthenware vase or urn, which, with its contents, are thus described by Mr. Arthur Hull:

"The urn was found about three feet and a half below the surface. It was made of clay, about half an inch thick, but of very rude workmanship, and one side of it was smashed with the pickaxe. Its height was six inches and a half. Its diameter at the bottom five inches and a half. Its bulk in the middle seven inches and a half, and at the top, or cover, four inches and a half. The rim of the cover lapped over the top of the vessel to the depth of an inch and a half. It contained a number of amber beads of various sizes, from that of a pea to about an inch and a quarter in diameter, many of which fell to pieces on being touched, and others, through ignorance, were destroyed." There was one bead of purple glass about the size of a large pea, "and also a piece of metal, seemingly brass [bronze], like the top of a triangular file." Nothing is said about burnt bones or any other human remains, the workmen, who, "through ignorance," destroyed so many beads, probably not troubling themselves in their researches. But there can be no doubt that this was a cinerary urn containing the ashes of a female, but of what particular period there is no direct evidence to show. The Belgic Britons, the Romans, and the pagan Anglo-Saxons all practised cremation, or burning the bodies of the dead, and burying them in urns under mounds or barrows of greater or less size, and there was a uniform belief that articles of various kinds burned or buried with the dead would add to the comfort and happiness of the spirit in the unknown world to which it had departed. Thus weapons of war and of the chase, personal ornaments, even food, wine, and, among the Saxons, even horses and dogs were buried. The Celtic people, indeed, had their wives sacrificed in order to be buried with their husbands, and mothers probably their infant children. Mr. Hull may be right in assigning the "find" in question to the Celtic period, but it may probably be the early Saxon one — the rudeness of the pottery and the nature of the ornaments being indicative of the interment of a person not of high importance and residing in a remote
locality. The piece of bronze might have been a hairpin, or some other female ornament, or, not improbably, the pin which secured the cloth in which the ashes from the funeral pyre were wrapped and placed into the urn. Beads were common ornaments of both sexes, and the ancients had a great affection for amber, which was supposed to be a preservative from witchcraft and evil spirits. So that beads made of that substance are very commonly found in Saxon and other early graves—even in those in which not cremation but inhumation was practised. ¹

The village of Winsham consists of three streets—the principal street, leading up from the river, being wide and straight, with a renovated old cross at its extremity. Many of the houses are newly built, the place having at different times, of late years, suffered very severely from fires. It has more the appearance of a decayed little town than that of a rural village; and, in truth, its importance was formerly much greater than at present. In ancient times it must have reflected much of the importance of the splendid Abbey in its immediate vicinity, and have been benefited by it in a variety of ways. In more modern times, partaking of the commercial characteristics of those times, and in common with many other places in this part of the country, it was the seat of a considerable manufactory of the woollen cloth for which the West of England was unrivalled before the application of steam to machinery transferred so large a portion of the trade to the north. ²


² The introduction of the woollen manufacture into the West of England, and also into the West Riding of Yorkshire, took place about the year 1336, during the reign of Edward III. At Exeter, and many other towns of Devonshire, it was long the staple trade. But of late years it has become attracted to the neighbourhood of the coal-fields, and the principal seats of the manufacture in the West are now Trowbridge, Bradford, Stroud, and Frome. The general system, until quite modern times, was that of the workpeople weaving the masters' materials at their own houses, as is sometimes done at the present time in the case of sailcloth. The West of England cloths were exported in an undyed and undressed state, and finished by the foreign purchasers, especially those at Amsterdam, whence they were sent to France, Spain, and Portugal, and elsewhere, and sold as "Flemish Bays." James the First, in 1608, prohibited the exportation of undyed cloths and granted to Alderman Cockayne the exclusive right of dying and dressing cloth.
The manor of Winsham, in the Saxon times, was originally vested in the church of Wells, but it appears that, "by some sinister practice or other, it was alienated from it, and fell into the hands of one Elsi." Bishop Giso, however, compelled him to restore it to its proper owners, and at the Conquest it was thus surveyed:—

"Osmund holds of the bishop Winesham. Elsi held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for ten hides. The arable is sixteen carucates. Thereof in demesne are four hides, and there are three carucates, and twelve servants, and fifty villains, with nine ploughs. There are two mills of twenty shillings rent, and six acres of meadow. Wood half a mile long, and a furlong and a half broad. It was worth six pounds, now ten pounds.

"Robert holds of William Lege. Sirwold held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for three hides. The arable is forty carucates. In demesne is one carucate, with one servant, and five villains, and two cottagers, and eight acres of meadow. Wood two furlongs long and one furlong broad. It was formerly worth thirty shillings, now twenty shillings.

"Roger holds of William Strate. Huscarl and Almar held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for one hide and a half. The arable is two carucates. There are three villains, and one cottager with one plough, and one acre and a half of meadow. Pasture five furlongs long, and two furlongs broad. It was, and is, worth fifteen shillings."

An interesting account of the way in which Winsham was restored to the church of Wells is given in a curious little chronicle, in Latin, published by the Camden Society, and entitled "Histriola de Primordiis Episcopatus Someretensis," &c.—"A Brief History of the Bishoprick of Somerset from its foundation to the year 1174,"—drawn up, it is supposed, by a

The States of Holland and the German cities, upon this, prohibited the importation of all English dyed cloth, and the Alderman could therefore only sell his wares at home. The privilege was enjoyed only eight years, about which time the practice of dying the wool before weaving it was adopted. A large building at Winsham, long used as a cloth factory, is a conspicuous object from the banks of the river, and it is not above six or seven years since an extensive factory long carried on at Uplyme, near Lyme Regis, was burned down and the manufacture there abandoned.
Canon of Wells whose name has not been handed down. It is particularly valuable on account of its containing a long quotation from a treatise by the Bishop Giso mentioned in the Domesday extract just given. Giso was nominated to the Bishopric of Wells by Edward the Confessor, and held it till nearly the end of the reign of William the Conqueror. Bishop Giso tells his story thus:—"In the year of the Incarnation of our Lord one thousand and thirty, Cnuth, King of the Danes and Norwegians, being then sovereign of the whole of Britain, Brithcri, whose surname was Merechyyt, Bishop of the Church of Wells, died on the second of the ides of April, and was buried in the Monastery of Glaston, in which he was abbot before he became bishop. To him succeeded Duduco, a Saxon by birth, consecrated on the third of the ides of June, who, in the time of Edward, the most pious king, gave to God and St. Andrew the possessions which he had obtained from the king before he was bishop, to be his by hereditary right, to wit, the monastery of St. Peter, in the City of Gloucester, with all pertaining to it, the town which is called Congresbury (quæ Kunigresbiria dicitur), and another town called Banwell, and they were confirmed by chirographs of royal authority and donation. He gave also sacerdotal vestments, various reliques of saints, beautiful vessels for the altar, very many books, and, just before he became bishop, everything which he possessed. Having sat as bishop twenty-six years, seven months, and seven days, he slept in the Lord on the fifteenth of the Kalends of February, and was buried in the church of his see. But Harold, at that time Duke of the West Saxons, did not only hesitate to invade the lands belonging to the see, but spoiled the bishop's seat itself of all these gifts. Moreover, Stigand, the Archbishop of Canterbury, afterwards, in the time of William the King, degraded, in a council of bishops, by the legates of Pope Alexander, in the city of Winchester, with unjust solicitation, besought the King that the aforesaid monastery should be given to him, and obtained his request.

1 The MS. of this interesting little history has been preserved in a Register of the Priory of Bath, now in the Library of the Honorable Society of Lincoln's Inn, and, with other documents, forms one of the volumes of the Camden Society, 1840.
"To this said Duduco, the bishop, I succeeded, Giso, an Hasbanian from the town of St. Trudo, ¹ in the year of our Lord's Incarnation one thousand and sixty, whom King Edward, though by any merit of my own unworthy of the honor, sent to Rome, and there I was consecrated by Pope Nicholas on Easter day, the seventeenth of the Kalends of May, and the king received me in an honorable manner on my return, bringing with me the mark of apostolic authority. . . . Then, taking a survey of my cathedral church, and perceiving it to be small, and the four or five clerks being without a cloister or refectory I set myself voluntarily to the preparation of these. I mentioned this our poverty to him, who was inferior to no one in piety, and obtained from him the possession which is called Wedmore for the remuneration of an eternal recompense, for the increase and sustentation of the brethren there serving God. Queen Edith, also, by whose assistance and suggestion this was effected, increased the gift, with faithful benevolence, by giving the part of the said lands belonging to herself which was called by the inhabitants Merken and Modesley. Then the town which is called Wynesham (Winsham), which had been granted for a term by some one of my predecessors, but for many years kept from his successors without any service. I understood to recover from one Alsie, who at that time held it. Him, having been frequently canonically admonished, and resisting by force after there had been a sentence of the Provincials by which he was deprived, and it was declared that I ought to be put into possession, I did not hesitate to anathematize. ² I even meditated to strike by the same kind of sentence Harold the duke, whom I sometimes privately and sometimes openly rebuked for the attacks which he made on the church committed to my charge. But

¹ The "Historia Major" and Malmesbury state that the territory Hasbaniensis and the town of St. Trudo were in Lorraine. So that Giso was one of those foreign prelates elevated by King Edward.—Note to the "Historiola," &c.

² To pronounce the sentence of the greater excommunication. The Alsie who held it unjustly appears in the Domesday survey under the name of Elsi, as holding Winsham T. R. E. (in the time of King Edward), which at the time of the Survey was in the hands of the Bishop and his tenant Osmund. The possession of Winsham by the Bishop was afterwards strengthened by a charter of the Conqueror which is in the "Monasticon," ii., 288.
King Edward having died in the year of the Incarnation of our Lord one thousand and sixty-five, on taking the reins of government, he promised not only to restore what he had taken away but also to give fresh donations. But the judgment of Divine vengeance overtaking him on the twenty-first day after the victory which he had obtained over his namesake the King of the Norwegians, he, having recruited his army, engaged in battle with William Duke of Normandy, who had invaded the southern part of his land, and then, in the tenth month of his reign, with his two brothers and a great slaughter of his people, fell in battle. Moreover, the Duke, after he had obtained the victory and had taken upon him the government of the kingdom, and had heard from me my complaint of the injury which had been done to me, surrendered Winesham to the Church, and confirmed it by a solemn charter, to the effect that the brethren offering in the Church the sacrifice of praise to God, should pray for the safety of himself, his ancestors, and successors, and so possess it inviolably as by hereditary right.”

The Conqueror presented the manors of Street and Leigh to his countryman, William de Mohun, or Moion, who had accompanied him from Normandy and distinguished himself greatly at the battle of Hastings. These manors have long been in the possession of the Henley family, of Leigh, the present owner being Henry Cornish Henley, Esq. Leigh House, the residence of this gentleman and his mother, widow of the late Cornish Henley, Esq., is about a mile from Ford Abbey, on the opposite or western side of the river, delightfully situated on the hill-side, in grounds nicely laid out, and overlooking a considerable portion of the valley. At one time

1 This charter of the Conqueror is in the “Monasticon.” The King gives Winesham to the Church of Wells “ammonitio et prece Gysonis episcopi,” ii., 288.—Note to the “Historiola,” &c.

2 No less than fifty-five manors, in the County of Somerset alone, were bestowed upon this distinguished personage, who fixed his residence at Dunster Castle, which he held of the Crown by the service of forty knights' fees and a half. (See pages 96-7.) His posterity flourished for many generations—possessed of enormous influence and wealth. The family became extinct, in the male line, on November 15, 1712, when Charles Baron Mohun, of Oakhampton, was killed in a duel with the Duke of Hamilton, who also perished at the same time. See my account of Newenham Abbey in a subsequent page.
the principal seat of the family was upon their property at Colway, close to Lyme Regis, which was battered in the Civil Wars, when the family removed to the more secluded retreat of Leigh, and the mansion at Colway fell into decay.

An idea of Leigh House may be formed from the little view of it contained in the initial letter to this chapter at page 341. It is a genuine old-English-looking country residence, and therefore, in our age of that lath and plaster architecture which is characterised by unbroken lines, by stuccoed walls, by colonnades, Italian porches, and no end of other incongruities, is indeed refreshing to stumble upon in its hoary suggestiveness and historical associations. The very name is redolent of country life. Leigh is the modern form of the Anglo-Saxon Leah, the pasture land—the house erected upon the pasture for the convenience of the neighbouring Abbey, of which it was originally one of the granges or farms. The Leigh grange itself was no doubt pulled down soon after the Reformation, and a residence suitable for its new owner was built upon the site—an excellent specimen of the picturesque Elizabethan style of domestic architecture. The present building bears evidence of alterations and additions at subsequent periods, but the greater part of the original remains, and throughout the entire range of the Valley there is no other house of the kind to be compared with it. So suggestive always, so powerful, is Association that no great stretch of fancy is needed for mentally revivifying the Past and almost realising many of the scenes of ordinary ancestral life and occupation ere the days of sham and artificiality. The old mansion, doubtless,

1 It is a remarkably complete and nice example of the Elizabethan style. Some few alterations were made in the time of Charles I. and Charles II., but the greater part of the original remains, and it is a perfect example of the period. The two bay mediæval windows, one above the other, do not denote that the house was erected earlier than Elizabeth's time. It not unfrequently happened that such windows were inserted in Elizabethan houses, which showed that the mediæval arrangements continued during the Queen's reign. The house took from fifteen to seventeen years in building. Things in those days were not hurried over as at present. There is no doubt that the date of its erection was from 1590 to 1610. There are, as usual, two court-yards, one connected with the kitchen and offices, following the mediæval arrangement. The whole of the centre of the house is divided into two parts, according to the custom of the period, and in order to keep the servants away from the other parts of the house.—Mr. Parker, at the annual meeting of the Somerset Archaeological Society in 1866.
was the frequent scene of the hilarities and profuse hospitalities of which those days were so prolific. All the country sports and rural festivals, we may be sure, were heartily enjoyed. The yule log, the boar's head, and the morris dancers, came as regularly as the Christmas-tide itself, and

"'Twas merry in the hall
When the beards wag'd all,"

and roof and rafter echoed with the revelry. The Maypole was annually upreared upon the lawn, and the floral sacrifice was duly offered so long as a purer social atmosphere sustained the growth of "May-blowth" in the human heart. The devotees to falconry—both "brave and fair," no records need aver—"oft sallied forth at rosy morn," and the ancestors of the herons by which the stream to-day is ornamented became the object of a healthful and exciting sport. The chase, too, had its fascinations. The twang of the cross-bow was daily heard in the woods, and anon the boom of the rude fowling-piece reverberated among the hills. The Black Jack, we may be sure, was never empty in the hall. "My lady's bower" was, of course, the cynosure of rival devotees. The stream of welcome, of hospitality, of friendly intercourse, of healthful and innocent recreation, never ceased its onward ripple. Save when the nation was so convulsed with civil war that even the most secluded districts were brought within its influence.

And of one of those civil wars many tangible mementos have from time to time been brought to light at Leigh. Mr. Bonfield, the obliging host of the Knap Inn, 1 upon whose larder you and I, Piscator, have arranged to make an attack,

1 In the West of England the word *Knap* signifies a little mound, an eminence, a rather steep ascent—such as that which conducts from the river to the comfortable hostelry built some forty years ago upon a site known to have been that of an inn for a century previously. At present "the Knap" is only nominally a hostelrie, its proprietor having no business object. But in former times it was much resorted to by anglers, and a landlord early in the present century is still remembered by very old people for his eccentricities. He was locally famous, among other accomplishments, for making walking-sticks, the handles of which, especially, displayed endless diversity of ornamentation. His establishment and himself were thus announced upon a sign-board still to be seen in the inn-yard:

Here's the Old Knap Inn!
Please to walk in,
And you'll find
A good King.
by and by, can relate the story of his finding in the garden, at the roots of a laburnum tree, now fifty years ago, nearly three hundred gold pieces of the reign of Charles I., and also the discovery, in the same garden, of a silver coin of one of the Edwards.

An imperfect pedigree of the Henley family is given at page 93 of Sir Thomas Phillips's "Visitation of Somerset," A.D. 1623, preserved among the MSS. in the British Museum, and there are fragments among the Heralds' Visitations in the Harleian Manuscripts from Nos. 1445 to 1476. I have already, at page 345, when speaking of Henley estate, in Crewkerne, referred to the influential family to which it gives its name, the Henleys of Henley, of Leigh, and of Chardstock having a common origin. The pedigrees referred to all start with "George Henleigh, of Taunton," whose son "Robert, of Leigh," was sheriff in 1612-13. Robert was twice married —first to Elizabeth, daughter of — Freake, Esq., and secondly to Anne, daughter of — Trubody, of Exeter. From Anne descended the families described at page 345. Henry, son of Robert and Elizabeth, married Susan, daughter of Robert Bragge, Esq., of Sadborough, and died in 1638, at the age of 70. Their son Henry married first "Susan, daughter of — Morridge, of Devon," and secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Banfield, of Poltimore. Susan was the mother of Henry Henley, of Colway, who became sheriff of Dorset, 24 Charles I., A.D. 1649, and was aged 40 in 1682, and married "Mary,

1 The following extract from Locke's "Western Rebellion" shows that at least one of the ancestors of this "George Henleigh" was not unknown to some kind of "fame:"— "Andrew Henley, Esq., was the first mayor of Taunton, in 1627. He was the son of Robert Henley, Esq., of Leigh, Somerset, and is supposed to have been the great grandson of John Henley, who suffered for religion under Queen Mary. He was the great grandfather of Sir Anthony Henley, a gentleman well known for his literary abilities, who was the father of the late Lord Chancellor Henley, and grandfather of the present Earl of Northington. Mrs. Dorothy Henley, his wife, founded the Alms House, near St. Mary Magdalen's Church, in 1637, and endowed it with lands at Bishop's Hull and Ash Priory."

2 Colway is a tithing in the hundred of Whitchurch, and situated close to the town of Lyme Regis. The Henley family for years kept up their mansion there in great style. It was battered during the siege of Lyme in the Civil War, and the fragment which remains has long been occupied as a farm house. A road through an avenue of trees formerly led from the mansion to the church, and it is only within a few years that the last traces of it were swept away.
daughter of — Bulkeley, of Hants.” Their son, “Henry of Colway,” married Catherine, daughter of Richard Holt, of Narsted, Hants, Esq., and was mayor of Lyme in 1722. This Henry was succeeded by his son Henry Holt, who married Sarah, daughter of Henry Cornish, of London, Esq. He was Recorder of Lyme, and, like other members of his family, represented that borough in Parliament. His son, Henry Cornish, was Sheriff of Dorset, and married Susan, daughter of James Hoste, of Sandringham, Esq.¹ Their son, Henry Hoste, of Sandringham, was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1814, and died in 1833, aged 67 or 68. His son, Captain Henley, died unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Cornish, “of Avishayes and Leigh,” who married “Sarah Frances, daughter of Benjamin Coles, Esq., of Parrock’s Lodge, Somerset, and died at Sherborne on the 14th of August, 1855. His widow still survives, and with their son, Henry Cornish Henley, Esq., who was born in 1835, resides at the interesting old family mansion, as already stated.

A large estate in Winsham, valued in 1293, at £22 11s 8d, belonged to the Abbey of Ford. But the rest of the manor formed part of the endowment of the provostship of Wells, and when that office was abolished it was annexed to the deanery, and has so continued to the present day.² A charter of free warren was granted to it by King Edward the Third.³

¹ The marriage is thus recorded in the Gentleman’s Magazine:—“August 21, 1732. Henry Cornish Henley, of Leigh, Esq., to Miss Hoste. £30,000.” He died November 1, 1773. Sandringham was purchased by the Prince of Wales from the Henley family.

² The business of the Provost was to take care and keep an account of the goods and chattels which were possessed in common by the canons. In the year 1234, Joceline, Bishop of Bath, having finished the ordination of the provostship in the Cathedral of Wells, endowed that office with the manor and rectory of Combe St. Nicholas, as also with the manor and rectory of Winsham, and the rectory of Chard and Wellington, charged with the payment of the salaries of the fifteen Combe prebendaries, to each £6 13s 4d. With reference to Winsham it was decreed that he [the provost] shall leave to his successors “the demesnes in a proper state of cultivation, without any fixed number of acres or measure; and of stock sixteen oxen, the price of each ox three shillings and sixpence; and one plough-horse, value three shillings; six sows and a boar, the price of all four shillings; ewes and rams, in all one hundred and thirty-two, the price of each ewe or ram five-pence; and fifty-three lambs, the value of each twopence halfpenny. At Chard he shall leave the demesnes tillaged, without number or measure, in the same manner as at Winsham, and the fallow without any stock,” &c., &c.—Collinson’s “History of Somerset.”

³ Free-warren was a franchise granted, under the feudal system, for the preservation
The church stands half way down the principal street. It is an interesting old building, bearing abundant traces of repairs at different periods, some of the modern ones being, as usual, of the worst and meanest character possible. It is built of flint, with Ham-Hill-stone dressings, and consists of a nave and chancel, with a tower rising between them. Its total length is ninety-four feet. The breadth of the chancel is seventeen feet six inches, and that of the nave twenty-three feet six inches. It has a porch on the south side, within which is an antique box for alms, placed upon a pedestal also of wood. ¹ The earliest part of the church, as usual, is the chancel, in which two of its five windows are lancets, which, together with other indications of the Early English style, point to the thirteenth century as the date of its erection. ² A miserable proof of the poverty of modern architecture is furnished by the east window, a description of which may be advantageously omitted. The nave is lighted by two principal windows on each side. They resemble the nave-windows of Axminster church, and, like them, their cusps and foliations have been chopped away. Some of the other windows are Perpendicular, and the rest, including a small square one in the dairy-house style, need not be more particularly referred to, with the exception of the west window, which is a chaste little specimen of the Decorated style. ³ What was originally

of "beasts and fowls of warren." The beasts were hares, conies, and roes; the fowls were either campestres, as partridges, rails, and quails; or sylvestres, as woodcocks and pheasants; or aquatiles, as mallards and herons. "All these," says Blackstone, "being fera nature, every one had a natural right to kill as he could. But upon the introduction of the forest laws, at the Norman Conquest, these animals, being looked upon as royal game and the sole property of our savage monarchs, this franchise of free-warren was invented to protect them by giving the grantee the sole and exclusive power of killing such game, so far as his warren extended, on condition of his preventing other persons. A man, therefore, who had the franchise of warren, was in reality no more than a royal gamekeeper; but no man, not even a Lord of a Manor, could by common law justify sporting on another's soil, or even on his own, unless he had the liberty of free-warren. This franchise is almost fallen into disregard since the new statutes for preserving the game, the name being now chiefly preserved in grounds set apart for the breeding of hares and rabbits."—Blackstone's "Commentaries.

¹ By the canons of 1603 (James I.) a poor's box was ordered to be placed in every church—that receptacle for the unostentatious charity of the affluent having then disappeared from several churches. I need hardly state that in the present day such a relic of the "benighted" past is very rarely to be stumbled upon.

² See page 155.

³ See the account of Axminster church.
a doorway underneath this window has been metamorphosed, by some versatile genius, into a Perpendicular window, with spandrils. ¹

The rood screen, of which a considerable portion remains, forms a very interesting feature of the interior of this church. It is of oak, beautifully carved in the Perpendicular style. The remains of the rood itself (or rather of a painting which answered to the rood) may also still be seen in what is now a room in the under part of the tower and in which the bells are rung. This room was formed, some years ago, by the erection of a floor across the tower at the spring of the arches by which it is supported—thus entirely cutting off the view of the arches themselves from the floor of the church, where the bells were originally rung. The rood painting is on panel, and without the slightest pretensions to artistic merit. It comprises five figures:—the crucified Christ in the centre, the two Marias (or perhaps St. Mary and St. John), and the two thieves. The colours are still fresh and brilliant, notwithstanding that the picture was for years embedded in whitewash. ²

What appears to have been the doorway of the staircase leading to the ancient rood-loft may still be seen in the south-western pier of the tower arches, and in the same pier is a small hagioscope.

¹ See page 127.
² The rood was an image of Christ upon the cross, with attendant figures, made generally of wood, but in small churches sometimes painted, as in the case of Winsham. The rood was placed in a loft, or gallery, between the nave and chancel. Beneath it was the screen, which divided the chancel from the nave [see page 302], and which was lavishly carved and adorned. Lights were kept burning in the loft, especially on festivals, and at one period the Epistle and Gospel were read from it. Rood lofts do not appear to have been in use in this country before the 14th century, and they were not general until the 15th century. An order for the removal of roods was issued by Elizabeth in 1650. They had previously been removed by order of Edward VI., but were brought back again in the reign of his successor, Queen Mary. Some splendid lofts and screens remain to the present day. Those in the churches of Kingsbury Episcopi, Honiton, Uffculme, Cullompton, and Totnes may be mentioned as instances in this part of the country. At Sherborne, Dorsetshire, is a small sculpture of a rood in stone, inserted in a niche on the outside of one of the walls,—the work of the 12th century. The symbolism of the rood screen—for in ancient times every article in a church was symbolical—was death. The nave signified the Church Militant, the chancel the Church Triumphant. The rood-screen was the line of separation through which was a passage from one to the other, and it therefore "appropriately supported the image of Him who by His death hath overcome death."—See "Handbook of English Ecclesiology," "Glossary of Architecture," &c., &c.
The seats in the body of the church are of very old carved oak, exhibiting the \textit{linen pattern} so prevalent during the reign of Henry VIII. The font is octagonal, and very ancient. It is made of Ham stone, \textit{painted to represent marble}.\footnote{This was the case when the last edition was published, but it is so no longer, some judicious repairs having of late years been effected, especially in the chancel.} The church is much deformed by an immense gallery which stretches more than half way up the nave, with a second gallery of smaller size above it. The front of the lower gallery is of carved oak, \textit{ornamented} in the centre with a rude painting, between sham organ pipes, of David playing upon the harp.\footnote{I am sorry to say that this very interesting relic has been \textit{improved} away, although the pedestal and chain were not interfered with.} A \textit{real} organ has lately been placed in the gallery itself.

The pulpit and reading desk are at the eastern end of the nave. A curious old black letter copy of the first edition of Fox's Book of Martyrs is chained to a pedestal in the nave. It is beautifully illustrated, for the time, and is bound, literally, in boards, which are half an inch thick. In all probability it has occupied its present position since the time of Queen Elizabeth, when parish churches were furnished by royal order with an orthodox book or two, chained for safety and to be read on the spot by the parishioners.\footnote{This was the case when the last edition was published, but it is so no longer, some judicious repairs having of late years been effected, especially in the chancel.} Entries with
reference to this literary "furniture" are frequently met with in parish records. In the churchwardens' account book at Colyton is the following:—"1612. Paid for Mr. (afterwards Bishop) Jewell's works, xxxijs. Also paid for an iron chain for chaining the same, and fastening, is. iijd."  

The tower, which has a turret at the south-west corner, is square, embattled, and furnished with gargoyles. It is lighted in the bell-storey with four windows of two lights, cusped, and surmounted with a quatrefoil. It contains a clock and five bells. Upon one of the bells is the date 1583, and the great bell bears the inscription so common in this part of the country:—

"I to the church the living call,
    And to the grave I summon all."  

The church is dedicated to St. Stephen. The living is a vicarage, valued in the King's Books at £14 13s 4d. The vicarial tithes are commuted for £340, and those of the improver or his lessee (H. C. Henley, Esq.), at £142. The vicarage house is situated on the south side of the church, and a large school-room, erected about twenty years ago, is on the opposite side. 

Among the monuments within the church are the following:

A marble tablet to the memory of Cornish Henley, Esq., second son of Henry Hooste Henley, Esq., of Sandringham Hall, Norfolk, who died August 14, 1855, aged 56.

---

1 "Gentleman's Magazine" for June, 1866. Among the Winsham parochial records is the following Presentment, made at the Visitation of the Dean and Chapter of Wells in 1692, in which a Great Frost is noticed:— 

"The Presentment of Benjamin Sprake, churchwarden, in the absence of Walter Barrett, also churchwarden of Winsham, in the Countye of Somersett, at the Visitation for the Dean and Chapter of Wells, held at Winsham aforesaid the fifteenth day of April, 1692.

Impr'mis: I pr'sent Matthew Paul, the elder, and William Stuckey, the younger, churchwardens for the present year 1692.

Item: I pr'sent a considerable deal of worke done in repairinge the Leads of the Tower, and glazing the Church windowes, and that the same is at pr'sent in indifferent repair.

Item: I pr'sent divers dilapidations in and about the parishhouses, which happening in or about the time of the late great frost, wee had nott time nor money to repair.

P'r me, Benjamin Sprake.

Mathew Pauli.
William Stvckey."

2 This bell was cast by Isaac Kingston, Bridgewater. The first bell bears the date 1753, and the names of John Stuckey and Henry Willis, churchwardens; the second bell, William Toker, gent., and Mr. Jeffery, 1720; and the third bell the date 1656.
A tablet to the memory of Francis Joseph Horatio Festing, Vicar of the parish for 33 years, who died July 5, 1831, aged 67. Also to Anne Charlton, November 15, 1827, aged 65.

A tablet to the memory of Mary, widow of the late Henry Hoste Henley, Esq., who died November 25, 1836, aged 75.

A monument to Typhena Royse, wife of William Royse, vicar of the parish, who died August 2, 1741, aged 68.

A monument to Mary Royse, wife of Nathaniel Royse, vicar of the parish, who died August 10, 1747, aged 37.

A brass to the memory of Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. George Ware, vicar of the parish, who died September 14, 1842, aged 43.

The oldest inscription is as follows—placed underneath carvings of an angel blowing a trumpet over a figure rising from a tomb below:—"Sacrvm Memorie Roberi Henley (fil. nat. max. Henrici Nepotis Roberti Henley de Leigh, in agro Somerissetensi, armo et hvivs comitatis prepositorum) qvi epidemica grassante febre hinc demigravit Elizabetha conjvnx eivs fidelissima prior E. soeis natabvs Edmondii Lambertii de Boyton in campo Wiltonesi armigeri et Delicibili filie Richardi Swaine, de Blandforde, in Comit. Dorset, armigeri, certa resvrrectionis favste spe freta hoc posvit inmemosynon Ao. Dmi. 1639."

There are some fine old yews in the churchyard, adding greatly to its ornamentation, as depicted in my little wood engraving. The following is a list of the decipherable inscriptions upon the tombs and headstones:—

1. Abraham Adam, of Purtington, M.A., of Wadham College, September 12, 1709; Abraham Atkins, 1764; Mary, wife of the Rev. W. Palmer, late of Purtington, April 6, 1780.
2. Allen William Bryant, Misterton, May 12, 1847.
5. Bradford Richard, 1855; wife, and daughter.
7. Cook Richard, 1846; wife, and daughter.
8. Cooper Robert Willy, August 2, 1853, and other members.
9. Dunn John, June 3, 1793; wife, 1775; son, daughter, and other members.
10. Gapper William, 1806; Mary, wife, 1827; and several children.
11. Good Reuben, January 11, 1840; Dinah, daughter, wife of John Fraunceis Gwyn, Esq., of Ford Abbey, June 22, 1831, aged 44.
13. Henley Lieut. George, R.N., died at Leigh House, January 19, 1866, aged 27. This officer served in the bombardment of Bomersund, 1854, and received the Baltic medal.
14. Hardyman John, October 6, 1844; wife, and children.
15. Holbrook Thomas, September 4, 1842; wife, 1854; sons and daughters.
17. Hull William, November 27, 1803; wife, 1794.
18. Meech family. Several members, from 1820.

1 The custom of interments in churchyards was introduced into England about A.D. 742 by Cuthbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, who had witnessed it at Rome. For a long time previously the churches themselves were used for the purpose by the Anglo-Saxons.
Moore Thomas, 1834; wife, and several other members of the family.
Otton —, born at Seaton, died at Amerham, February 7, 1838, aged 45.
Plyer Samuel, May 21, 1796, aged 64.
Prowse Thomas (altar tomb), 1694; and other members of the family.
Pysing Rev. Benedict (altar tomb), 1750.
Raisen family, from 1835 to 1866.
Rowe John, September 13, 1788; wife, son, and two daughters.
Royse Rev. Nathaniel (altar tomb), 1832, aged 42.
Snell Ellen Elizabeth, wife of William Follett Snell, of Midnell, and daughter of the late Mr. Joseph Taylor, of West Coker, July 17, 1860, aged 26; Sarah, daughter.
Trent Robert, 1793, and members of his family.

A small income arising from the rent of a meadow called Kingsfield, abutting on the river in the parish of Thorncombe, is appropriated to the education of poor children of Winsham.

The following list of incumbents is obtained from the diocesanal records in Wells Cathedral:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Incumbent</th>
<th>details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1321</td>
<td>March 4</td>
<td>Robtus, le Veele de Well</td>
<td>Presentation of Robti. de Haselschawe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1340</td>
<td>April 3</td>
<td>Willm. Velle</td>
<td>Presentation of Thom. de. Gundenhnm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1422</td>
<td>April 24</td>
<td>Petrum Marchell</td>
<td>Presentation of Willi. Skelton, Canonici et Prepositi Cath. Church Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1440</td>
<td>December 19</td>
<td>Johannem Culmelond</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1453</td>
<td>July 2</td>
<td>Willm. Bonsquyer</td>
<td>Presentation of Johem, Trevenann,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1458</td>
<td>November 8</td>
<td>Cantarie sine liber Capelle Ste. Marie infra Virgic eccie. poch. de Cruker, permutacio Vicaria ppetua de Wynshm.</td>
<td>Presentation of Willm. Bonsquyer, Vicar of Wynshm., and Francum Cotis, Rector of Capelle of St. Mary the Virgin, Cruker,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1462</td>
<td>November 30</td>
<td>Thoma. Lerbecke</td>
<td>Presentation of Ricardu Swan ppositu Cath. Church Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1478</td>
<td>February 19</td>
<td>Robertum Martyn</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1479</td>
<td>December 23</td>
<td>Johem Coppe</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1485</td>
<td>October 20</td>
<td>Henricu Gould</td>
<td>Presentation of Richard Swan ppositu Cath. Ch. Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1493</td>
<td>December 23</td>
<td>Johem. Barry</td>
<td>Presentation of Thoma Barowe, ppositu Cath. Ch. Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1498</td>
<td>November 29</td>
<td>Johem Hyde</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1505</td>
<td>April 29</td>
<td>Edmundu Combecke</td>
<td>Presentation of Willi Rawlyns, ppositu Cath. Ch. Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1544</td>
<td>April 20</td>
<td>Robtum Byrche als. Parishe</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1546</td>
<td>November 13</td>
<td>Christoferum Grene</td>
<td>Presentation of Matheo Grene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1553</td>
<td>March 20</td>
<td>Edwardum Mirghen</td>
<td>Presentation of Johanem Goodman, Dean Cath. Ch. Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1558</td>
<td>September 5</td>
<td>Robertu Fygeen</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1574</td>
<td>September 10</td>
<td>Johannes Higgins</td>
<td>Presentation of Valentinu Dale, Dean Cath. Ch. Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>February 15</td>
<td>Johes. Wyatt</td>
<td>Presentation of Richardi Meredith, Dean Cath. Ch. Wells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1662</td>
<td>August 27</td>
<td>Timotheus Hiller</td>
<td>Presentation of Roberti Creighton, Dean of Cath. Ch. Wellen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1662</td>
<td>September 29</td>
<td>Do. Do.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

WINSHAM.
Although this list appears to be tolerably complete, there is at least one omission, and, probably, as it is published for the first time, there may be others which future writers on the subject will be able to supply. The one particular omission is that of the Rev. William Ball, who was vicar in 1662, and, along with two thousand other Church of England clergymen, refused to comply with the Act of Uniformity which was passed in that year. Mr. Ball soon afterwards founded an Independent congregation at Winsham. In conjunction with the ejected vicar of Beaminster, Mr. Crabbe, who afterwards recanted and became vicar of Axminster, Mr. Ball contributed to a volume of sermons, and, after twenty years' quiet labor, died in 1670. After the Toleration Act, the Winsham congregation chose the Rev. S. Bolster as their minister, took a house on a lease dated 1703, and fitted it up for service. Mr. Grinstead succeeded till 1726, when "the pulpit was supplied for ten years by four neighbouring ministers—the Revds. Robert Batten of Colyton, James Strong of Ilminster, Robert

1 "Not long after, the clouds growing blacker, and ye day darkening apace—Anno 1662—an Edict was issued forth by ye powers then in being that after the 24th day of ye 6th moneth (August) every teacher or preacher refusing to conform to those things which were to be imposed on them (part of which was a declaring their assent and consent to ye Book of Common Prayer, The Book of Articles and Ceremonies of ye Church of England according to ye decrees and canons of ye Prelates, &c., with other things required and enjoyn'd by the said Act) were to be ejected, deprived of those incomes before allotted them for their temporall maintenance, and not be permitted any more to teach or preach to ye people upon pain of imprisonment; so yt on one day, that black and dismal day (never to be forgotten), were many hundreds of eminent, pious, learned, faithfull ministers of ye Gospel in ye land put to silence and past vnder a civi death."—Axminster Church Book of the Independent Chapel.
Knight of Crewkerne, and Aaron Pitts of Chard. Four pastors followed in the next twenty years. While Mr. Henley was minister, a new chapel was built in 1760. In it Messrs. Phelps, Bryant, Hatch, and Davis preached till 1780. The Rev. John Hemsworth collected the records in 1791, and so useful were his labors, and those of the Rev. William Durnford, that a larger chapel was required and erected in 1810, when a house and garden were given by Mr. Hugh Trenchard, of Maudlin. Mr. Durnford's death, in 1829, was much lamented. Mr. Wells left in 1836, when the Rev. David Evans succeeded him till 1859. Mr. Westbrook did much good for two years. During the valued residence of the Rev. W. Gooby, a school room was built by friends of education in 1863." The Rev. Thomas Prentice succeeded in 1865, and is the minister at the present time (1873).

The name Winsham is no doubt of Anglo-Saxon origin. Ham is genuine Anglo-Saxon for a dwelling-place, and, in its enlarged sense, for a collection of dwellings—a village, or a town. It is the root of the modern words home and hamlet, which help to explain its original meaning. The prefix Wins—the s betraying the genitive case—suggests a proper name, and as there is an estate in the parish called Winards, derived from a proper name, nothing is more probable than that Winsham is simply a contraction of Wynheardes-ham—Wynheard being a genuine Anglo-Saxon patronymic.

The hamlet of Purtington lies north from Winsham village, at the distance of about a mile and a half. A brook which rises in this hamlet out of the range of greensand hills in

---

1 I suspect that this Mr. Henley, like members of many other "county families," was a member of the family at Leigh, which sympathised so much with the Duke of Monmouth as to send £200 to his exchequer for carrying his cause to Sedgemoor. The eccentric and talented "Orator Henley," of whom mention has been already made, although bred a clergyman of the Church of England, became, about the time mentioned in the text, a sort of free lance among the dissenters in London.

2 "History of Free Churches," &c., by the Rev. H. Mayo Gunn. In Dr. Calamy's "Nonconformists' Memorial" mention is made of a Mr. John Langdale, of Cricket St. Thomas, and also of Mr. John Tomer, of North Cricket, who went through much suffering and imprisonment. "Towards the end of King Charles's reign he was again imprisoned, and, after being released, preached in the church at Bemister, Netherbury, &c., agreeable to his expectation; for he all along said that God would open his mouth to preach again in the churches."—Second edition (1802), edited by Samuel Palmer, iii., page 185.
which Windwhistle, Lady Down, and White Down are included, falls into the Axe at the other hamlet of Winsham, Amerham, in the opposite direction, where, just at its mouth, it drives a flour mill. These hamlet-names, I may remark in passing, like the name of Winsham itself, still further illustrate the strength of local Anglo-Saxon influence and occupation. Purtington is one of a very numerous class of local place-names signifying the settlement of a family or a clan, the Peurtingas, and Amer, in Amerham, is possibly the modern and contracted form of the name of an Anglo-Saxon resident.

Of the extensive range of hills out of which the Cricket Brook rises, I may pause to remark that the turnpike-road, formed partly on the line of the Fosse-way, as described in the Introductory Chapter, passes along the crest of the hill from St. Reigne to Whitedown, and leads from Crewkerne to Chard and Axminster. It commands magnificent views, extending entirely across the island, and also over a considerable portion of the County of Somerset northward. In clear weather the English Channel at Seaton on the south, and the Bristol Channel near Burnham on the north, with the well-known Steep and Flat Holms, may be distinctly seen with the naked eye. In the rough winter nights, such is the exposed and elevated situation that the traveller is pretty sure to receive a practical illustration of the propriety of its name, and to wonder not at the local saying that "once upon a time the Devil lost his way upon Windwhistle," although he may derive consolation from the old-time belief that his Satanic Majesty is to this day immured in some long-disused and walled-up underground cellar at Windwhistle Inn, into which he had been enticed by a local "White Witch" bargaining for the sale of his soul. A more likely,—indeed, a well-authenticated,—story is told of the sudden drying up, in a field at the back of the inn, of a well which for ages supplied the

1 See my "Local Nomenclature," and, for a far more complete exposition, Dr. Taylor's "Words and Places," and Mr. Kemble's "The Saxons in England."

2 The reputation of this now unsuspected hostelry was not of the highest a generation or two ago, and to trade upon the fears of the superstitious probably answered the purpose of the smugglers, who "used" the house to a very great extent. When a boy, I remember hearing, among other "romantic" relations, a story of the Devil having
inhabitants of the locality with water. On the day of the great earthquake at Lisbon (November 1, 1755,) the spring ceased to flow, and the well has ever since been dry—the water-supply to this day being exclusively obtained from the valley below. An old man named Chick once told me that his grandfather, a boy at the time, was present when the water went away, and that he described it as "sinking through the bottom like cider through a tunnigar."

The Purtington stream flows through a delightful little combe, 1 in which are situated the mansion and charming grounds of Viscount Bridport. These are in the parish of Cricket St. Thomas, which, for a short distance, abuts upon the Axe, near Ford Abbey. Hence its claim for notice—a claim very much enhanced by the respect so generally felt for the noble Viscount and his family. "Cricket" is perhaps derived from the Anglo-Saxon Crecca, a ravine, and received the adjunct of St. Thomas (the saint to whom its church is dedicated) as a distinction from Cricket Malherbie, a parish in the valley on the other side of Windwhistle.

Cricket St. Thomas is a small parish of 875 acres only, and a population in 1871 of 110, showing an increase since 1851 of no less than 41. It is in the hundred of South Petherton and the poor law union of Chard. Anciently it was held of the great barony of Castle Cary by military service. 2 In the

---

1 Combe is the very common name in the West of England for a little valley, and sometimes, as in Wales, for a cup-shaped depression in the hills. It is Anglo-Saxon, derived immediately from the Celtic cuum.

2 Under the feudal system, baronies consisted of many manors or lordships, and
nineteenth year of King Edward I. (1290) Richard de Courte-
vyle held two knights' fees and a half in Cricket of Sir Hugh
Lovel, knight, and in the second year of Edward III. (1327-8)
Walter de Rodney was Lord of the Manor. Sir Peter Courney,
knight, held it in the sixth year of Henry VI. (1404), and in
the thirteenth year of the same reign it belonged to Margaret,
widow of Sir John St. Hoe, who held it, with the advowson,
of Lord St. Maur as of his manor of Castle Cary. The sub-
sequent owners were Sir William Botreaux, bart., the Hunger-
fords, and, in the thirty-first year of Elizabeth (1588), John
Preston. More recently the property belonged to the Coxes
of Stone Easton, who sold it to the Bridport family, now the
sole owners.

The mansion was erected about eighty years ago, when the
older house, which stood about two hundred yards north of
the present building, was taken down. It occupies a low and
sheltered situation, shut in by hills on every side except the
south, where the Combe opens into the Valley of the Axe.
It is neat and convenient rather than imposing, furnished with
extensive offices, and surrounded by lovely gardens fitted up
with hothouses and conservatories.

generally took their distinguishing name from the manor upon which the residence of the
baron was fixed, and which became the Caput Baronie, as was the case at Castle Cary.
The park is delightfully laid out on the hill-side facing the south and south-east, and extending into the plain below. It is ornamented with large and luxuriant trees of oak, ash, elm, beech, and fir, tastefully arranged both singly and in groups;—here forming shady avenues over winding pathways, and there disposed into miniature woods in situations which command delightful views of the surrounding country. Those views are chiefly in the direction of the Valley of the Axe, at the distant extremity of which are seen the romantic cliffs of Beer and the beautiful Seaton Bay. The Purtington Brook just referred to meanders through the ornamental grounds and contributes, indeed, very much to their ornamentation, being broken into picturesque little murmuring cascades, and otherwise tastefully directed—imparting to the scene the indescribable charms of running water.

I need hardly say that the family of Hood is of historical renown, and that it was ennobled in recognition of important national services by two of its members. It sprang immediately from Mosterton, where, among other property in Dorsetshire, it had an estate, and the ancient residence was exactly opposite the church in the centre of the village, as stated in page 153. The second son of Alexander Hood, Esq., of Mosterton, was a clergyman named Samuel, who was first vicar of Butleigh, Somerset, and afterwards of Thorncombe. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskyns, Esq., of Beaminster (see page 131), by whom he had two sons, who entered the navy at an early age, and both became admirals. The elder Samuel was in 1782 created Baron Hood (Ireland), and in 1796 Viscount, in the peerage of Great Britain. The younger son, Alexander, was second in command of the fleet on "the glorious first of June," 1794, and for his distinguished services was created Baron Bridport, of Cricket St. Thomas, in Ireland. A splendid victory over the French fleet in 1795 obtained for him, in the following year, an elevation to the peerage of Great Britain, and in 1801 he was further advanced to the dignity of Viscount. The Viscount was twice married, but died without issue, at the age of 87, in 1814, 1 when the

1 He was buried in Cricket church, where a monument with the following inscription...
English honors ceased, while the Irish barony devolved, according to the limitation of the patent, upon his great-nephew, Samuel, who was born December 7, 1788, and on July 3, 1810, married Charlotte Mary, only daughter of the Rev. William Earl Nelson, brother of the hero of Trafalgar and the Nile, and Duchess of Bronté. That lady died on January 29, 1873. His lordship had died on January 6, 1868, leaving a numerous family.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, Alexander Nelson Hood, who was born December 23, 1814, entered the Scots Fusilier Guards in 1831, and became Major-General in 1862. In 1868 his Lordship was created Viscount Bridport, of Cricket St. Thomas, and of Bronté, Italy, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. His Lordship has been attached to the Court since 1847, and has long enjoyed the confidence of the Queen, as he also enjoyed that of the late Prince Consort, to whom he was clerk-marshall. His Lordship is greatly respected by his tenantry and neighbours, and beloved by his laborers, to whom he is a true friend, as are also the Viscountess and their numerous family. The hospitality of Cricket is proverbial in the neighbourhood, for the establishment is kept up in the good old English style so rapidly becoming a thing of the past.

The living of Cricket is a rectory, in the Archdeaconry of Taunton. The patron is Viscount Bridport, and the present

is erected to his memory: — "Sacred to the memory of the Right Hon. Alexander Hood, Lord Viscount Bridport, Knight of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Admiral of the Red Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet, Vice-Admiral of Great Britain, General of the Main Forces, and the Senior Admiral of the Royal Navy, who departed this life on the third day of May, 1814, in the 87th year of his age. For his bravery, for his ability, for his achievements in his profession, for his attachment to his king and his country, consult the annals of the British navy, where they are written in indelible characters. Let this monument record his private virtues. He was a sincere and pious Christian, a faithful and affectionate husband, a warm and steady friend to merit, benevolent to the brave and virtuous in distress, kind to his domestics, the patron of unprotected youth, the poor man's benefactor, the seaman's friend. Beloved, revered, and deplored by all. In testimony of her high regard and veneration, this monument is erected by his very affectionate and afflicted relict, Mary Sophia Bridport." Underneath are the family arms: — Azure, a fret, argent, on a chief, or, three crescents, sable. Supporters:—Dexter,—Neptune, proper, mantled, vert, supporting with the left arm a trident, and resting the right upon an anchor, or. Sinister,—a sea lion, argent, supporting with the sinister paw an anchor, or. Motto, "Steady." Crest:—A Cornish chough, proper, supporting with the dexter claw an anchor, or;
rector is the Rev. C. J. Shawe, of Seaborough. In 1292, the living was valued at three marks and ten shillings, and at the same time an estate in the parish belonging to the Abbey of Ford was declared to be worth twenty-one shillings. The living is valued in the King's Books at £9 17s 6d, and the tithes are commuted for £87 10s. The church is a neat little structure, a few yards north of the mansion-house. It is surrounded by luxuriant laurels, which effectually conceal it from the gaze of the passer-by and impart a peculiar degree of solemnity and retirement to the building and its little grave-yard. The church consists of a nave and chancel, with a south transept appropriated to the use of the Bridport family,¹ and a turret at the west end containing three bells. It has been so greatly and so frequently altered as to render unsatisfactory any attempt to fix the date of its erection from its architectural characteristics, the earliest of which, however, appear to belong to the Second-pointed or Decorated style of the fourteenth century.² Tradition says that it was originally only a domestic chapel, and that the parish church, at Whitedown, was accidentally burned. There is some show of probability in this account, for an annual fair is still held at Whitedown, on the hill near Windwhistle, about a mile from

¹ There is a memorial window to the second Lady Bridport and three infant children of the present Viscount—Edith, Charlotte, Albert Nelson, and Henry Nelson. On the left side of the window is a marble monument with the following inscription:—

"Sacred to the memory of Mary, wife of Rear-Admiral Hood, who died 12th September, 1786, after a short illness. She was daughter of the Rev. Dr. West, and niece to Lord Viscount Cobham, of Stowe, in Buckinghamshire, whose eldest sister her father married. From the purest testimony of esteem, and in just testimony of her pious benevolence and most amiable disposition, her affectionate husband has caused this most humble monument to be erected." On the opposite side of the window is a monument to the second wife of the same nobleman:—"Beneath are deposited the remains of Mary Sophia, Viscountess Bridport. She died 18th February, 1831, aged 82 years,—in whose cultivated mind Providence implanted seeds of early benevolence, whence the fruits adorning her youth were matured in a vigorous old age, succeeding the destitute, healing the broken-hearted, and cheering the way-worn traveller. Under a garb of extreme simplicity, she possessed a truly great soul, caring all for others and regardless of herself. In her support of country, ardent both in Church and State. To works tending to the public good, a most generous but silent benefactress. In her heart Friendship's sacred tie was riveted by deeds that spoke its truth. The tears of the poor, and the affection and gratitude of him who raises this marble, consecrate it to her sacred memory."²

² See the account of Axminster church.
the present church, and fairs were originally held only in churchyards.  

Besides the monuments already described, there is a very interesting and beautifully executed one of white marble, against the north wall of the chancel, to the memory of the Rev. William Earl Nelson, Duke of Bronté and father of the late Lady Bridport, and of two children of the late Lord Bridport. It consists of a full length reclining figure of the Earl, in canonicals, holding in one hand an open book and contemplating an angel ascending with two children in his arms. The countenance is remarkably fine. An inscription sets forth that the Earl was born on April 20th, 1757, and died February 28th, 1835, and that his remains are deposited in St. Paul's Cathedral by the side of those of his brother, the celebrated Admiral. On the same monument is also recorded the decease of Horatio Nelson, son of Samuel Lord Bridport; of Charlotte Mary, his wife; and of his brother, Horatio Nelson, who was born April 27, 1826, and died January 2, 1832. The monument was erected by the late Lady Bridport.

The following is the most complete list of the incumbents of Cricket which I am able to obtain from the archives of Wells Cathedral:—

1315. April 4. Johes. de Golynghop, on the resignation of Thome. de Cruket, of whose institution there is no record.
1325. April 4. Robtus. de Upton, on the resignation of Waltri de Hull, of whose institution there is no record. On the presentation of Walt Rodeneye.
1348. February 2. Thoma Syrmam. Presentation of Elizabeth de Clyvedon.

1 See page 249.
CRICKET SAINT THOMAS. 389

Johannem Tavener, Recorem de Creket Thomas, and Johannem Moydekyn, Vicarium de Housborne, Prioris Wynton dioec.


* * * * * * *

But we have now fished our way, Piscator, to Winsham Bridge, and must there reel up awhile. A walk through the

1 This is a modern bridge of stone, consisting of only a single arch. Just below it, the Axe receives a tributary from the east, which rises near Ellesdon Pen and flows by Racedown and Thorncombe, as mentioned in page 185. It is called the Synderford Brook, and is particularly valuable as a breeding-stream, on account of the proximity of its mouth to the Ford Abbey preserves, in which it helps most materially to keep up the supply of fish. The stream is small and woody;—not worth fishing with the fly, although a few parts of it are sufficiently open. The worm is the more appropriate bait. Being peculiarly a breeding-stream, it cannot be fished late in the season without material
principal street to the church, across the churchyard, and over three or four fields, commanding lovely valley-views, will bring us to Knap Inn, about which a few words have been already said, and yet a few remain for saying.  

How lovely is the walk upon the velvet greensward! The perfume of a thousand flowers—more grateful than the spices of Arabia—is borne upon "the breath of the sweet south" which the hummings of a thousand insect things combine to make melodious. Every lovely hue, and every graceful form, compose the picture. The starry daisy, the fast-fading but still moon-like primrose, the clustering bluebell, the golden buttercup, the pendulous cowslip—these bedeck the meads in myriads. And the hedgerows are all redolent of May-bloom, scattered wantonly by bounteous Nature as she hastens on to beautify the Spring!

The river from Winsham to Broadbridge—about a mile below the Knap and close to Chard Road Station, near which the second five-miles' section of our Valley-journey ends—is the perfection of a trout-stream and abounds in fish. It flows, however, through the private preserves of Leigh and Ford Abbey, and therefore is not open ground, although the present proprietors are not niggardly in the matter of a carte blanche. Below Broadbridge there are also restrictions, the river thence to Axminster—at least five miles, not reckoning the windings—being at present in the hands of an "Association." But the open sesame is not a ruinous subscription. From Axminster throughout the remaining course of the stream, there is yet another "Association"—of more pretentious character, seeing that that lower section is frequented by the migratory Salmonidae. Nearly all the Coly, too, is now "Associationed," and a considerable portion of the Yarty and the Coly are claimed as private rights. Thus the character of the Axe and its tributaries in this respect has undergone a thorough change.

injury to the next year's stock of fish in the main river. Not a fish should be taken out of it after July. The same remarks apply also to the numerous other tributaries of the Axe.

1 There are two or three "publics" at Winsham—quite capable of supplying a hungry angler's bread-and-cheese-and-ale wants.

2 See page 3.
since the publication of the last edition of this book. The streams were then open to all, almost from rise to mouth—a tacit permission to angle unrestrictedly being, as a rule, accorded. Their banks are now principally trodden by visitors whom the railway brings in shoals, and the old local angling fraternity has become almost a thing of the past. Increase of population and of the facilities for travelling, with newer notions as to the extension of the game-law spirit to the gentle craft, have led to the change referred to. But all the while this fact remains, that in spite of keepers, policemen, and the strong arm against poaching, both trout and salmon are every year becoming scarcer. I believe this to be attributable, in a great degree, to the persistent capturing of small unsizeable fish by the well-dressed poachers who pass under a very different name.  

* * * * *  

And here, Piscator, is the Knap—our welcome halting-place. Sitting as we do, friend, in its little parlor—neat and clean as

--- 

1 In the last edition I wrote as follows:—"A leap over that bog at the style, Piscator, and here we are in the Lady Meads, at the foot of which is Tytherleigh Bridge. Thence to the sea, through one of the loveliest of the lovely vales of Devon, and on the banks of one of the best and most neglected of its streams, is an uninterrupted range of open ground, over which the brother of the angle, be his caste or clothing what it will, may wander as he listeth, uninterrupted and unforbidden." To this I appended the following footnote:—"An excellent letter, signed 'D. L., Derwent Bank, Keswick,' was published in the Times newspaper of October 28th, 1851. The writer's object was that of inducing the anglers of Great Britain to combine for the purpose of obtaining an Act of Parliament for the better preservation of trout. 'By a legal enactment,' says he, 'which would summarily repress night poaching and the destruction of trout during the spawning season, and by the formation of Angling Associations in suitable districts, all classes would preserve the means of enjoying a healthy amusement, and the lesson of following his sport in an honest fashion could not fail to be applied by the peasant or artizan to his other relations in life.' The writer continues, with much good feeling and good sense, to urge the claims of the working man to a pursuit which too many absurdly fancy should be enjoyed only by the rich. Angling, in reality, is one of the few old English pastimes which was once pursued alike by all classes, and which had its share in the formation of the genuine English character as contradistinguished from that of all the other nations. A liberal encouragement of fair fishing among the working classes, divested of the spirit of caste with which society is now so unfortunately pervaded, would do more, perhaps, than all the keepers, and all the restrictive laws, to extinguish poaching and to restore our rivers to their former condition."
any "palace"—what a treat it is to contemplate the glimpse of valley scenery, and to muse and moralize upon the Past! Prominent below is the venerable Abbey, peeping out among the trees in all its picturesqueness and solemnity, with the Deer Park stretching up the slope behind, and the river rippling at its very walls. The woods and groves around are suggestive links between the Present and the Past. The name of Hartsbath, under which the spot was known, tells, as plainly as a printed record, how in ancient times the "antlered herd" roamed unmolested in the dense old woods, where also roamed the fox, the badger, and the wolf; while what are now "the well-trimmed meads" were often dotted with the "daynteous denizens," basking after their refreshing bath. And so the reverie may run to later times, when Cultivation made its way and men selected for their dwelling-places a spot so fertile and so charming that the primal woods soon fell "beneath their sturdy stroke," and the trout was rudely snared. And on, again, until the spot was hallowed, and the song of praise was raised for centuries, and then was hushed for ever, as the new order of things succeeded;—all the while, age after age, the river running on the same, rejoicing and anon lamenting—the eternal witness of Time's relentless changes, its unceasing burden being:

"Men may come, and men may go,
But I flow on for ever."

And verily here comes our feast,—and is it not a feast indeed? A brace of fried trout—pounders—lead the way. A capon, boiled, with tongue, for second course. Choice vegetables, you may be sworn—our host being great at gardening. Moreover, there is pastry, we are confidentially informed, to follow, and preparations are advancing for the concoction of a favorite beverage, "christened," out of compliment to its inventor, "Akerman."¹ The stock of cigars, too, it is

¹ Mr. J. Yonge Akerman, formerly Secretary to the Royal Society of Antiquaries, the well-known author of elaborate works on the Roman and other coins, and—I had almost said especially—of that charming little country book "Spring Tide, or the Angler and his Friends." The beverage is concocted thus, although the reader would vainly ask for it at the Knap:—Take two glasses of wine, one of port and one of sherry, two table-spoonfuls of moist sugar, a quarter of a nutmeg, and a sprinkle of ginger. Fill
satisfactory to be assured, is beyond even our united capability of exhausting.

Let me first, however, while these tempting viands are in the course of being displayed for our especial demolition, take a momentary survey of our morning’s sport:—Since leaving Bere Chapel, and during our chat about Winsham and Cricket—which, by the by, was often very agreeably interrupted by the landing of sundry glorious fish—we have jointly managed to secure a dozen unexceptionables, besides the six already mentioned. Four of them are hard upon three pounds, and the rest will average six ounces apiece. The morning has been excellent. The clouds came on, as I anticipated. A shower fell, which made "the face of nature gay" and brought the trout "upon the feed" voraciously. We were both in deadly mood—in striking order. Behold, then, the successful issue!

Come, join us, landlord; come,—begin at once,—no more apologies, an’ we beseech thee. We have an hour only to indulge in these thy fascinations, and must employ it, as well as the time which it will take us to reach Tytherleigh Bridge,—another hour nearly, if we walked straight on,—in our historical discoursings about this interesting neighbourhood. The Abbey claims, of course, my first attention.

up with a pint of mild ale over a piece of well-baked (but not burnt) toast. These are the proportions; and if you will make it with a quart of ale, you, of course, must double the quantity of wine, &c. Any wine will answer the purpose, but if of two kinds the better. It should stand a quarter of an hour before it is drunk, that the flavor of the sop may be duly imparted to it.—"Spring Tide," page 114.
CHAPTER VI.

EVEN hundred years have rolled away since the sounds of labor which proclaimed the erection of the Abbey of Ford first broke upon the stillness of the valley—arousing the wild-fowl from the marsh below, and the fox, the badger, and the antlered deer in the widely-stretching woods. Seven hundred years have come and gone since the passing traveller stopped to gaze in admiration upon the newly-reared and glorious walls, and since the earliest notes of praise were wafted from the sacred fane to the angler who sauntered, with his rude equipment, along the banks of the pellucid stream!

The initial letter in this page contains an engraving of the seal of Ford Abbey as given in Dr. Oliver’s “Monasticon.” It was not known to the editors of Dugdale’s “Monasticon Anglicanum,” having been discovered since the publication of that work by the late Mr. Davidson, of Seektor, Axminster, the learned and industrious antiquary. The seal, it will be seen, is divided into three compartments. In the upper part, between two pointed windows, a bell is suspended in a steeple. In the canopy beneath is the Virgin and Child. On the dexter side is the Courtenay shield:—Or, three torteauxes, with a label of three points. On the sinister side the shield of Beaumont:—Barry of six, vair and gules. Below is an abbot erect, with a crosier in his right hand and a book in his left, and three persons are kneeling around him. The legend is:—

S. commune. monasterii. beate. Marie. de Forda.
And the angler who saunters there to-day can gaze upon a portion of the stately fabric which has thus withstood the mighty changes of those departed and eventful centuries, and upon a great deal more erected subsequently. He beholds a noble monument to the piety of our forefathers, and a proof of their wonderful architectural ability. His mind is impressed with the solemnity of the associations, and looking back through the long vista of the Past, he becomes aware of the fleeting nature of the Present, and of the mockery of man's fancied might. For where are the generations of those who, century after century, have given vitality to the spot, and have been associated with the days of its greatness and its power?

"Thou unrelenting Past!
Strong are the barriers round thy dark domain;
And fetters sure and fast
Hold all that enter thy unbreathing reign."

Ford Abbey is one of the most perfect of the numerous remains of those magnificent conventual establishments with which the country was anciently studded—those much decried establishments which, to say the least, were at once the homes of the destitute, the hospitals of the sick, and the sanctuaries of learning and refinement. It stands upon the left bank of the Axe, in the parish of Thorncombe, and in the county of Dorset. Its foundation was singular, and, to some extent, accidental. In the year 1132, Richard de Redvers, Baron of Oakhampton and Viscount of Devon, son of Baldwin de Brioniis, by Albreda, the Conqueror's niece, founded a Cistercian abbey at Brightley, in the moorland parish of Oakhampton, Devon. Twelve monks, and an abbot named Richard, were

1 Monachism is believed to have been introduced into Britain by Pelagius, at the commencement of the fifth century. Egypt was the great theatre of monastic establishments. At the close of the fourth century it was computed that 27,000 monks and nuns were to be found in that country.—Phelps.

2 Prior to 1842, the parish of Thorncombe was in the county of Devon and the hundred of Axminster. The inconvenience of its situation for county business led to the obtaining, in that year, of an Act of Parliament by which it was transferred to Dorsetshire, while Stockland and Dalwood, two isolated Dorsetshire parishes north-west of Axminster, were given to Devonshire in lieu. The distance of Ford Abbey from Axminster on the south, and from Crewkerne, on the north, is about seven miles. From Chard, on the north-west, it is about four miles.

3 The order of Cistercians was founded about A.D. 1098, by Robert, a Benedictine
received at Brightley from the Abbey of Waverley, in Surrey, the root of the Cistercians in England, and entered upon their new abode in 1136. In the following year Richard de Redvers died without issue, leaving his possessions to his sister Adelicia, who resided at West Ford, in the manor of Thorncombe. Abbot Richard also died at Brightley about the same time, and the remains of both were afterwards carried to Ford Abbey and buried near the high altar. The monks at Brightley suffered great privations on account of the barrenness of their lands among the wastes of Dartmoor, and all their associations with the new monastery were of a gloomy character. About five years, therefore, after the death of their Abbot, Richard, they determined to break up the establishment and to return to Waverley. Accordingly, they set out upon their journey on foot, in procession, preceded by Robert, the successor of Richard, who carried a lofty cross. Passing in this order through the manor of Thorncombe, and doubtless over the old Roman road of which mention is made at page 71, they attracted the notice of Adelicia—to visit whom, as the sister of their friend the departed Baron, they doubtless purposely diverged from the more direct route through Bridport and Dorchester. The lady listened with surprise to the relation of their misfortunes, and immediately resolved

monk and abbot of Molesme, in Burgundy. Its name was derived from the town of Citeaux, in that country, where its first abbey was established. The order increased so rapidly that within a century after its institution it could boast of eighteen hundred abbeys; and both in the civil government and spiritual affairs of the chief European countries, its influence was almost unbounded. There were eighty-five Cistercian abbeys in England alone. The only order of monks in Europe before the Conquest was that of the Benedictines, which was established in the sixth century. The order came to England A.D. 1128, and had their first house at Waverley.

1 Richard de Redvers was one of the five barons who adhered to King Henry the First in his contest with his brother Robert, and who, according to Camden, was created by that monarch Earl of Devonshire. Dugdale and others say that he was the son of Baldwin de Brienne, or Brienii, also called both Baldwin de Sap, from the lordship of De Sap, and De Meules, or De Molis, from another fief in Normandy. He is also known as De Excestre, or the Viscount, from his holding the government of Exeter Castle along with the Barony of Oakhampton, through his marriage with Albreda and being vice-comes, or sheriff of the county. It is necessary to know that most of the old Norman barons were, as Mrs. Malaprop observes, "three gentlemen at once." Some, indeed, like Baldwin, were five, or more. See a Paper on "The Earls of Devon," by Mr. J. R. Planche, Rouge Croix, in the "Collectanea Archaeologia" of the British Archeological Association.
upon a plan by which to prevent the complete frustration of her brother's intentions. The speech which she addressed to them has been handed down, and shows, as plainly as anything, both the influence of the Church at that period and the spirit by which its faithful benefactors were actuated:—

"Far be it from me, my lords and most holy fathers, to incur the guilt of damnable scandal and ignominious danger. What my lord and brother Richard, out of a heart full of pure devotion, for the honor of God and the salvation of us all, began so solemnly, shall not I, his sister and heir, into whose hands, before his death, he delivered all his possessions, be willing or able to accomplish? Behold my manor on which I now reside! It is sufficiently fertile—it is sheltered and shaded with woods—it is productive of grain and other fruits of the earth; behold we give it you in exchange for the barren land of Brightley, together with our mansion house, for ever! Remain here till somewhere else in this possession you can have a more competent monastery. We shall not be wanting in respect; nay, we shall sufficiently help you to build it."

The generous offer was of course accepted. A site was selected at a place called Hartsbath, and the monks resided at the manor-house while the building was in progress. In 1148 they took possession of their new monastery, to which they gave the name of Ford, no doubt from the passage of the Roman road, and dedicated it to the Virgin Mary. Adelicia, however, did not live to witness the realization of her design. She died soon after the arrival of the monks (1142), whose earliest duty it was, after the consecration of their monastery, to afford a final resting-place for her remains in the most sacred spot within its walls. 1

1 "Now, for that ye shall meet with many Monasteries in the Itinerary of this county (arguments of ancient piety), therefore know the manner of ceremonies used at the foundation of such religious houses, and listen to the Bishop Chadda, that lived in the time of Ediswold, King of Northumberland, who, at the founding of an Abbey, first purged the place with prayer and fasting, craving leave of the King there to remain every day of the lent fasting (Sundays excepted), only feeding on a little bread, a hen egg, and a little quantity of milk mixed with water. Thus anciently were all such places consecrated with prayer and fasting which were ordained for Monasteries or Churches."—Risdon's "Survey of Devon."
In the reign of Henry II. (1154-1189) the estates of Adellicia were brought, by the marriage of her descendants, to the Courtenays, Earls of Devon, who thus became naturally interested in the welfare of the Abbey, and some members of the family, whose bones now moulder in the vaults, were munificent benefactors to it. 1 Among the most pious of this princely house was John de Courtenay, whose devotion to the monks of Ford was increased by an accident which may be related as follows:—

One night, at sea, he was overtaken by a storm, and the destruction of the vessel seemed inevitable. The sailors gave up in despair, expecting immediate death. Lord John exhorted them to take courage, assuring them that to weather the storm but an hour longer would ensure their perfect safety. "By that time," urged he, "my monks of Ford will have risen to their prayers, and they will intercede for me to the Lord, so that no storm, nor winds, nor waves shall be able to shipwreck us." But his hearers were not greatly comforted by these assurances. "What signifies talking of the monks," said one. "They are fast asleep, and will be asleep an hour hence. How can they think of you, when they have, in a manner, forgotten themselves?" The storm, however, abated about the time that Lord John had named, and the ship, with all on board, came safe to land. This deliverance was attributed to the prayers of the monks. Their monastery was further enriched, and Courtenay himself, at his most earnest desire, was admitted into their fraternity. 2

His son and grandson "walked not in the steps of their forefathers," for instead of endowing the Abbey with additional revenues or privileges, they greatly diminished those granted

1 "Hawisia de Courtenay, descended from Adelicia, gave to the monks of Ford certain land at Herteyne for the support of three poor persons in the Infirmary of the Abbey. She died in 1209, and lies buried in the chapel, on the south side of the chancel. Through the means of her son, Robert de Courtenay, Geoffrey de Pomerai was induced to bestow upon the monks the lands of Tale."—Dugdale's "Monasticon."

2 "He died happily in Christ, the fifth of the nones of May, 1273 (1 Ed. I.) and was buried by his father, Robert de Courtenay, before the high altar at Ford. He bequeathed, with his body, forty pounds to the said monastery, with his arms, and horse, and all other things belonging to his funeral paraphernalia."—Dugdale's "Monasticon." An interesting account of several members of the Courtenay family is given in Prince's "Worthies of Devon." See, also, Cleaveland's "History of the Courtenays."
by their ancestors:—the son by charging the estates bestowed on the monks in free alms with the service of carrying his baggage in time of war, and with the maintenance of dogs for the chase; and the grandson, in addition to these oppressions, by infringing their immunities in the manor of Tale, and obliging them to pay an acknowledgment of fifty shillings per annum to the church of Cruck [Crewkerne]. ¹ All this was resented by the convent—to such an extent that in the sixth generation the monks ceased to register the births, actions, and deaths of their quondam patrons.

Twenty-five or twenty-six abbots, including the two at Brightley, presided successively over the convent. ² The third abbot was the famous Baldwin, who, "from the meanest origin," rose to the highest ecclesiastical distinction. He was born at Exeter, where, at an early age, his aptitude for learning attracted the notice of Bishop Bartholomew, who assisted and encouraged him in his studies. He afterwards removed to Glastonbury Abbey, where he made astonishing progress "in learning and virtue." His proficiency was such that he kept a public school "with great applause." Afterwards, being admitted among the clergy, "he still daily improved," and

¹ Grose's "Antiquities of Devonshire."

² The following were some of the officers belonging to an abbey in the "olden time:"—The Abbot was the governor of the convent. He was generally appointed partly by the king and partly by the election of the monks in chapter. He possessed absolute control over the establishment, in accordance with the rules of the order to which the convent belonged, and he was treated with profound respect, both by his own monks and by the community at large. The Prior was the second officer. He was the Abbot's deputy, and performed a great deal of the actual management of the abbey. He was assisted by a Sub-Prior, who had the especial charge of the infirmary, and watched over the conduct of the monks and servants. In smaller convents, the Prior was the principal, and his establishment was called a Prioriy. The Sacristan had charge of the plate and vestments, and it was his duty to prepare the church for service. He is the prototype of the modern Sexton. The Almoner was the distributor of the abbey charities, by which great numbers of the poor were entirely supported—both poor-rates and panniers being then unknown. The Cellarer had charge of the "vitualling" department, and also of the sick: the Precentor regulated the choral service, and took charge of the books and archives of the establishment; the Hospitaller dispensed "good cheer" to strangers and visitors; the Bursar presided at "the exchequer;" the Master Builder kept the magnificent structure in repair; the Porter kept the gate; and last, not least, the Chartularies were incessantly engaged in the transcribing of manuscripts, by which alone the mental productions of preceding ages have been preserved. Several "lay brothers" belonged to every abbey, and, with the servants, they filled various offices in addition to those which we have enumerated.
was promoted by his episcopal patron to the office of Archdeacon of Exeter. This, however, he soon resigned, "either," says Prince, in his "Worthies," "because he thought it too secular, and involved him too much in the affairs of the world, or else for some other reason," and with "great devotion, and a mind above these inferior things," he became a monk in the Abbey of Ford, and within a year was elected Abbot of "that noted convent." An interesting account of his reception at Ford is given in Dr. Hooke's "Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury." Baldwin, having resigned his Archdeaconry, approached the Monastery of Ford, and prostrated himself before the Chapter House, where stood the Prior with his brethren.

"What do you want?" asked the Prior. 2

"To be made a brother," was the answer.

"Is it your will, and do you heartily desire, to be a partaker of all masses, and prayers, and alms-deeds done in this holy place, or shall be done hereafter?"

"Yes."

"Is it your will, also, to defend and maintain the rights of this holy place to the best of your ability, whereby God and St. Andrew may be the more peaceably served by your word and good will, as a true brother ought to do?"

The answer was given in the affirmative. Then the priest, turning to his brethren, said, "Here, my brethren, is Master Baldwin, who, of his clean devotion which he hath to God, and of a special desire to us, asketh, for God's sake, to be admitted and received into our brotherhood that he may have his part in the spiritual blessings and prayers which, through the gifts and grace of God, are done among us. Is it your pleasure to receive him?"

The consent was given. The Prior then took him by the hand and said, "We take you, Master Baldwin, into our brotherhood, granting to you to be partaker in all masses,

2 The most ancient form in English, from Dr. Oliver's "Monasticon Exoniensis," is given, with some others, in Maskell i., c. xx.—Note in Dr. Hooke's "Lives." I may add that a very interesting account of conventual life in England is given in the preface to Grose's "Antiquities."
matins, evensongs, prayers, fastings, abstinences, watchings, alms, and other good deeds, the which, with praising of God, be done among us and all ours.” Baldwin then rose and kissed each of the brethren.

"At this time," we are told by Prince in his "Worthies," "Henry the Second, King of England, having been careless enough in the affairs of the Church, advancing very unfit persons unto the Episcopal throne, now, in his latter days, sought to recover his credit by preferring thereunto fit and worthy men." Among those selected, "our Baldwin" was one. He resigned the Abbacy of Ford for the Bishoprick of Worcester, and was consecrated in 1180. Four years afterwards he was translated to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, and seven years after that he died in the Holy Land, whither he had accompanied Richard I. on one of the Crusades with which the name of that heroic monarch is so romantically associated. "After his decease," says Prince, "his remains were decently interred in the city of Tyre, in Syria." He was the author of several works, and, as Risdon says, "by his preaching, liberal alms, and example of life, he won many

1 Dr. Hooker notes that this is given on the authority of De Vitry, in his "Western History," written about the middle of the thirteenth century, and quoted by Stevens, vol. ii., page 26. The doctor relates the following story illustrative of the character of Baldwin and of the power of the priesthood in the middle ages:—Gilbert de Plumpten, a knight of noble birth, was brought in chains to Worcester (after Baldwin became bishop of that diocese) accused of a rape. He was condemned, and led forth to execution. A tumult was raised as he was being conducted to the gibbet. Men and women were heard shouting that innocent blood was about to be shed. Bishop Baldwin was informed of what had occurred, and immediately hastened to the spot. The man was already suspended. The Bishop shouted, "In the name of Almighty God, and under pain of excommunication, I forbid you to put that man to death on this the Lord’s Day and the feast of St. Mary Magdalen." The executioners were astonished. They feared, on the one hand, the King’s anger if his commands were not obeyed, and, on the other, the Bishop’s excommunication. But the rope was loosed. The man was not dead. He revived. During the night the King (Henry II.) was moved with pity, and the condemned man, whose execution the Bishop could only delay till the morrow, was respited.

2 "Baldwinus, Abbas de Forda, consecratus die Sancti Laurentii in episcopum Wigorniæ (Worcester), August 10, 1180."—From the "Annales Monastici," volume 1, page 22, in the Record Office.

3 Baldwin had assisted at the coronation of Richard on the sixth of July, 1189, and, although of considerable age, not only "stirred up and persuadéd all Christian people, so far as he could, to follow the Cresado and attend their soveraign," but went himself, "being none of those who will bind heavy burdens on other men’s shoulders which they will not touch with one of their fingers."—See Prince’s "Worthies of Devon," page 31.
people to God." Prince can hardly find language to express his admiration. He sets forth his learning, modesty, and eloquence as being of the highest order, while "for piety he is acknowledged to have excelled that reputed great saint and martyr for the Church of Rome, his immediate predecessor but one, St. Thomas Becket himself. For Thomas, in a journey, when he came to any town or parish, would go first into the hall, but Baldwin would go first to the church."

In 1191, after the death of Robert, of whom little is recorded, the election of the fifth Abbot fell upon John de Ford, called, also, John Devonius, or of Devon, who resigned for it the Abbacy of Bindon, in Dorsetshire. Fuller thinks it probable that he was born near the Abbey from which he took one of his names, and says that he was "esteemed insinis theologus in his age, following in the footsteps of his friend and patron Baldwin. He travelled into foreign parts, which he did not, as too many, weed, but gathered the flowers, returning stored with good manners and stocked with good learning. He endeavoured that all in his convent should be like himself, and Ford Abbey, in his time, had more learning therein than three convents of the same bigness. He was confessor to King John, wrote many pious books, and, dying, was buried in his own convent, without any funeral pomp, about the year 1215." ¹

Among those who contributed to the reputation of Ford during the Abbacy of John was Maurice Somerset, one of the monks, who "flourished in 1193. He had his learning at Oxford," Leland tells us, "and, returning to his brethren, did not hide his talent from them, but taught what he had learned for the common benefit of all. For his virtue and erudition he was chosen Abbot of Fountains."

During John's Abbacy, in 1208, the right of the Abbots of

¹ Dr. Oliver says 1220, and speaking of the Abbot's "scholars and religious subjects," includes Maurice, the Poet of Ford, the Maurice Somerset mentioned in the text. "Leland's Commentaries," page 235. The doctor also adds that in the Cotton Manuscripts, Faustina, B. IV., there is a legend or biography of Wulfricus, an anchorite of Hasselberger (Haselbury Plucknett, near Crewkerne), said to be the work of this Abbot, but doubts its genuineness, and says that "any one friendly to the memory of the Abbot, and has read the biography, must be pleased to think that he was perhaps not the author of such a production."
Ford to present to the church at Olditch was disputed by William Flemming, who claimed it, but without success.

John of Devon seems to have been succeeded by another John, who, in 1234, granted the fee of certain houses at Exeter "to Walter de Okeston, for the yearly rent of thirty shillings to the monastery." 1

A more famous Abbot was Roger the Cistercian, whom the monks next elected to preside over them. "He took his name," says Prince, 2 "not from his progenitors, who were, it seems, nullius nominis, that is, had not at that time any surname at all, 3 nor from the place where he was born (as was the practice of learned men in those days), but from that religious order of which he was in the Church. He made this profession near the place of his birth, 4 in the Abbey of Ford, in the easternmost part of this county (Devon)—a stately monastery heretofore, standing on the river Ax, at a place where it hath a ford or passage, which gives its name to a healthy, clean, market town, four miles distant towards the west, from which, and a certain minster for four priests it sometime had, it is called Axminster unto this day. Here he continued a studious and pious life for many years, of whom, notwithstanding (as it often happens by the best of men), I find a very different account given by two eminent authors, Bale and Leland." Leland speaks highly in his praise, while "Bilious Bale," as Fuller calls him, informs us that "he diligently apply'd himself to fallacies and devilish impostures that

1 Oliver's "Monasticon Devoniensis," page 339. And yet the "Annales Monastici," in the Record Office, volume 2, page 281, says "John, Abbot of Ford, died (XI. Kal. Maii) and was succeeded by Roger, sub-Prior of the same place."

2 The Rev. John Prince was born at the farm-house which now occupies the site of Newenham Abbey, in the parish of Axminster, in 1643. He was educated at Brazenose College, Oxford, and commenced his pastoral duties as curate of Bideford. He was afterwards elected minister of St. Martin's Church, Exeter. About the year 1675 he became vicar of Totnes, and in 1681 was presented, by Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Castle, with the vicarage of Berry Pomeroy, where he remained till his death in 1723, at the age of eighty years. He was the author of several sermons and pamphlets, but his great work, by which he will ever be remembered, was "The Worthies of Devon," which is a collection of biographical sketches of the principal families in the county. It is regarded as a very valuable contribution to county and general history. See my account, in a future page, of Axminster Church and of Newenham Abbey.

3 See note at page 222.

he might obscure the glory of Christ." 1 Prince, who tells us that he is anxious "to salve the reputation of a worthy person long since in his grave, and so can't defend himself," thinks that Bale is unjustly severe, as he was notoriously prejudiced against the Roman Catholics; and Fuller expresses his belief that "he (Bilious Bale) would have been sick of the yellow jaundice if he could not have vented his choler in such expressions." "Let the judicious reader, then," sums up Prince, "climb up those two mountains of extremes (only with his eye), and then descend into the valley of truth which lieth between them."

"Our Roger" was a great traveller, and, like other travellers before and since his time, saw no end of "strange things," accounts of which he recorded for the benefit of the world. Among his writings was a wonderful history of Elizabeth, Abbess of Schonaugh, who, in 1152, made a great noise in the world with her "visions and revelations from the Lord," which He was pleased to conceal from the rest of mankind, and which she duly communicated—"falling into strange raptures of mind, and suddenly uttering many divine expressions in the Latin tongue, though she had never learned it." He also wrote an account of St. Ursula (a Cornish or Devonshire woman) and her eleven thousand virgins killed at Cologne—in the opinion of the author of "The Worthies," "all full (to say no worse) of many fond absurdities." The Cistercian resigned his office in 1236, after he had come to an amicable arrangement with John, rector of Payhembury, respecting Whitewell and an acre of land near the chapel of the monks at Tale. Tale is in the parish of Payhembury, Devon, and was given to Ford Abbey by Joscelyn de Pomeray, whose family, under the influence of the Courtenays, tried afterwards to get it back again, but unsuccessfully, and it was thus the cause of much dispute. 2

Very little is recorded about the next Abbot, Adam, beyond

1 "Invigilavit fallaciis, atque imposturis diabolicis, ut Christi gloriam obscuraret."

2 The "Annales Monastici," in the Record Office, contains the following entry, volume 2, page 72:—"Joldanus de la Pumerai, accused of treason, becomes (1199) a monk at Ford, but afterwards returns to the world."
the fact that on the twenty-eighth of July, 1242, Robert de Courtenay was buried at the Abbey, and that on the nineteenth of December, 1239, the Abbey Church was dedicated—the various conventual buildings having been erected and enlarged gradually, and from time to time, as the wealth of the monks increased. At the dedication, Bishop Brewer decreed that the vicarage of Thorncombe, which two or three years afterwards became appropriated to the Abbey, should, on the death of Philip, then vicar, pay six marks yearly, instead of two, for the maintenance of the increased number of lights required in the new conventual church. The document relating to this increase is dated "the fourteenth of the calends of January [December 17], in the sixteenth year of our consecration, on the day of the dedication of the same church of Ford." It is in Latin, and the following is a translation of the essential portion of it:—"We, for the sake of increasing Divine worship, that light may not be wanting to those who labor in the vineyard of the Lord of Sabaoth, have determined that the two marks due from the church of Thorncombe for the lighting of the church of the monks at Ford should be increased to six marks. So, that is to say, that upon the resignation or demise of Philip, the present vicar of that same church, he who shall forthwith be canonically instituted vicar there do pay annually the said six marks out of the aforesaid church of Thorncombe to the sacrist of Ford for the maintenance of the aforesaid lighting—that is to say, at the Nativity of our Lord twenty shillings, at Easter twenty shillings, at the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist twenty shillings, at the feast of St. Michael twenty shillings. The residue of the aforesaid church of Thorncombe the said vicar shall retain for himself on account of the vicarage." 2

Adam's rule was short, as his successor, John de Warwick, died in 1246.

The next Abbot, William, while visiting the parent Abbey

1 "Ecclesia de Forda dedicata est a domino Willelmo, Exoniensi episcopo, A.D. 1239"—From the "Annales Monastici," in the Record Office.

2 I am indebted for some interesting communications on this subject, as well as on others, to Mr. Wainwright, formerly of Bridport, and now Head Master of Barnstaple Grammar School.
at Waverley, died there in 1262, and was buried in its chapter-house.

As previously stated, the influential local family of the Crewkernes perhaps contributed to the list of the Abbots of Ford in the person of William de Crewkerne, who made no little commotion while holding his important office. Hugh de Courtenay was a great disturber of the peace of the Abbey by his efforts to change into a severe service the endowment of his ancestors granted in Frank Almoigne, which exempted from all service except the saying of masses for the benefit of the donor's family. These proceedings, very probably, led to a collision between the Abbot and the celebrated Bronescombe, bishop of the diocese, whom he rebelled against and even excommunicated, alleging that his Abbey was exempt by Papal indulgents from certain episcopal authority which Bronescombe attempted to exercise. The Bishop solicited from the King (Edward I.) the assistance of the secular power, and a special commission was granted. The judges were Walter Stamel, Dean of Sarum, and Thomas Weke, Archdeacon of Dorset, Professors of Canon and Civil Law. On the twenty-second of October, 1276, the court commenced its sittings at Westminster. The Abbot, after a time, expressed contrition, and offered to pay a fine of £500, "pro damnis injuriis et gravaminibus contumacis paritur et offensis." But the judges deferred their opinion until after Easter, and in the mean time the Abbot, assisted by other abbots of the Cistercian order, used every effort to induce the King to avert the secular power and to save the convent from the ruin with which it was threatened. His efforts were in vain, and in due time he was made unmistakably aware of not being let off so easily as he had bargained for. On the fifth of May, 1277, the final decision of the court was given. It was this:—"That the Abbot should recall the sentences of excommunication in the very places where he had fulminated them against the Bishop;—that he should pronounce them to be absolutely null and void;—that the agents of the Abbey who had incurred excommunication should proceed, on the ensuing feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, from the gate of St. Peter's Cemetery, in Exeter, to
the door of St. Peter's Church, bareheaded, barefooted, and
loosely dressed, and there receive a discipline either from the
Bishop or his deputy;—and that the Abbot should further
pay, for himself and convent, one thousand marks." The
Bishop, on his part, was directed to revoke his censures against
the Abbot and convent, and even to remit nine hundred marks
of the fine. The "discipline," however, was rigidly adminis-
tered, and most probably produced the desired effect, as no
more is heard of William de Crewkerne after his severe
humiliation. ¹

Nicholas, the next Abbot, was solemnly blessed by Bishop
Quivil whilst pontifically celebrating mass at Axminster on
the Feast of the Circumcision, January 1, 1283. But this did
not protect him from the persecutions of Hugh de Courtenay,
which became, on the contrary, fiercer than ever.

William de Frya, or Fry, was Abbot soon afterwards.
He resigned on the fourteenth of April, 1297, for the purpose
of accepting the Abbacy of Newenham.

The name of Abbot Henry occurs attached to a document
dated January 16, 1312. He, too, was unable to escape from
the antagonism of Hugh de Courtenay, who abetted the rector
of Cruke [Crewkerne] against him in a cause concerning tithes
which was heard before the Bishop of Bath and Wells, con-
trary to the wishes of the Abbot and convent. The Bishop
decreed that the convent was bound to the church of Crew-
kerne for the yearly payment of fifty shillings— "to the
prejudice of their privileges and the great injury of the
monastery."

The next Abbot, William, confirmed Abbot in Exeter
Cathedral, September 22, 1319, conferred upon Charmouth
some of the privileges of a free borough, and settled its bound-
aries, and it was not in his time, but that of his successor,
John, whose election and confirmation are not recorded in the
Episcopal Registers, that Bishop Grandison, on August 4,

¹ Dr. Oliver's "Monasticon," in which copies of the original documents are given.
It may be added here that in 1276, during the Abbacy of William de Crukerne, the
convent was called upon to pay the large sum, in those days, of £15 6s 8d on a subsidy
raised by King Edward I. to maintain his expedition against Llewellyn, Prince of Wales.
1328, applied to Ford Abbey for a subsidy for enabling him to meet the enormous demands of the Papal Court and Chamber. 1 But the convent, on account of heavy expenses incurred in repairing their "ruinous monastery and church," were unable to come to the rescue.

John de Chidley, who turned out to be addicted, among worse foibles, to "throwing the hatchet," 2 was admitted Abbot on June 24, 1330. He had twenty-four years' monastic indulgence in his proclivity, as the date of the confirmation of Adam, his successor, is September 29, 1354. Whatever the amount of money expended by his two predecessors, it appears from Bishop Grandison's Register that the Abbey Church had got into so bad a state that nothing short of rebuilding it could be thought of, and rebuilt it probably was—at once or afterwards.

John Chylheglys is mentioned in Bishop Brantlyngham's Register as being Abbot in 1373.

Walter Burstok was confirmed Abbot April 16, 1378, and for some unexplained reason renewed his obedience to Bishop Brantlyngham on Palm Sunday, April 11, 1380, in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, and he is again met with in 1282. Among the manuscripts belonging to the Corporation of Bridport is a copy of a grant made by Edward the Third to the people of Charmouth and other residents upon the Abbey property. It was furnished by Abbot Walter to Walter Holle, "one of the tenants of the Abbey residing at Charmouth," and shows how powerful must have been the influence of the Church, and how well "the monks of old" knew how to take care of themselves and their possessions. It may be translated as follows:

To all the faithful of Christ to whom the present letters come: Brother Walter, Abbot of the Abbey of St. Mary of Ford, greeting.

Know that we have granted Walter Holle, of Charmouth, a copy of a certain charter of Henry [the second], formerly King of England, granting freedom and immunity from

---

1 Dr. Oliver, who, in the body of his invaluable work, fixes the period of this subsidy during the Abbacy of William, corrects himself in his "Supplement" as in the text.

2 We collect from a letter bearing date December 16, 1345, that this Abbot did not bear a good character for probity and plain dealing.—Dr. Oliver's "Monasticon," page 340.
import duties, tolls, bridge tolls, corn market dues, and other customs, the original of which remains in our hands, and follows in these words:

"Henry, King of England,¹ and Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou, to the Archbishops, Bishops, Abots, Earls, Justiciaries, Barons, Viscounts, Provosts, Bailiffs, and to all his ministers and faithful subjects of all England and Normandy, both within boroughs and without, greeting.

Know that I have taken into my protection and perpetual defence the Abbot and Monks of Ford, all their lands, chattels, rents, services, possessions, tenements, and men. Therefore I will and strictly enjoin that the aforesaid Abbot and Monks, and all their men, serfs, and tenants of whatever kind they may be, shall be held free from import duties, tolls, bridge tolls, corn market dues, and all other secular exaction and demand for ever. And I forbid any one to trouble them about these things under a penalty of ten pounds, or to summon them to any court except before me myself.

Witness, Thomas, Clerk of the Chamber, at the siege of Bruges."

In witness of the correctness of which copy our seal is affixed. Given at Ford Abbey on Wednesday, the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, in the nineteenth year of Richard II.

According to Dr. Oliver, Nicholas "occurs," as the successor of Walter, "in 1388." Dugdale, on the contrary, says that "Walter was alive in 1411." True there is the possibility of his having resigned, but then comes the question,—If Dr. Oliver is right in his date, 1388, for the Abbaty of Nicholas, how could the foregoing document, addressed by Walter, be dated "The Feast of the Holy Cross," &c.,—namely, May 3, 1396,—eight years afterwards? Nicholas was certainly Abbot in 1410, for, according to the Rolls of Parliament, 2 Henry IV., page 2, that monarch, in 1410, granted him, by name, a market at Ford. It seems almost certain, therefore, that Walter resigned and Nicholas succeeded, not in 1388, but at some time between 1396 and 1410. It is a matter of no great consequence, perhaps. But in all things, particularly in history, the object should be to establish fact.

There can be no doubt about the termination of the official career of Nicholas, for it is definitely stated that John Bokeland was confirmed Abbot on the tenth of June, 1419. He was followed by Richard, of whom nothing is recorded; Richard by Robert, who is mentioned in 1448; and Robert by Elias, who turns up in 1462.

William White was Abbot in 1489. In the following year he leased to Robert and Jane Dene and their son William the reversion "totius aule nostra et camere, orrei, et capelle

¹ Granted before his conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1172, as he is styled "King of England" only.
Sancti Jacobi manerii sive grangie nostré de Lege," with the estate called "Le Fermeres," land at Whatlegh, closes called Mapulfield, Quenchilburgh, Somerfelde, "cum fonte aquis et aquis ad finem orientalum," Holybred Strete, and several others, to be held for their several lives under the yearly rent of seven marks. On the eighteenth of April, 1521, just before his death, the Abbot leased to Richard Hayball, his wife Jane, and their son William, "the manor-house of Sadborowe," and several fields, including "Le Barres" and "La Wynards, cum pastura viarum a porta juxta Satburwysseaysshe usque Morewyles et ab eadem porta usque ad la Rycrofts,"—all to be held for their several lives at the yearly rent of nine marks and three shillings and four pence.

The last Abbot was Thomas Chard, sometimes called Tybbes, his mother's maiden name, as was not unusual in his day. He was born about the year 1470 at Tracy, in the parish of Awliscombe, near Honiton, his maternal inheritance, and was educated at Oxford, where he became "illustrious for his great learning and virtue." 1 After having taken his degrees, in 1505 and 1507, his learning and abilities obtained for him the friendship of the Bishop of Exeter, Dr. Oldham, who, in 1508, appointed him suffragan bishop of the diocese—an office which he held during the life of Oldham and for some years afterwards—till about 1532, during that of Bishop Veysey. 2 He was afterwards presented with the vicarage of Wellington, Somerset, and had some other preferments for the

1 Dr. Pring, of Taunton, a member of the family, has published a very interesting memoir of this eminent Abbot.

2 His title was Bishop of Salubrie, "tho' where that is," says Prince, "unless in Greece or inter portes infidelium, I shall not undertake to determine. Which Bishop Oldham, altho' he were no great scholar himself, yet was a great favorer of learning and learned men, as appears from his joining with bp. Fox in his founding and endowing that famous nursery of such, Corpus Christi College, in Oxford. In relation to which 'tis memorable what Mr. Hooker tells us, that when bp. Fox would have it made a house for monks, Oldham would have it a college for scholars, allleading, very prudently, that monks were but a sort of buzzing flies whose state could not long endure, whereas scholars, brought up in learning, would be profitable members of the commonwealth, good ornaments to the Church of God, and continue for ever—unto whose opinion in this matter that wise and prudent prelate consented. . . . A suffragan was ordained by the hands of three bishops, as any others be, and designed for the help and assistance of the particular bishop of the diocese. . . . He was called suffragan from his suffrage, voice, consent, and judgment which he gave with the bishop, something like, tho' not altogether the same with, the chorepiscopi of old."—"Worthies of Devon," page 199.
purpose of sustaining his episcopal dignity. Among them were the livings of Torrington Parva, St. Gluvias, Holberton, Tytenhull (Tintinhull), and Thorncombe. He held, also, the priorship of Montacute and that of Carswell, Broadhembury. In 1513 he was appointed warden of Ottery College. But he resigned nearly all his appointments in 1520, became a monk at Ford, and was the very next year elected Abbot. He appears to have been a man of great intellectual attainments, and was a munificent benefactor to various public institutions. St. John the Baptist’s College, Oxford, ¹ at which he was educated, and the hospital of St. Margaret, near Honiton, may be mentioned as two of the places which shared his liberality. He erected a considerable part of the buildings now remaining at Ford Abbey, including the cloisters and some other portions of the south front, as shown in the illustration. On this subject Prince, who includes the Abbot among his “Worthies of Devon,” quaintly says:—“Nor was Dr. Chard a less, he was rather a greater, benefactor to his

¹ Then called St. Bernard’s College. Dr. Chard made extensive reparations and additions to this building, in memory of which his initials were painted on the glass of several of the windows, particularly in the large middle window on the south side of the tower.
Abbey than his College, which [the Abbey] he is said much to have repaired, built, and adorn'd. Altho' likely it is the good man had the mortification to see it ruinated and defaced before his death. His adornings thereof, whatever his buildings were, consisted in neat and fair wainscot curiously carved, where the two first letters of his name, T. C., were intermix'd, as if he had designed to make himself as immortal as the Abbey. ¹ For so, beyond his expectations, he was, very probably, and more too. For, to let us see that the most stately edifices are no less frail and mortal than human bodies, he lived to behold the dissolution of that before his own. But the buildings met with better fate than most others of the same quality. For however the order went forth not only to dissolve the convents but to destroy the fabrics, this, by what lucky chance I know not, escaped better than its fellows, and continueth, for the greatest part, standing to this day." ²

Among the processes of setting his house in order, Dr. Chard made various grants. One, on April 20, 1533, was to William Mychell and Alice his wife, and the longest liver. It consisted of "one annual carroyd, namely:—One house, with a garden, called the Chauntry House, eight loads of fuel wood, four casts of convent bread, four casts of common bread of the weight of convent bread, four gallons of convent ale, two gallons of small ale weekly, to be delivered with one cast of brown bread to them or either of their assigns at the bake-house and brewhouse of the said monastery. Also a pottage of fish and flesh as much as two of the monks of the said monastery receive. And further to pay the said William and

¹ "We seek now in vain," says Dr. Pring, in his memoir of Dr. Chard, "for the adornings in neat and fair wainscot, nor do I feel certain that any ever existed. Though no one has more richly contributed to the biographical and general history of the county than Prince, it is nevertheless strange that a residence in Devon for eighty years, and born within seven miles of Ford Abbey, he should never have visited this beautiful and interesting relic of antiquity." . . . The remark 'whatever his buildings were' seems clearly, I think, to show these 'buildings' had never been seen by one who could thus write of them." Dr. Pring proves that Prince's account was borrowed from Risdon.

² Below the battlement of the front entrance tower is the following inscription:—
"Ano. Dni. millesimo quingesimo vigo octao." Leland, who visited the Abbey while the work was in progress, says:—"Cœnobium nunc sumpitus plane non credendis abbas magnificentiassime restaurat."
Alice an annuity of eight marks. This lease was allowed by the Court of Augmentation February 11, 31 Henry VIII. (1539).¹

On the same day, in consideration of £20, he made a nearly similar grant to Ralph Bagshowe and Agnes his wife.

On September 3, 1537, he granted to William Tyler, late of Axminster, Master of Arts, an annuity of £3 6s 8d, and a gown yearly of four yards of "brodecloth," at five shillings a yard, and a furnished chamber in the monastery, and his table like one of the brethren—"in consideration of Tyler's diligent service to the Abbey 'tam in remotis quam in propinquis partibus.'" He was also engaged to teach grammar to the boys in the Abbey, and, when required, to explain the Scriptures in the refectory.² As a compensation for this grant, the Court of Augmentation on April 26, 31 Henry VIII. (1539), allowed William Tyler sixty shillings a year.

Naturally enough, the Abbot was not unmindful of his own kith and kin. To "John Tybbes, clerk," he secured an annuity of £5, and to John Chidley, "of Thorncombe, gentleman," he leased "the tithe of sheaf in Burstock parish, for the life of the said John, with remainder to John Tybbes, son of Robert Tybbes, and Jane Chidley, daughter of the aforesaid John Chidley, . . . . under the yearly rent of forty shillings." Moreover, he granted to the said John Chidley and his wife Alice "the property called Otyll [Oathill. See page 354] Grange, namely, Stodle's Lease, Blyndmeade, Stodeles Meade, two closes called Overles, two others called Barn-Crofts, and two others called Greenhams," with remainders to their daughters, under the yearly rent of £5 10s 4d. He appointed the same John Chidley and John Tibbes bailiffs and stewards of the convent property in Thorncombe, Tale, Burstock, Little Winsor, Street, and elsewhere, with annuities of £5 6s 8d, and made Ralphe Tybbes, of Charmouth, and his son Thomas,

¹ Dr. Oliver's "Monasticon Devoniensis."

² Every abbey had at least one person whose office it was to instruct youth, and to the monks the historians of this country are chiefly beholden for the knowledge they have of former national events. The arts of painting, music, architecture, and printing were also successfully cultivated within their walls.—Grose's "Antiquities," the Preface.
bailiffs of the Abbey manors of Charmouth, Toller, and Turneworth, with an annuity of £5. He also granted to John Tibbes and to Thomas Marker, of Payhembury, for forty years, certain tithes in Payhembury, at the yearly rent of £30 6s 8d.

Dr. Chard presided over the convent eighteen years. His government was judicious and his devotion to his duties great. But his career must have been an anxious and a troublous one. The approaching Reformation was indicated by repeated occurrences which must have kept him in a state of constant alarm, while the unscrupulous character of the monarch held out little hope of consideration or respect for the ancient faith and its institutions should they prove impediments to his kingly purposes. With reason might the crosier tremble in the grasp from which it was destined to be speedily and rudely snatched. The blow, so long impending, fell at last with a fury which no foresight could prevent and no arm could turn aside. In March, 1536, the Act for the dissolution of "the lesser monasteries"—that is, all those with an income below £200 a year—was passed. A similar Act for the suppression of all the remaining religious houses was obtained during the following year, and within two years afterwards the possessions of 644 convents, 90 colleges, 2,374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hospitals were annexed to the Crown. The clear annual value of all these establishments was, at the rents actually paid, only about £130,000. But Burnet affirms that the real value was at least ten times as much, and a vast amount of plate, jewels, and goods of all kinds must have been obtained, for the treasures of some of the monasteries were almost fabulous. Tanner, in his "Notitia," says that "King Ina gave 2,640 pounds weight of silver to make a chapel at Glastonbury, and 264 pounds of gold for the altar. The chalice and paten had ten pounds of gold. The censer eight pounds and twenty manes of gold. The candlesticks twelve pounds of silver. In the covers of the book of the Gospels twenty pounds and forty manes of gold. The vessels for water, and other vessels of the altar, seventeen pounds of gold. The basons eight pounds of gold. The vessel for the holy water twenty pounds of silver. The
images of our Lord and St. Mary and the twelve apostles 175 pounds of silver and thirty-eight pounds of gold. The altar and priestly vestments all interwoven with gold and precious stones."  

To gain over popular feeling upon the subject, it was given out that its effects would be to relieve the people for the future from all services and taxes—that in place of the monks and nuns thus driven out there would be raised and maintained 40 new earls, 60 barons, 3,000 knights, and 40,000 soldiers—that a better provision would be made for the poor, and that preachers should be handsomely paid to go about everywhere and proclaim the new religion. It is almost needless to say that these promises were wholly unfulfilled—that pauperism rapidly increased, education declined, proper preachers (owing to the scantiness of their stipend) almost disappeared, and that a great part of the money so iniquitously procured was turned to the upholding of dice-playing, masking, and banqueting. Added to these mischiefs was a great increase of domestic hardships by the oppression of poor tenants at the hands of their new landlords, who were as harsh and exacting as the monks had been kind and generous. The privations of the humbler classes, who never before knew the meaning of poverty, were extreme. In Dr. Percy's "Reliques of Ancient Poetry" there is a curious old ballad setting forth the reveries of a peasant while gazing upon the dismantled walls of a once stately monastery, and finding vent in undiluted Zummerzet:—

"Chil tell thee what, good yellowe,  
Before the viars went hence  
A bushell of the best wheate  
Was zold vor vourteen pence;  
And vorty egges a penny,  
That were both good and newe,  
And this, che zay, myzelfe have zeene,  
And yit ich be no Jewe."

As the monks always resided in their convents, surrounded

2 Eccleston's "Introduction to English Antiquities."
by their estates, their money was necessarily spent upon the spot, and a ready market was never wanting. Until after the Dissolution the name of pauper and the humiliations and cruelties of a poor law were unknown. The inheritance of the poor was ruthlessly grasped by the minions of the pious Henry as the price of their consent to his unmitigated depredations. Even the cottagers were deprived of the ancient right of feeding their cattle upon the commons. Lord Chief Justice Fortescue declared that the land was overspread with poverty and wretchedness. The ranks of pauperism were swelled from those above it. In order to meet the extravagance of the new owners, the rents of farms were raised and the tenants had lost the old facilities for disposing of the produce. Thus whole estates fell out of cultivation, and their occupiers, looked upon as useless burthens, were driven from their habitations, as in our own time has been the case in Ireland. No wonder—for I have not enumerated a tithe of the miseries of the period—that the people were driven into outbreaks in various parts of the country, especially in Devonshire, where the monastic establishments were numerous, and where the love of "the old religion" was tenacious and strong.

The pillage of the monasteries extended to their libraries. The books were torn up—"some to scour the candlesticks and some to rub their boots;—some they sold to the grocers and soap-sellers, and some they sent over sea to the bookbinders,—not in small numbers, but at times whole ships full. I know a

---

1 The Chief Justice thus describes the state of the country before the Reformation, and when, as Mr. Toulmin Smith observes in one of his admirable works, the title of "Merrie England" was not undeserved and the institutions of local self-government had not yet been crushed out by the encroachments of centralization: "Every inhabitant useth and enjoyeth at his pleasure all the fruits that his land or cottage beareth, with all the profits and commodities which, by his own travail, or by the labor of others, he gaineth by land or by water. [There was then no national debt, excise, or indirect taxation.] They drink no water [the teetotal mania not having been even dreamed of], unless it be so that some for devotion, and upon a zeal of penance, do abstain from other drink. They eat plentifully of all kinds of flesh and fish. [Workhouse skilful was not invented.] They wear fine woollen cloth in all their apparel. They have also abundance of bed-coverings in their houses and of all other woollen stuff. They have great stores of all hustlements and implements of household. They are plentifully furnished with all instruments of husbandry, and all other things that are requisite to the accomplishment of a quiet and wealthy [well-to-do] life, according to their estates and degrees."—"De Laudibus Legum Angliae."
merchantman that bought the contents of two noble libraries for forty shillings price—a shame it is to be spoken. . . I shall judge this to be true, and utter it with heaviness, that neither the Britons under the Romans and Saxons, nor yet the English people under the Danes and Normans, had ever such damage of their learned monuments as we have seen in our time. Our posterity may well curse this wicked fact of our age—this unreasonable spoil of England’s most noble antiquities.”

The following is a translation of the document under which the surrender of Ford Abbey was effected:—

“To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present writing shall come: Thomas Chard, Abbot of the Monastery or Abbacy, and of the Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary, of Ford, in the County of Devon, of the Cistercian order, and the same place and convent, everlasting salvation in the Lord.

Know ye that we, the Abbot and convent, by our unanimous assent and consent, with our deliberate minds, right knowledge, and mere motion, from certain just and reasonable causes especially moving our minds and consciences, have freely and of our own accord given and granted, and by these presents do give, grant, surrender, and confirm to our most illustrious prince Henry VIII., by the grace of God King of England, Lord of Ireland, supreme head of the Church of England in this land, all our said Monastery or Abbacy of Ford aforesaid, and also all and singular the manors, lordships, messuages, &c. In testimony whereof, we, the aforesaid Abbot and convent, have caused our common seal to be affixed to these presents. Given at our Chapter House of Ford aforesaid on the eighth day of the month of March, and in the thirtieth year of the reign of King Henry aforesaid, before me, William Petre, one of the clerks, &c., the day above written.

By me, Willmii Petre.”

The annual revenues of the Abbey which thus passed into

---

1 Bale’s Declaration upon Leland’s Journal, A.D. 1549.
2 The following is the list:—Thoma, ab.; Willus Rede, prior; John Cosen, Robti Yetminster, Johes Newman, Johes Bridgwater, Thomas Stafford, Johes Pffawell, W. Winsor, Elizeus Oliscomb, William Keyneson, William Dynyngton, Richard Kingsbury.
3 Mrs. Allen’s “History of Ford Abbey.”
the hands of the King amounted, according to Speed, to £381 10s 6d, while Dugdale estimates them at £374 10s 6½d. The property was situated at Thorncombe, Winsham, Burstock, Hawkchurch, Tale and Payhembury, Lynton, Broadwinsor, Tollar Porcorum, where, at the residence of W. Pope, Esq., there are the remains of a chapel,—Crewkerne, Bridport, Lyme Regis, Charmouth, and other places. The Abbot was allotted a pension of £80 and "fourtie wayne loads of fyrewood" a year, and the monks received pensions varying from £5 to £8 each—the total being £161 13s 4d.

Dr. Chard held the vicarage of Thorncombe till his death, about 1543—four years after the surrender of an Abbey which it may be easily imagined was endeared to him by the most agreeable associations, and the glories, to which he was so large a contributor, he was destined to outlive.

The Abbey, and some lands in its immediate vicinity, were given by the King to Richard Pollard, Esq., son of the famous Chief Justice Pollard. He was afterwards knighted, and at his death was succeeded by his son, Sir John Pollard, who sold the Abbey to Sir Amias Poulett, of Hinton St. George. The mother of this Sir Amias was Richard Pollard's sister. Sir Amias's grandson, of the same name, to whom was entrusted the care of the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, sold the property to William Rosewell, Esq., Solicitor-General to Queen Elizabeth, from whose son, Sir Henry Rosewell, it passed, in 1649, to Edmund Prideaux, Esq., second son of Sir Edmund Prideaux, Bart., of Netherton Hall, near Honiton, still the seat of the representative of that ancient and influential family. At the time of his purchase of the Abbey, Mr. Prideaux was Cromwell's Attorney-General—a circumstance to which may probably be attributed its preservation from the fate of so many ancient residences during the Civil Wars and the Commonwealth. Mr. Prideaux spent immense sums upon the Abbey, imparting to it all the essential features of a private residence which it possesses to this day. His architect, unfortunately, was Inigo Jones, who, being saturated with classical architecture and utterly insensible to the superiority and beauty of the national style, destroyed the harmony of
the magnificent front by the incongruous introduction of a Grecian porch in the midst of the Perpendicular work of Dr. Chard. A writer of unquestionable taste, the Rev. Mr. Gilpin, author of "Forest Scenery" and other well-known works, speaks of Ford Abbey as "a ruin patched up into an awkward dwelling. Old parts and new are blended together, to the mutual disgrace of both. The elegant cloister is still left. But it is completely repaired, whitewashed, and converted into a greenhouse. The hall, too, is modernised, and every other part. Sash windows glare over pointed arches, and Gothic walls are adorned with Indian paper." Although much of this is still true, it is also true that much has been done since Mr. Gilpin wrote to improve the domestic arrangements, if not to harmonise the architecture, and it is really a stately and magnificent pile—unapproachably the grandest not only in the Valley but for many a mile in every direction.

During the time of Mr. Prideaux, a man destined to future eminence was associated with Ford Abbey—no less a personage, indeed, than John Tillotson, who afterwards, like Abbot Baldwin before him, became Archbishop of Canterbury. Tillotson, the son of a Puritan Yorkshire clothier, was sent to Cambridge, where he took his M.A. degree in 1654, and on leaving, in 1656 or the beginning of 1657, was invited by Mr. Prideaux to become tutor to his son, and he accordingly took up his residence at the Abbey. There he remained until shortly before the death of the Protector, on the third of September, 1658, when Tillotson is known to have been in London. His biographer says that during his residence with the Attorney-General he improved his interest with that gentleman to the benefit of his college. "His situation in London was likewise of advantage to himself by the opportunities of hearing the best sermons and forming and cultivating an acquaintance with persons of the most eminent

---

1 The reason of the failure of Inigo Jones, Wren, and Kent in their imitations of the Gothic, was simply their classically confined views of architecture. They were unwilling to copy and unable to invent designs in any degree analogous to original examples of the different Gothic styles. [See Walpole's "Anecdotes of Painting." ] In order to account for the failures of modern architects, it would be necessary to go a great deal further than this. It is really difficult to know what to say of those who generally select for
merit. . . . His having performed the office of chaplain to the Attorney-General is a fact affirmed not only by Dr. Hickes but likewise by Mr. Henry Wharton."  

One of the latest acts of the Protector, three weeks before his death, was the conferring of a baronetcy upon his Attorney-General, who, however, lived eleven months only in its enjoyment. He was buried in the chapter-house, now the domestic chapel, and his family monument, against the north wall, is inscribed as follows:—

Hic jacent,
Vir honoratissimus, hujus Fundi olim Dominus
Ædiumque Instaurator
Edmundus Prideaux, Filius natu secundus
Edmundi Prideaux de Netherton, Bart.,
Et
Margaria uxor ejus
Una quinque filiarum et coheredum
Guillemi Ivery de Cothay, Armi.,
Necnon
Edmundus Prideaux, Edmundi filius unicus Hæresque
Et
Amia uxor ejus, filia, ex dimidia parte Hæres,
Johannis Fraunceys de Combe Flory, Armi.
Quorum omnium memoriam pię recolens,
Omnibus superstes, et ex asse Hæres,
Margarita, Edmundi et Amiae Filia
Nupta
Francisco Gwyn de Lamsanor, Armigero,
Hoc Monumentum Posuit
An. Dom. 1704. 

Edmund, the successor to the estates of the Attorney-General, had profited so much from the instructions of the future Archbishop that he was familiarly known as "The Walking Encyclopædia." The titles conferred by Cromwell were not acknowledged at the Restoration, and Mr. Prideaux was destined to experience that if not the inheritor of the baronetcy he certainly was of the vengeance of restored Royalty. He was one of the princely entertainers for a night of the Duke of Monmouth when on his "progress" through imitation the imperfections of the ancient specimens and fail to appreciate their incomparable beauties.


2 Sir Edmund was twice married—first to Mary, daughter of — Collyns, Esq., of Ottery St. Mary, and secondly to Margaret, daughter of William Ivery, as stated in the inscription.
the West of England five years before the inglorious field of Sedgemoor. Judge Jeffreys, a few years afterwards, when let loose upon the West, endeavoured, by the bribery and intimidation of witnesses, to implicate Mr. Prideaux in the rebellion. Mr. Prideaux, it was alleged, was well known to be an admirer of Monmouth, and had once been his delighted and munificent host. On the news of the Duke's landing at Lyme he had drunk success to the expedition. This was most emphatically denied by persons present on the occasion. Mr. Key, a clothier of Ilminster, in spite of the threats of Jeffreys, swore positively that the allegation was a malicious falsehood. But the most atrocious circumstance was the offer of a free pardon to Mr. Charles Speke, of Whitelackington, who was under sentence of death, if he would swear against Mr. Prideaux—an offer which was treated as it deserved. Mr. Prideaux, however, was seized and taken to London on June 19, 1685, by a warrant from the Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State, dated the thirteenth—two days after the Duke's landing at Lyme. Without being admitted to an examination, he was kept in the custody of a messenger till the fourteenth of July following, when he was discharged by Habeas Corpus, giving security for £10,000 for his appearance on the first day of the next term. Staying in town for that purpose, he was, on the fourteenth of September, again seized by a warrant of the Earl of Sunderland and committed close prisoner to the Tower for high treason. After a harassing confinement of seven months, he was given as a present by King James to the abominable judge who thirsted for his life and for the possession of his delightful residence, and who frequently declared his resolution to hang him. Unable, however, to effect his

1 See page 267. See, also, Trotandot's "Rambles, Roamings, and Recollections."
3 The meaning of this is, that Jeffreys was allowed to fleece him as he could, and to appropriate the result to his own private use, instead of its being handed to the King in the usual way of fines and confiscations.
4 Birch's "Life of Tillotson," second edition, page 15. In 1681 Mr. Prideaux was elected with Mr. Trenchard, M.P. for Taunton, and, from a private memorandum in his own handwriting, it appears that on the sixteenth of July, 1683, his house was searched for arms, and two muskets, one brass blunderbuss, four cases of pistols, and one case for his own riding, were taken away. In the memorable year 1685, when the Duke landed,
purpose, he at last consented to receive £15,000, of which he was generous enough to return £240 in the shape of discount, and Mr. Prideaux was ultimately pardoned.1 He died in the year 1702.

His daughter and heiress, Margaret Gwyn, by Amy Frauncis, of Combe Florey, Somerset, brought Ford Abbey into the possession of the Gwyn family of Llansanner, descended from the Earls of Pembroke. Francis Gwyn, husband of Margaret, was Clerk of the Privy Council and Under Secretary of State at the death of Charles II., and was Secretary of the Treasury and afterwards Secretary and Privy Councillor in Ireland in the reign of James II. He also became one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, and afterwards Secretary at War to Queen Anne. He was Recorder of Totnes, and represented Wells in several Parliaments, dying, at the age of 82, on June 2, 1734. He was buried at Ford Abbey. His successor was his eldest son, Edward Prideaux Gwyn, M.P. for Wells, who died unmarried in 1736, and was succeeded by his brother Francis, who also represented Wells. He died November 4, 1777, and, having no issue, devised Ford Abbey and his other property to his wife for life, with remainder to his relative, John Fraunceis, and his heirs-male, on condition of their assuming the name of Gwyn. The widow survived her husband three years, and Mr. Fraunceis, nothing loath to alter his name, succeeded to the estates in 1780. He enjoyed Ford Abbey nine years, and then, dying, was succeeded by his eldest son, John Fraungeis, who was born October 31, 1761, and died February 28, 1846, at the age of 84. He was a man of considerable intellectual attainments, a good landlord, and very kindhearted. He spent a retired life, having for some time been afflicted with blindness, and spent large sums in the decorations of the Abbey. He was twice married,—first to Elizabeth, daughter of James Norman, of Thorncombe, who died September 24, 1807, aged 36, and was buried in the

1 In the reign of William III. he made an ineffectual attempt to recover this fine, which Jeffreys, who was then dead, had invested in estates inherited by his family.
Abbey chapel, where a monument is erected to her memory, and secondly to Dinah, daughter of Reuben Good, of Winsham, an amiable woman, who died June 22, 1831, aged 43 years. On the death of Mr. Gwyn, the Abbey was sold to Mr. Miles, of Bristol, who, some twenty years afterwards, sold it to Mrs. Evans, its present owner.

Among the occupiers of the Abbey, the celebrated Jeremy Bentham must not be forgotten. He resided there during the absence of Mr. Gwyn on a continental tour from 1815 to 1818. The philosopher is still remembered with great respect by the few people in the locality old enough to recollect him, and they enumerate among his eccentricities the habit of frequently running up and down the walks with his arms akimbo. The late Mrs. Bonfield, hostess of the Knap, was in his service and had a fund of anecdotes concerning him. She was wont to say, with extreme simplicity, that “he did nothing, dear old man, but write, write, write from day’s end to week’s end.”

Francis Horner has related a visit paid by him and a friend to Mr. Bentham at the Abbey—“one spacious room in which, a tapestried chamber, the utilitarian philosopher had utilised into what he calls his ‘scribbling shop,’—two or three tables being set out, covered with white napkins, on which were placed music desks with manuscripts, and here the visitors were allowed to be ‘present at the mysteries,’ for he went on as if we had not been with him.”

Sir Samuel Romilly also visited Mr. Bentham at this time, and gives, in his Diary, the following account of the Abbey:—“Our last visit was to my old and most valued friend Jeremy Bentham, at Ford Abbey—a house which he rents, and which once belonged to Prideaux, the Attorney-General of the Commonwealth. I was not a little surprised to find in what a palace my friend was lodged. The grandeur and stateliness of the buildings form as strange a contrast to his philosophy as the number and spaciousness of the apartments—the hall, the chapel, the corridors, and the cloisters—do to the modesty and scantiness of his domestic establishment.” 1 The same

1 This is dated September, 1817.
visit is also referred to by Sir Samuel in a letter to M. Dumont, dated October 2, 1817, as follows:—"Another of our visits was to Ford Abbey. I had heard of it only as a place that had fallen into decay, and whose gloomy appearance had produced such an effect upon the imagination of the servants that they never ventured into some of the apartments from terror of spirits, with which they supposed them to be haunted. I was much surprised, therefore, by the cheerfulness, and still more by the magnificence, of the house—a palace, I should rather call it, for it is much more princely than many mansions which pass by that name. The front of it extends no less than two hundred and fifty feet. To the remains of the monastery, which are very considerable, and are of Gothic architecture, have been added, about the time of Edward VI., or Queen Elizabeth, a great pile of building, broken into different parts and very richly ornamented, which have a most striking and beautiful effect; and the pleasure grounds are rendered as gay as a great profusion of flowers can make them. The rooms are spacious, and some of them splendidly furnished and enriched with tapestry, which is some of the best that I have ever seen in England."

As before stated, there is little doubt that a portion of the original building is still standing, and a larger portion of that erected not long after the foundation. The oldest part is what is now known as the chapel, and was no doubt originally the chapter-house. It went close against the north transept of the Abbey church, and occupies the eastern end of the south front, from which it projects at right angles immediately beneath the bell-turret, as depicted in the engraving.¹ It exhibits many of the peculiar characteristics of the Norman style of architecture which prevailed at the time of the foundation of the Abbey. But the eastern window is a much later

¹ The bell is probably a remnant from the Abbey. It is small, and was cast by the Brasyers. It bears the following inscription:—"Fac Margareta Nobis Nec Numera Leta," with some elaborate stops separating the words. The capitals are also very handsome, and on the crown is the foundry stamp of the Brasyers, who for many generations had a foundry at Norwich. Mr. Clarence, of Coaxdon Hall, to whom I am indebted for this and other information, says that he knows of no other Brasyer bell in the West of England.
insertion, very probably by Abbot Chard, being late Perpendicular, corresponding with the windows of the cloisters in the south front.

The north transept of the Abbey church, as just mentioned, came near the chapter-house or "chapel," with its chancel to the east and its nave extending westward, parallel to the Abbey front. The original building, which, as stated in page 405, was consecrated in 1239, was probably of comparatively humble pretensions, and could not have been substantially built, seeing that not a hundred years afterwards it was pronounced, as well as the Abbey itself, to be in a "ruinous" state, and that it was rebuilt about A. D. 1354. (See page 408.) It was entirely rebuilt. There are no records of the extent and character of the new erection, but ecclesiastical architecture had at that time attained the zenith of its perfection, as manifested by the nave of Exeter Cathedral, among almost innumerable specimens of the Decorated style,—and as the church was the most wealthy and powerful corporation in the world, there can be no doubt that the building was in every way commensurate with the importance of the Abbey, although every vestige of it has been swept away.

"Churches and cities, which have diseases like to men,
Must have like death that we have,"—

including such violent and never to be resuscitated "deaths" as that of Ford Abbey church.

Extending northward from the "chapel," and completing the eastern side of the Abbey, is a range of ivy-covered building in the Early English style of the thirteenth century. It consists of two storeys, lighted on the west side with lancet windows, and familiarly known as The Monks' Walk. The under part, probably, formed a portion of one side of the cloisters, which originally occupied a large square. It contains some interesting and beautiful Early English work, consisting of columns and arches forming a long double arcade, something like that at Fountain's Abbey, Yorkshire. ¹ This ancient part

¹ The Cloisters were the place of promenade for the monks. They usually surrounded a square court, or a garden, and connected the different parts of the abbey. They were, indeed, an arcade, or a covered walk, supported with arches, forming windows.
of the building has long been appropriated to domestic offices and to outhouse and lumber-room purposes. The upper story formed the ancient dormitories, lighted on the west side by thirteen lancet windows and on the east side by windows which speak plainly of the modern adaptations of Mr. Prideaux and subsequent owners. It was usual to separate the beds from each other by partitions of wood or stone—of wood, no doubt, in this case, about eight or nine feet high, so that the upper part of the room was open from end to end. There was probably a double range of beds, with a passage between them through the middle and from end to end of the room, and the church was not so distant but that on the opening of the door at the end of the dormitory persons ill in the beds were able to hear the service.

The cloister on the south side, forming eighty-five feet of the noble front, and now used as a conservatory, is in the Perpendicular style of the fifteenth century, and was rebuilt by Dr. Chard, no doubt upon the exact site of the original cloister in the Early English style and corresponding with The Monks' Walk.  

The lower orders of monks were generally interred in the enclosed space. Over the cloisters was generally the Dormitory, or sleeping-place. The Church always formed an important part of an abbey. In some places it served as the parish church, as at Bath, and in that case it was, at the Reformation, spared the fate of the other buildings. The Sacristy answered to the modern vestry. The Chapter House was generally an elegant part of the building. It was the place in which the monks assembled to discuss the affairs of the convent, and to receive instruction from the abbot. The Refectory was the great hall appropriated to the important business of eating. It was fitted up with tables and benches in a set way, and with due regard to the different ranks of the brethren. At one end was a desk at which a monk was stationed to read aloud during meals. The Library was the place in which the records preserved for us by the monks were carefully deposited. Many valuable manuscripts were wantonly destroyed at the Dissolution. Leland, who was appointed to investigate the literary treasures of the monasteries, found the library at Ford Abbey to contain only a dozen books. The spoliation had of course been committed before his arrival. The Infirmary had separate chambers for the sick, and also a chapel. The Fraternity was an apartment for the novices. In the Lavatory, or Laundry, the clothes were washed; and in the Common Room was always kept a fire at which the monks could come and warm themselves. The Kitchen and Buttery were always well attended to, "if ancient tales be true, nor wrong these holy men." The Gardens were admirably cultivated, and furnished with fish-ponds; and the Granges were the farms of the abbey, sometimes situated at a considerable distance from it.

1 "Though one of the chief uses of the cloisters was for walking, yet in religious houses they sometimes had galleries for the same end. We have an instance of it in Ford Abbey, Devonshire, which is one of the most entire abbeys in England. In the
The cloister windows are beautiful specimens of the style in its latest stage, and over them is a frieze in Ham stone composed of a series of quatrefoils with shields containing the arms of various benefactors to the Abbey—those of the Courtenays quartering Redvers, the Bishop of Exeter, the Pouletts, the initials of Abbot Chard, with the crosier and mitre, showing his simultaneous holding of the offices of Abbot and suffragan Bishop, and also devices including a stag's head cabossed with a crosier passing through it polewise. The stag's head appears frequently in other parts of the building, and may possibly be the ancient cognizance of the Abbey and indicative of the original name of the spot, Hartsbath, or Hertbath—balneum cervorum. 1

The porch tower, no doubt the original entrance, is divided from the cloister by Inigo Jones's incongruity, which projects from the main building as if trying to be as conspicuously ugly as possible. The old tower, distinguishable in the engraving by the flag upon its summit, is a splendid piece of Perpendicular work, highly ornamented with sculpture, some of which is in an unfinished state, and among the shields displayed are the lion rampant for De Redvers, checking two bars for Baldwin de Brioniis, and the initials of the munificent builder, T. C., with his abbot's crosier and suffragan bishop's mitre, while the following inscription runs below the battlement:—“An'o D’ni millesimo quingesimo victmo octo. A. D’no factum est Thoma Chard, abb.” West of the tower is the great hall, a magnificent apartment, fifty feet by twenty-seven feet nine inches, and twenty-eight feet high. It is lighted by four large transomed Tudor windows reaching to the roof. The ceiling is of beautifully carved wainscot, painted and gilded, with gold stars in the compartments. Taken out of the hall, and no doubt, as Mrs. Allen says, forming the dais part of it, is the grand dining-room, obviously “designed east front whereof, which is the older of the two fronts (though the south front be the chiefest), there is a gallery called The Monks' Walk, with small cells on the right hand and little narrow windows on the left.”—Hearne.

1 This is a suggestion by the late Rev. F. Warre, but in a letter from Dr. Chard to Cardinal Wolsey, copied by Dr. Pring in his "Memoir," the stag's head cabossed is used as a seal and is expressly referred to in the body of the letter as “sigillum meum.”
by Inigo Jones and added by Edmund Prideaux.” It is lighted by three ordinary flat-headed windows, commanding a view of the park and pleasure grounds. In the State drawing room are four pieces of Gobelin tapestry, representing classical subjects and the building of the Temple at Jerusalem. “Over these apartments,” continues Mrs. Allen, “is a suite of rooms, seven in number, the principal one being Queen Anne’s room, fitted up for that sovereign when Francis Gwyn was Secretary at War, the walls being hung with fine old tapestry representing a Welsh wedding.” Over Inigo Jones’s porch, or balcony, or whatever else it is, and reached in the interior by a staircase of his design, is the saloon, a large and handsome apartment fifty-eight feet by eighteen, and twenty-eight feet high, with a vaulted ceiling in the compartments of which are various paintings and in the centre a shield containing the arms of Prideaux and Ivery (the Attorney-General and his wife), and Prideaux and Fraunceis (the Attorney-General’s son Edmund and his wife), “showing,” as Mrs. Allen observes, “that the room was not completed until after the marriage of Mr. Prideaux’s son with Amy Fraunceis,” in 1655. The saloon is chiefly remarkable for being adorned with the splendid tapestry of Raphael’s cartoons for which the Abbey has been so long renowned. The tapestry completely covers the walls, and has occupied its present position about one hundred and sixty years. It is said to have been captured in a Spanish galleon during the reign of Queen Anne. It is the production of the celebrated looms of Arras, and was intended for the King of Spain. Mr. Gwyn, the owner of Ford Abbey, was Secretary at War at the time, and the tapestry was presented to him by the Queen. It is said that his son was offered £30,000 for it by the Empress Catherine of Russia.¹

The kitchen, “worthy of a palace,” is at right angles with the Great Hall, and, with the adjoining offices, formed originally the Guest Chamber—the scene of many a hospitable entertainment when inns were “few and far between.” It is easy to imagine the preparations for important visitors and the

¹ Mrs. Allen’s “History.”
welcome and profusion which characterised the monkish feasts,

"If ancient tales be true,
Nor wrong those holy men."

And Ford was frequently honored with the presence of mighty personages, ecclesiastical and lay. Among others, it is recorded that King Henry the sixth, when on a progress to Exeter, visited the Abbey and slept a night there.

The park stretches up the hill-side opposite the Abbey front, and is about sixty acres in extent. It is ornamented with statuary, water, and wood, including a magnificent cedar, and is surrounded by lovely lanes shaded with timber, the lane on the eastern side being lined with some magnificent beeches. The red deer which formerly added their attractions to the park were purchased for the Queen and carted away about twenty years ago.

* * * * * * * * * *

Through the lovely beech-lined lane, starting from the left bank of the river and at the gateway near the bridge, 1 taking short cuts across the fields and up the hill side, and at the distance of a mile and a half from the abbey we arrive at the village of Thorncombe, which occupies an elevated situation and commands delightful views of the valley of the Axe and of portions of Dorsetshire from Lambert’s Castle eastward. As stated in page 395, Thorncombe is itself in the county of Dorset, although formerly in that of Devon. It is in the union, county court, and magisterial division of Axminster, from which town it is distant seven miles—in the hundred of Hawkchurch, the diocese of Salisbury, and the Deanery of Bridport. 2 Its situation among the hills is singularly sequestered, and the approaches to it in every direction are through

1 This bridge, over which the road from Leigh and Chard passes, is of stone and very old. Polwhele, quoting Chappel’s MSS., says:—“Where the Axe divides Thorncombe from the county of Somerset there are three stone bridges over the river, with two arches each. First bridge (Ford Abbey?) repaired by Gwyn and Henley, Esq.; second (Broad Bridge?) repaired by Bragge, Esq.; and third (Winsham?) by Bragge, Esq., and the Dean of Wells.” The stream is now also crossed by several railway bridges.

2 It was formerly in the hundred of Axminster, but a few years since it was annexed
narrow, steep, intricate, and very ancient roads, in which a stranger finds it easy enough to lose his way. The village bears evidence of an importance far greater than that which it now possesses. A person visiting it for the first time could hardly fail to be impressed with this idea, even if not aware that, in common with so many other places in the West of England, it was formerly the seat of a considerable clothing trade,—that its ancient churchyard was crammed with graves, many of them, as revealed by the headstones, accumulated during the last and the preceding century,—and that a meat market was formerly held in large shambles, which, becoming no longer needful, were taken down about a century ago. In the year 1312, the King granted to the Abbot and convent of Ford "that they and their successors shall have a weekly market every Wednesday at the manor of Thorncombe, and a fair there every year, to last six days, on the Tuesday in Easter week and the five following days,—unless that market and fair be injurious to neighbouring markets and fairs—with all the liberties and free customs belonging to such market and fair." This is dated at Windsor, 5 February, 6 Edward II.¹ The circumstance of Thorncombe, like Winsham, [page 365] being in the immediate proximity of an important monastery, and also of the seat, at Olditch, of a powerful baron, accounts for its flourishing state in the olden time. And after the glories of the one had been swept away by a theological revolution, and the power of the other had been humbled by an angry sovereign, as I shall have to relate, another, and a very different cause, but quite in character with the altered times, arose to sustain, in some degree, the comparative importance of the place. This was the introduction of the cloth manufacture into the West of England, the total local extinction of which, in the changes of years, has been already adverted to.² Thorncombe, shorn completely of its former

to the newly constituted hundred of Hawkchurch. Thorncombe was also formerly in the deanery of Honiton.

¹ Charter Rolls, Public Record Office. The market day was in more recent times altered to Saturday. The fair is still held on Easter Tuesday, and there is a second fair—merely nominal—on October 20th.

² See page 365.
importance, has now no pretensions beyond those of a quiet retired village, the inhabitants of which are mainly engaged in agricultural pursuits. The parish, however, is extensive, containing an area of 5,550 acres and a population, in 1871, of 1,189, showing a decrease since 1851 of 119. It is certain that the decline during the past century has been very great, for Mr. Chappie, speaking of Thorncombe Church about the year 1770, says that "It is not large enough to contain a fourth part of the inhabitants, though rather large for a parish church." The quaint old historian Westcote, referring to the cloth manufacture in Devonshire, gives anti free-trade utterance quite shocking to the feelings of the disciples of Cobden and Bright in the days which most people regard, or affect to regard, as pre-eminently "enlightened":—"But I may tell you secretly in council, not so much for this country (some few excepted), to whom it is more burdensome than profitable. For having engrossed so great a trade, it hath made the towns and country so populous that notwithstanding all their endeavours in husbandry yet yields hardly sufficient of bread, beer, and victual to feed itself (notwithstanding the plenty of fish), but is commonly beholden to Wales and Ireland, and in anno 1610 there was as much corn brought into one harbour (that I speak not of the rest) as was sold to the country for £60,000. I speak not with the most. And in every rumour of war or contagious sickness (hindering the sale of these commodities) makes a multitude of the poorer sort chargeable to their neighbours, who are bound to maintain them. The meanest sort of people also will now rather place their children to some of these mechanical trades than to husbandry (esteemed more painful), whereby husbandry-labourers are more scarce, and hirelings more dear, than in former times."  

Thorncombe, it is quaintly stated by Risdon, the Devonshire

1 An Act was passed in the latter half of the 17th century in order to encourage the cloth manufactories, requiring that all persons should be buried in woollen, under a penalty of £5, one moiety to go to the informer and one to the churchwardens and overseers, for the benefit of the poor. Either from dislike to the Act or from a wish to be singular, certain families refused to comply, and conspicuously in the neighbourhood of Cucklington the family of Hugh Watts, Esq., at that time proprietor of Shanks, in the parish of Cucklington. By the parish book, still preserved, "A Register of Burials in Woollen, 1679," it appears that he was fined on several occasions under this Act. The
antiquary, was “no doubt so called from the situation and disposition of the soil, for as it is full of combes ¹ so it is subject to thorns and briars (if manurance did not prevent it), unto which it is naturally prone. . . . . It is encircled with other shires, and, as it were, dismembered from the rest—the reason whereof is to me unknown, unless they that anciently ruled this country adjoined their own lands to that they governed, ² which may well be, for William the Conqueror gave to Baldwin de Brioniis, then Viscount of Devon, two hides of land in this place, where Adeliza, the daughter of this Baron of Oakhampton and Viscount of Devon, founded a famous abbey.” Sir William Pole says:—“The parish of Thorncombe is the uttermoste lymytt of Devonshire, and is as an iland, compassed about wth. Dorsetshire and Somersetshire on the West. This place tooke his name of the Saxon names Torn and Cumb, which is a familiar name in most parts, and signifeth a bottome, or lowe ground, subject unto thornes.” ³ Polwhele says that “some attribute its name to one remark- able thorn near the combe,” and there is at this moment a place in the parish known as “Thorncombe’s Thorn.”

The manor, as already stated, was given by the Conqueror to Baldwin de Brioniis, of whom mention is made at pages 395-6. It is thus surveyed in Domesday Book:—“Ranulf holds of Baldwin Tornecombe. Edward held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for two hides. The arable is twelve carucates. In demesne are two carucates, and two servants, and sixteen villains, and eight cottagers, with ten ploughs. There are eighteen acres of meadow, and thirty acres of

following entry is an example:—“Memorandum, that Ralph Newman, of the parish of Cucklington, made an oath before John Hunt, Esq., one of His Majesty’s Justices of the Peace for this County of Somerset, that Elizabeth, the wife of Hugh Watts, Gent., of Cucklington aforesaid, deceased, was buried in linen, contrary to an Act of Parliament made for burying in woollen, for which there is a forfeiture of five pounds to be paid as in the Act is expressed. Now the five pounds was paid down by Hugh Watts, Gent. (being demanded by virtue of a warrant from John Hunt, Esq., a Justice of the Peace in this County), and disbursed by the churchwardens and overseers of the same parish, as it is ordered in the aforesaid Act for burial in woollen.” This was dated November 29, 1632, and certified by Nathaniel Dalton, rector.

¹ For a definition of Combe, see page 383.
² See note in page 395.
³ "Collections towards a Description of Devon." Printed copy, page 112.
pasture, and fifteen acres of wood. It was formerly worth four pounds, now one hundred shillings. Rannulf holds of Baldwin, Ford. Alveva held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for half a hide. The arable is four carucates. In demesne are two carucates, with one servant, and two villains, and five cottagers, with two ploughs. There is a mill which renders thirty pence, and twelve acres of meadow, and one acre of pasture, and fifteen acres of wood. It is worth twenty-five shillings."

The manor of Thorncombe, as already shown, became the property of the abbot and convent of Ford, and remained in their possession until the dissolution of the monastery, when it was given by Henry VIII. to the Earl of Oxford. It was purchased in the reign of Elizabeth by an ancestor of Captain Bragge, its present possessor, who resides at Sadborough House, a delightfully-situated mansion about a mile south from the village,—"a fair demesne," as Risdon calls it, "improved out of the tenements of the ancient manor—purchased as a barton, with the manor of Thorncombe annexed." Capt. Bragge is impropriator of the great tithes, which had belonged to Ford Abbey, and is patron of the vicarage. 1

Olditch, a manor and one of the two tithings into which Thorncombe is divided, is at a greater distance from the village, nearly west of it,—about a mile and a half, up the hillside, from both Broad Bridge, at Chard Junction, and Tytherleigh Bridge, further down the stream. Its name is undoubtedly derived from its situation on the old Roman road described at page 71. The manor of Olditch "was first belonginge," says Sir William Pole, from whom all the subsequent accounts are manifestly copied, "unto the family of Flemynge, and was by Richard Flemynge given in marriage unto William le Sancer, a Norman, with Jone, daughter of the said Richard, which William, with his wief and children, revoltling from Kinge John unto the French Kinge, the said mannor was seized into the King's hands. But the saide Richard soe much prevail'd

1 I have alluded elsewhere (page 357) to a member of the Bragge family, and shall have to do so again in future pages. The arms of Bragge are—Argent, a chevron, vert, between two bulls passant, gules. Crest, a lion's head erased, argent, collared, vair, or, and azure.
with the said king that hee restored it unto him againe, and left it unto William Flemynge, his sonn, which gave it and all his other lands unto Reginald de Mohun, which Reginald alienated it unto Henry de Broc (or, as now called, Brooke), in which family it contynewed from the raigne of Kinge Henry 3 unto the first of James,"—(1602-3). In that year it was forfeited to the crown by the attainder of Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, who, with his brother George, was concerned, among other plottings against the royal succession, in what was termed Raleigh’s Conspiracy, the object of which was to place upon the throne of England either the Lady Arabella Stuart or the Infanta of Spain. ¹ Henry, Lord Cobham, was appointed Constable of Dover Castle and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports in 1597, and installed Knight of the Garter on the 6th of June, 1599. But in the first year of James I., having, with his brother George and others, been

¹ The history of this alleged plot is well known to students, if not to the general reader. But I may be excused for the following extract, which is a summary of the case from almost contemporary documents:—Sir Walter had been deprived of his office of Captain of the Guard, and “shortly afterwards a conspiracy is said to have been discovered, in which Raleigh, Lord Cobham, Sir Griffin Markham, George Brooke, Lord Grey, and some catholic priests and gentlemen were represented as being engaged. The plan is said to have been, with the aid of Spain, to seize the King and to set up the title of the Lady Arabella Stewart. Raleigh, upon his arrestment, wrote to Lord Cobham to be firm and confess nothing, which induced him to retract a confession which he had at first made. Raleigh himself, in a letter to Cecil, expresses his dread of being left to the cruelty of the laws of England, and to that summum jus which it denounces concerning misprision of treason. The expressions in that letter lead us to believe that these fiery spirits had indulged themselves in talking over some hazardous and criminal exploit, though it would be doing injustice to Raleigh’s excellent judgment to suppose that it was in any respect matured for execution. In addressing the jury, he seemed to admit that the rigid construction of the evidence might reach his life, although with prejudice to essential justice. The indictment was read by the Clerk of the Crown office, the effect whereof was as followeth:—That he did conspire and go about to deprive the King [James I.] of his government, and to raise up sedition within the realm, to alter religion, and to bring in the Romish superstition, and to procure foreign enemies to invade the kingdoms. That the Lord Cobham, the 9th of June last (1603), did meet with the said Sir Walter Raleigh. Cobham was then in Durham House, in the parish of St. Martin’s in the Fields, and then and there had conference with him how to advance Arabella Stewart to the crown and the royal throne of this kingdom; and that then and there it was agreed that Cobham should treat with Aremberge, ambassador from the Archduke of Austria, to obtain of him six hundred thousand crowns to bring to pass their intended treasons. It was agreed that Cobham should go to Albert, the Archduke, to procure him to advance the pretended title of Arabella. From thence, knowing that Albert had not sufficient means to maintain his own army in the Low Countries, Cobham should go into Spain to procure the King to further her pretended title. Arabella was to write letters for Cobham to take, and he was to return by the Isle of Jersey and find Sir Walter
found guilty of participation in the alleged conspiracy just mentioned, he was condemned to death. George was beheaded, but he was himself reprieved.

The scene on the scaffold at Winchester, when the mental sufferings of the condemned were aggravated by their being kept for some time in momentary expectation of death, was extolled by the courtly minions as a talented and ingenious contrivance, though regarded by those without the magic circle as the pitiful invention of an unfeeling and contemptible mind. "On this occasion, however," says Sir Dudley Carleton, "Lord Cobham, who was now to play his part, did much cozen the world, for he came to the scaffold with good assurance and contempt of death, and in the short prayers he made so out-prayed the company that helped to pray with him that a stander-by observed that 'he had a good mouth in a cry but was nothing single.'" After having been remanded and then brought back to the scaffold, "they looked strange one upon the other, like men beheaded and met again in the other world." From Winchester Lord Cobham was sent to the Tower, where he remained a

Raleigh, Captain of the said Isle of Jersey, there, and take counsel of him for the distributing of the foresaid crowns as the occasions and discontentment of the subjects should give cause and way; and, farther, that Cobham and his brother Brooke did meet on the ninth of June last, and Cobham told Brooke all the treasons, to which treasons Brooke gave his assent, and did join himself to all these; and after, on the Thursday following, Cobham and Brooke did traitorously speak these words, that 'there would never be a good world in England till the King and his cubs (meaning his royal issue) were taken away; that Cobham also received a traitorous book from Raleigh, which the latter had published, and that Cobham had passed on the same book to Brooke on the 14th of June, and on the 16th of June, for the accomplishment of the said conference, did move Brooke to incite Arabella to write to the three aforesaid princes to procure them to advance her title, and that she, after that she had obtained the crown, should perform three things, namely—First, to establish a firm peace between England and Spain; secondly, to tolerate the popish religion with impunity; thirdly, to be ruled by them three in the contracting of marriage by their assent.' And for the better effecting of these treasons, Cobham, on the 17th of June, by the instigation of Raleigh, did write letters to Count Aremberge, and delivered the same letters to one Mathew de Lawrencie, who delivered them to the Count, for the attaining of six hundred thousand crowns, which money, by other letters, Aremberge did promise to perform payment of, and those letters Cobham did receive on the 18th of June. Then did Cobham promise Raleigh that when he should have received that money he would deliver eight thousand crowns to him, to which motion he did consent. And afterwards Cobham offered Brooke that when he should have received that money he would give ten thousand crowns thereof to him, to which motion Brooke did assent. The accusation may be said to be of two parts, namely—personal against the King, and publicly against the state and quiet of the realm—both high treason."—Lord Somers's Tracts. Vol. 2, p. 408.
prisoner up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 24th of January, 1618-19. His wife was Frances, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, and widow of Henry Fitz Gerald, twelfth Earl of Kildare, but he had no issue. 1

Sir Egerton Brydges, in his "Peers of England, temp. James 1.," p. 272, says—"I have rambled over this large mansion (of Cobham) with many emotions of regret at the hard fate of the Cobhams, whose antient glories were too severely punished with ruin and extinction for the doubtful crimes of one weak man. With them, if I recollect, the antient nobility of Kent expired, and the descendants of feudal chiefs could no longer be found to display the trophies of their ancestors in the Baronial Hall."

The Brookes were so intimately connected with the valley of the Axe, in which they had much property and two residences, or rather domestic castles, that I should not be doing justice if I omitted some account of their descent. 2

The first of the family mentioned in existing documents, and by Francis Thir, 3 who had access to the muniment room at Cobham, is William, Lord of the Manor of Brooke, near Ilchester. He lived in the reign of King John, and died in the 15th Henry III. (1230-1). Collinson says that "there

1 That Lord Cobham died in extreme want, as has been frequently asserted, is disproved by many existing documents. From "The Issues of the Exchequer, being payments made out of His Majesty's Revenue during the reign of James 1., by Frederick Devon," I extract the following:—"2 May. By order, 29 of April, 1606. To Edward Morrice and William Penne, or either of them, as well the sum of £25, parcel of a yearly allowance of £100 for the charges of apparel, physicians, and physic for Henry Brooke, late Lord Cobham, now prisoner in the Tower, for the quarter ended at the Feast of the Annunciation of St. Mary the Virgin last past, 1606; as also the sum of £24 upon the weekly allowance of £8 for maintenance of the said Henry Brooke for three weeks, beginning the 18 of March, 1605, and ended the 6th of this present April, 1606. By writ dated the 16th of April, 1605.—£49 0s 0d." No less than twenty-three of the periodical applications made by him for this liberal allowance are now in the possession of one of his collateral descendants. All are written from the Tower and signed by the prisoner. The earliest bears date March 26, 1609-10, and the latest July 13, 1618, when, to judge from the altered character of the writing, an attack of palsy had weakened the once firm hand.

2 A complete pedigree is now at Ufford. It is many feet long and illuminated. There are other pedigrees in the British Museum and Heralds' College. Holinshed most probably compiled his account of the family from the documents in the muniment room at Cobham. I am indebted to F. C. Brooke, Esq., of Ufford, for much information concerning his ancestors and their property in this part of the country.

is some faint mention of this family in times approaching very near to the Norman Invasion," but no record of them has been preserved. The place from which the family derives its name is very ancient, and the Brookes held their manorial rights under the commonalty of the town of Ilchester, and for some generations resided at the Manor House. William's son and heir, Henry, married Nicholea, daughter of Bryan de Gonitz, "Dominus de Kingesdun," by whom he had a second Henry, the husband of an Elizabeth whose surname has not been handed down. He died 18th Edward II. (1324-5). John, his son and heir, held, at the time of his death, in 1348, a messuage, with a curtilage, garden, and one carucate of land at la Brooke, besides lands in Sock Dennis, Bishopston, and Kingston. By his wife Joan, daughter of Sir John Bradstone, knight, he had a son and successor, Thomas, who married Constance Markenfeld, and died in the 41st Edward III. (1366-7). He was succeeded by his son of the same christian name, who was a knight when he served the office of Sheriff of Somersetshire, in 1389, and was one of the representatives of that county in Parliament in the 10th, 11th, 15th, 20th, and 21st of Richard II., in the 1st, 3rd, 5th, and 11th of Henry IV., and in the 1st and 5th of Henry V. He married Joan, daughter and co-heir of Symon Hannapp, of Gloucestershire, and widow of Robert Chedder. This Sir Thomas purchased, in 1395, the manor of Weycroft, near Axminster, as I shall have to relate further on. By Joan he had two sons, Thomas and Michael. She died in 1437. Her husband had preceded her in 1419, and both lie buried in Thorncombe church. Their eldest son and heir, Thomas, had, in the year 1410, married Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Reginald Braybrooke, by Joan de la Pole, Baroness Cobham. He had nine sons and five daughters, and died on the 12th of February, 1438-9, without having been summoned to parliament. Most of the sons died childless, and the descendants of the second, Reginald Brooke, of Aspal, Suffolk, are now the only male representatives of this ancient family. Sir Thomas was

1 Phelps's "Somersetshire," I. 71, col. 2.
2 An engraving of the beautiful brass to their memory is given in a future page.
succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Edward Brooke, Lord Cobham, who, on the side of the Yorkists, took an active part in the Wars of the Roses which at that time distracted the country, and is described by Hall as "a man of great witte and muche experience." In 1455 he fought at the first battle of St. Alban's, and on the 10th of July, 1460, commanded the left wing at the battle of Northampton. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of James Tucket, Lord Audley, and his eldest son by that lady, Sir John Brooke, succeeded him in his title and estates at his death in 1464, when, among other property, he was seized of lands at Brook-Ivelchester, Brook-Montacute (or Bishopston), Sevenhampton (Seavington), and Chard. Sir John, Lord Cobham, distinguished himself in military affairs in the reigns of Edward IV., Richard III., and Henry VII., and died on the 9th of March, 1511-12. To his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Edward Neville, Lord Abergavenny, was born his heir, Thomas, who, in 1513, attended Henry VIII. at the sieges of Terouenne and Tournay, and at Tournay was made a Knight Banneret by his sovereign. Dying in 1529, he left issue by his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Hayden, knight, Thomas, his third son, who married Susannah, niece of Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury. George, his heir, was Deputy of Calais, knight of the Garter, and one of the privy councillors of King Edward VI. His wife was Anne, sister and co-heir of John, Lord Bray, who, at his death in 1558, had presented him with nine sons and four daughters. William, his heir, was sent in November, 1558, on an embassy to Phillip II., then in the Low Countries. Towards the close of the same year Queen Elizabeth appointed him Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and first permanent Lord Lieutenant of Kent. In 1585 he was made a Knight of the Garter and Privy Councillor. Collinson says that he "some time resided at Brook's Court, near Ivelchester," which was probably the case. But it is pretty certain that both Olditch and Weycroft had long previously been given up as family residences—eclipsed as they were by the superiority of Cobham Hall. His heir, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton,
knight, was Henry, Lord Cobham, the unlucky plotter whose fate has just been related.

The beheaded George Brooke [page 435] left a son, William, who, proving to be the heir of Henry, was restored in blood but not allowed to enjoy the title of Lord Cobham "without the king's special grace." His father's first cousin, Sir John Brooke, of Heckington, in Lincolnshire, was created Lord Cobham on the third of January, 1645, but the title became extinct on his dying without issue in September, 1659.

The present representative of the family is Francis-Capper Brooke, Esq., of Ufford Place, Suffolk, descended from Reginald Brooke, of Aspal, second son of Sir Thomas Brooke by Joan Braybroke, Baroness Cobham. Mr. Brooke was born in 1810. His father was the Rev. Charles Brooke. He has a daughter by his first wife, and, by his second, two sons and two daughters.

Olditch was given by King James, along with some other estates of the Brookes, to Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy, whom he had created Earl of Devonshire—"his base suppos'd sonne," says Sir William Pole. Lord Mountjoy conveyed the barton to Mr. Bowditch, who in 1714 sold it to an ancestor of Captain Bragge.

Mr. Chapple, in his "Collections," says that Sir Thomas Putt died seized of the manor of Olditch in 1686. The late Mr. Gwyn held a court there for many years, while Admiral Richard Graves received certain quit rents from all the lands in the tithing.

The Brooke family, as before stated, long resided at Olditch Court, and the ruins there afford abundant evidence of the extent and stateliness of the original building, which, like their seat at Weycroft, and as usual at the time of its erection—probably that of Edward III. (A.D. 1326-7—1376),—partook of the combined character of the fortified castle and the quiet country home. It was, in fact, in accordance with the necessities of the times, a fortified manor house,—fortified by a special license of King Richard II. in the 20th year of his reign—A.D. 1396. This "license to crenellate," as it

1 Lysons's "Devonshire."
was called (from crena, a notch), was imperative; for during the civil wars in the reign of King Stephen, and in the unsettled times which followed, the power of the barons had attained to such a height that, according to William of Newbery, "there were in England as many kings, or rather tyrants, as lords of castles," which castles were described by Matthew Paris as "very nests of devils and dens of thieves." ¹ It was therefore agreed, in the treaty between Stephen and Henry II., when only Duke of Normandy, that all the castles built within a certain period—and towards the end of Stephen's reign there were no less than 1,115 in all—should be demolished, as many were, and that no new ones should be erected without a similar license to that which "Thomas Brooke, Chivaler," obtained for Olditch. ²

Among the remains of the ancient crenellated mansion are the stone arch of the gate house, of depressed form and with an ogee moulding, and a much smaller arch or doorway by its side. These are worked into the front wall of the farmhouse which now occupies the site,—or rather, perhaps, the modern additions were made to the old gatehouse, which was altered and adapted to its new position and purpose. The foundations of extensive buildings, including those of the chapel, are easily traced, along with old fishponds, and the position of the court yards and that of some of the outbuildings is very evident. Two or three noble old fire places have been retained

¹ Grose's "Antiquities,"—the Preface.
² Formerly, the landholders almost invariably resided upon their estates,—a circumstance which accounts for the numerous fine old residences scattered about the country and now occupied as farm houses. The few town residences were almost invariably at the capital of the county; but, as a general rule, the landlords very seldom left their country homes, where they attended personally to the welfare of their dependants and enjoyed themselves in rural sports. The government, even within a comparatively recent period, gave great discouragement to the residence in London of the country gentry, who, as they were once told by King James, "did thereby, through the instigation of their wives, or to new model and fashion their daughters, neglect their country hospitality and cumber the city." A proclamation, in 1617, commanded "the swarms of gentry" to depart from London within twenty days, with their wives and families, for their country residences, there to perform the duties and charge of their several places and service, and likewise, by housekeeping, to be a comfort unto their neighbours, in order to renew and revive the laudable custom of hospitality in their respective counties," &c.—See "The Diary of Walter Yonge, Esq., of Axminster and Colyton," published by the Camden Society.
in the modern building. But the most important and interesting relic is the ruin of an old tower, square, and built of flint, with a circular turret at its western angle, up which the traces of a spiral stone staircase are discernible. It is covered with a mass of ivy, and forms a very picturesque and interesting object—a fitting habitation for "the moping owl,"—a thing impossible to gaze upon, in the loneliness of its crumbling decay, without an awakening; in the thoughtful mind, of a train of profitable reflection on the end of human works and human greatness,—on the change which Time produces in a people—on the romantic associations with the poetry and chivalry of a departed age—on the unsatisfying and transitory nature of all merely conventional honors!

Olditch, in common with all the other manor houses and baronial residences scattered broadcast over the land, was the frequent scene, we may be sure, of all the old-time festivities and jollity which a "commercial" and thoroughly artificial generation can with difficulty realise. It was also, on one occasion, at least, the scene of a curious event illustrative of the rougher "manners and customs" of the feudal ages and of the "civil dudgeon" with which the country was convulsed
at the period of the Wars of the Roses. I refer to an attack upon Olditch of which a record is fortunately preserved in the Harleian manuscripts, and has never until now, I believe, appeared in print. It is headed:—“Articles of the great wrongs, injuries, grev'nces, and trespasses that Jamys, Eri of Wyltshire, and his servantes, hath don to Edward Broke, Lord Cobham, and his servants.”

The actual “grev'nces” are thus set forth verbatim:—First—When the said lord was pesibelly in his maner of Holdyche, in Devonshire, the said Eri, ymagenyng (imagining) to hurte the said lord, the thirde day of Janyeire last passed, at Holdyche foresayd, wyth many other of his servantes to the nombre of CC. and mo (200 and more), of the whiche Rob'rt Cappys, esquier, was on (one), with force and armes arayd in man'r of werre, that is to say, jackys, saletts, bowys, arowys, swerdis, longdebeves, gleves, gonmys, colu'yns, with many other ablements of werre, bisegid the said lord Cobh'm there at that tyme beying in his place, & hym assaulted contynuelly by the space of v. owres, as hit had be in lande of werre. and at that tyme ther, the sayd erle, wyth his sayd servantes, brake a smythis house, beyng ten'nt of the sayd lord Cobh'm, and there toke oute grete sleggys and many barrys of yryn (iron) and pykeys (pikes) and mattockys to have mynye the sayd lord Cobh'm is place. And there, at that tyme, the dorys (doors) of the said lordis stablys and barnys brake, and hys cornys (corn) beying in the said barnys, to a grete notabell value, wych thaire horses yete (ate), wasted, defoulyd, and distroid. And dyv's (divers) goodis of the sayd lord beying in the said stablys, that is to say sadellys, bridell, peyerett, cropereys, and al so tronkys (trunks) clothesackys stuffed with conventiet stuffe to his estate, for he was purposyd to have removed fro thens to his place of Wycrofte, to a grete notabell value, toke and bare away to the utt'myst (uttermost) dishonur and shame to the sayd lord, and grete hurte in lusyng (losing) of hys sayd goodes.

1 Harl.: Ch. 46. H. 26.
2 The langue-de-bœuf was a kind of glaive with a double edge half down the blade.
Also the said erle, lat at Dorchest’r, by hys grete labour, excitac’on, and steryng (stirring) hath caused the said lord Cobh’m, and Piers hys brother, wyth other of the sarvantes of the sayd lord, to be endyted of felonye wyth oute cause or des’vyng (deserving) of thym, the which owneth as well to the destrucc’on of the said lord and hys brother, is p’sones (persons), and his sayd servantes as to the corrup’con of thaire blode.

The date of this curious document must be between the eighth of July, 1449 (27 Henry VI.), when James Butler, son and heir apparent of James, fourth Earl of Ormond, was created Earl of Wiltshire, and the first of May, 1461, when he was beheaded at Newcastle, after having been taken prisoner at the Battle of Towton. The attack upon Olditch appears at first sight to be a strange instance of private war, for private wars were never legalised in England, as they were in France, where every baron had the right of redressing by arms his own wrongs and those of his tenants. Yet the Olditch affair is far from standing alone. A notable instance was an affray between the Earls of Gloucester and Hereford, in the time of Edward I., in which acts of extraordinary violence were perpetrated and afterwards punished by the imprisonment of the two leading personages. ¹ Nearer home, and probably about the same time as the attack on Olditch, namely, in 1455, the West of England was greatly disturbed by the feuds of the Earl of Devonshire and Lord Bonville. ² The whole nation, indeed, was divided against itself by the contentions of the times, which afford ample explanation of the Olditch outrage, as already hinted—for Lord Cobham was as violent a partizan of the House of York as the Earl of Wiltshire was of that of Lancaster.

The acclivity upon which Thorncombe stands is washed by the little Synderford Brook, which rises near Pillesdon Pen and falls into the Axe near Winsham Bridge. ³ Viewed from the combe through which the streamlet flows, as well as from

¹ Hallam’s "History of the Middle Ages."
² See the account of Shute in a future page.
³ See pages 185 and 389.
more elevated points, the parish church, with its tower, is the most conspicuous object, although some of the houses occupy a higher situation.

The church is an entirely new building. Not even the seclusion of Thorncombe has been able to protect its ancient temple from the sacrilegious hands of those who, under the plea of "restoration," seem everywhere to take a savage delight in destroying the architectural handy-work of our forefathers, along with all the sacred associations therewith. The old church was one of the most ancient in the valley, and, indeed, in England, and was full of interest to the ecclesiastical student. True, that in the course of ages—"enlightened ages" alone, we may be sure—it had from time to time become neglected, and at last was in many parts no creditable piece of patchwork. But, for all that, it was an interesting relic, and I am very happy in being able to perpetuate a slight memento of its outward form and fashion.

In the former edition of this book I wrote as follows:—The church is in many respects an object of great interest, but, in common with the majority of ancient churches, it has, in the course of time, become so patched and mutilated as to leave room for little beyond conjecture as to its original design and character. Fortunately, however, in the case of churches in general, the grounds upon which conjecture is formed are much safer than those of many other branches of antiquarian research. A natural feeling of respect for the edifices set apart for religion preserved them, in past times, from wanton mutilation, and the science of ecclesiastical architecture, which was fostered and kept alive by the devotion of the people, attained to so much perfection, in the uniformity of its designs during the periods of the different styles which succeeded and grew out of each other, that in viewing an ancient church the experienced eye is seldom at a loss for a faithful version of its architectural history as revealed by the mute walls and ornamentations.¹ Nothing but the most inveterate "restora-

¹ When studying the architectural works of the Middle Ages, two curious circumstances force themselves on the attention. One is, the similarity apparent in the buildings of each particular period, although erected in various parts of Europe—the
tions" of modern times can produce any difficulty in such a revelation. Not, indeed, that the student is not often perplexed by works upon which time and national changes have been operating for centuries—especially in the remains which here and there are found of particular arrangements of the building and its fittings-up peculiar to the ancient modes of worship. These, however, instead of arresting an enquiring mind, serve only to stimulate it to renewed exertion, and thus to impart an additional charm to a study which abounds in interest.

The old church consists of a tower at the west end, containing a clock and chimes and five bells,—a nave, north and south aisles, and a chancel. The visitor, on entering the church, will be immediately struck with the two beautiful arches which divide the nave from its south aisle. These, if not Norman,—that is, the style which marks the transition from Norman to Early English—are certainly in the Early English style of the thirteenth century. They are beautifully rapidity with which every alteration in style was made widely known. The other, the fact that many of these extraordinary buildings, which display the most lively imagination, sound judgment, and great mathematical skill, were erected at a time when the greatest ignorance prevailed—when kings were to be found unable to read, and men who knew a few physical truths were regarded as magicians. On enquiry, it seems tolerably clear that they were executed by bands of men bound together by certain laws in an association partly of a religious character, who were, to a certain extent, protected by the church, and known as freemasons. The early history of this extraordinary fraternity is obscured by fable. At the present time we know them simply as a body of individuals associated for social purposes, who meet at the freemasons' tavern, and elsewhere, to discuss a dinner and dispense charity. Originally, however, their proceedings were very different. Some masonic writers seek to trace them from a remote time, and endeavour to show a connection with the Eleusinian mysteries, and the Dionysiac artificers who possessed the privilege of erecting public structures in Asia Minor. Without entering here on this questionable ground, or even stopping to ascertain the earliest date whereat their presence in England can be proved, suffice it to say that they were the builders of many of our cathedrals and churches, and preserved within their lodges a great amount of scientific skill, greatly disproportioned to the general attainments of the time.—The Builder.

1 The Normans introduced great improvements into the Saxon style of architecture which they found prevailing in this country at the Conquest—retaining, however, all its principal features, especially the rounded or semicircular arch. Their favorite ornament, the chevron or zig-zag moulding, was lavishly employed, especially in their doorways, which were generally highly ornamented. Specimens of this moulding, and of the semicircular arch, may be seen in the doorway at the eastern end of the south aisle of Axminster church [possibly Saxon work, however—see my account of that church], and also in the doorway opening into what is now a vestry on the north side of Axmouth church. But the finest specimen in this part of the country is the north doorway and
moulded, and rest upon circular piers with circular moulded capitals. The once corresponding arches on the opposite side have been cut away to make room for a gallery which rests upon the circular piers considerately allowed to remain for that purpose. This gross outrage of taste, and mutilation of workmanship which its mutilators could neither imitate nor understand, is of no very recent date, as is evidenced by the style of the gallery carving—a miserable contrast to the exquisite work which was removed. Another gallery, of large dimensions, adds its deformity to the west end of the building, and beyond it, underneath, is the ground floor of the tower, forming an entrance to the church at the west end, through a pointed doorway. The side aisles are in the Perpendicular style, and were obviously added to the original building during

porch of Sherborne Church, Dorset. The chief characteristics of the Semi-Norman style are increased and improved ornamentation, and the employment of the pointed arch upon the massive round and other piers of the pure Norman style. The surface of the walls of towers, and other parts of the building, was also enriched with a series of shallow arcades, the arches of which interlace, by springing from the centre of each other, and thus produce acute lancet arches—one of the chief features of the succeeding Early English style. The fine Norman towers of Exeter cathedral exhibit specimens of this characteristic ornamentation. The Norman style is generally considered to have prevailed from the Conquest till the death of Stephen (1154), when the Semi-Norman succeeded and continued through the reign of Henry II., at whose death, in 1189, the Early English style commenced.
the 15th century. They are finished externally with battlements disproportionately large. The chancel appears to be about the same date as the nave, or perhaps it is a little later. The east window, which contains stained glass, is composed of three lancet lights within a pointed arch, in the head of which are two elongated quatrefoils surmounted by a lozenge-shaped figure in the apex. What appears to have been the piscina may be detected in the north wall, almost concealed by the modern paneling of the chancel. ¹ In the same wall, near its north-west end, is an aperture supposed by some to have been a place for confession. ² It is, in reality, a squint, loricula, or hagioscope, ³ the object of which was to enable persons who occupied the eastern end of the north aisle to view the elevation of the host at the altar—an important object in Roman Catholic worship. There are similar apertures in the churches at Axminster, Musbury, and Seaton.

The eastern end of the north aisle is divided by a wooden screen containing carving of a contemporaneous date with that of the aisle itself. It was not improbably a chantry chapel, and there is evidence of another chapel in the opposite aisle—a very small and curious piscina being found in the easternmost pier of the arches of that aisle. Against this pier, and projecting into the nave, are placed the pulpit and reading desk, of carved oak. The form of the pulpit appears to have been originally dodecagonal, or twelve-sided, but it now has only ten sides, two of them having been cut away for the convenience of erection. The form of pulpits, as well as that of fonts and other objects in a church, is symbolical. ⁴ But since the Reformation less attention has been paid to such matters than previously, and many of the subsequent forms are therefore the result of accident or caprice.

¹ The usual situation is in the south wall. See page 125.
² Many churches were anciently furnished with an aperture opening into the churchyard, for the “outward confession of all comers,” intended for the convenience of the passing traveller, who, although a stranger to the officiating priest, could thus receive absolution upon his journey without much loss of time.
³ The term hagioscope was introduced by the Ecclesiological (late Camden Cambridge) Society, to replace the names squint and loricula which were previously applied to such an aperture as that referred to in the text.
⁴ For a note on the symbolization of fonts, see my account of Axminster church.
The font stands near the western doorway. It is square and shallow, on a high circular stem. It is quite plain, and is probably ancient. The nave, I have yet omitted to state, has a coved ceiling, pierced with two rude dormer windows on each side. There are some very old oak benches in the church, and some new benches, carved with the linen pattern, have just been erected in the chancel by Colonel Bragge, the patron of the living.

Such was Thorncombe old church as I found it when the last edition of this book was published.

The fiat having at last gone forth that it had "cumbered the ground" sufficiently long and that therefore it should be rased to its foundations, the work was carried on with spirit, as such work invariably is, and a new building was erected, nearly on the same site, at a cost of about £4,000, raised by subscription. At the same time the churchyard was enlarged by the

1 Of other forms, less admissible, the square is the principal. This was a favorite in Romanesque time, but evidently from the superior ease only with which it is worked. It died out, as a use, in First-Pointed; is scarcely to be found in Middle-Pointed; but was sometimes employed in rude late work, as in S. Laurence, Telscombe, Sussex. It also occurs in Cornwall churches, where old forms are strangely united with modern details.—"Handbook of English Ecclesiology."

2 The following remarks, intended for general and not for particular application, were written by me for the local newspaper in which an account of the opening of the new church was published:—An Englishman newly arrived in America or in the colonies, is said to be always unfavorably struck with the newness of everything around him—with the absence of all links with the past and with the homely and hallowed associations of ancient architecture,—especially with the ancient churches, so sacred to every right minded man. These venerable structures, indeed, are among the most interesting and wonderful of all our national monuments. The date of some of them is coeval with the very dawn of ecclesiastical history in England. The art, the science, the workmanship displayed in most of them cannot even be successfully imitated in these boastful modern times. The piety which inspired their architects and opened the hearts of the wealthy who paid for them, and which strengthened the arms of those who laboured at them, was only equalled by that of the people at large who appreciated their merits and shielded them, age after age, from the ravages of sacrilegious hands. It was felt that of the most solemn acts of life these hoary buildings were at once the silent witnesses and the sacred scene. At the same font, generation after generation, the children of the parish were received into the church. At the same altar the nuptial vows were exchanged and consecrated. In the surrounding churchyard crumbled the dust of the dear departed, over which, from the lips of the priest, had ascended words of comfort and of hope to those whose life-journey was not yet accomplished. Anything more hallowed than an ancient parish church it is impossible to conceive. The very best and holiest feelings of our common nature are entwined with it, and he who would rudely snap the cord must be wanting in the true religious sentiment. Yet it appears to be left to the nineteenth century either to have lost those better feelings or to have suffered them to be stilled beneath the love of novelty and the slavish devotion to fashion which are among the unhealthy
addition of one acre twenty-two perches of land on the northern side, presented by the vicar, the Rev. John Bragge. The work was entrusted to Mr. J. Mountford Allen, architect, of Crewkerne, who drew the plans and superintended their carrying out. The contract was taken by Mr. Davis, of Langport, for £3,500, and Mr. Charles Trask, of Norton-sub-Hamdon, supplied the Ham Hill stone. The church was completed and formally opened by the Bishop of Salisbury on Tuesday, October 15, 1867.

The new church, which stands upon considerably more ground than the old one, is built in imitation of the Perpendicular Style, the windows being modelled upon those in the cloisters at Ford Abbey. It consists of a nave, chancel, north and south aisles, north and south chancel aisles, the Ford Abbey aisle (built at the expense of Mrs. Evans, the present owner of Ford Abbey), and a tower. The chief vestiges of the former church are the arch under the tower, which has been re-set, the font, re-fixed upon a Ham stone pedestal, and a portion of the pulpit and reading desk. The only old window preserved is fixed in the north chancel aisle, which serves as an organ gallery and a vestry. The tower is divided by string courses into three stages, and is lighted in the upper stage by three two-light windows. In this stage the old bells, five in number, have been refixed. ¹ There is a staircase turret on the north side. The tower is battlemented and surmounted by the weathercock and cross from the old building. The church will seat about three hundred and thirty persons. There are monumental stones from the old characteristics of that vain-glorious period. For of late years a mania, most unnatural and most revolting in its essence, has taken hold upon certain sections of the people that old churches are not grand enough—that it is a mark of religious fervour and zeal to "restore" them, that is, to destroy everything of interest about them, and it is always regarded as a splendid triumph over "prejudice" and old-wall-love to get the majority of a parish cajoled into a consent to level an old building with the ground, and to uprear a bran new jimcrack on its site.

¹ I am indebted to L. B. Clarence, Esq., of Coaxdon Hall, for a copy of the inscriptions upon the bells, as follow:—1. Anno Domini 1637. 2. Geeve thanks to God, 1613. 3. Mr. Thomas Follet and Mr. Thomas Farnham, churchwardens. Thomas Bilbie, Cullompton, fecit, 1800. 4. Mr. John Battiscombe and Mr. Thomas Follet, churchwardens. Thomas Bilbie, Cullompton, fecit, 1782. 5. I to the church the living call, and to the grave do summon all. Mr. Elias Forsey and Mr. George Trenchard, churchwardens. Thomas Bilbie, fecit, 1772.
chapel to the memory of some members of the Bragge family, of Sadborough; William Hood, Esq., 1814; the Rev. W. French, "late rector of Wambrook," 1760; and the Rev. Thomas Cook, Thorncombe, 1747. Mr. Cook had possessed the living forty years, and was eminent for his amiable disposition and his numerous charities. In 1734 he gave the parish a mansion, now known by the name of the School House,

"appropriating the great hall, two butteries, and three chambers over them, with the orchard and garden, for the occupation of a schoolmaster who should teach six poor children—the remainder of the premises for the habitation of poor persons, to be maintained out of the parish rates. Mrs. Elizabeth Bragge, in 1719, gave a rent-charge of £2 10s a year to the same school."
The most interesting monument, figured in the preceding page, is a brass to the memory of Sir Thomas and Lady Brooke in the north wall of the chancel, to which position it was carefully removed at the expense of T. C. Brooke, Esq., of Ufford, who also supplied the letters shown in the engraving to be missing. The brass was let into the floor of one of the aisles of the old church and partly covered with pews, so that it was difficult to take a rubbing. The engraving is a *fac simile* of what it appeared at that time. The full inscription surrounding the figures, which in the brass are five feet two inches high, is as follows:—"Here lyth sir Thomas Brook Knyghte the whiche dyed the XXIII. day of Januere the yere of oure lorde M.CCCC. & XIX. and the fifte yere of Kynge Harry the V. ¹ Also here lyth Dame Johan Brook the wyfe of the sayde Thomas the whiche dyed the X. day of Apryll The yere of oure lorde M.CCCC. & XXXVIJ. and the XV. yere of Kynge Harry the VJ. on who soules god haue mercy & pite that for us dyed on the Rode tree. Ame."

The following is a list of the principal names upon the tombs and headstones in the churchyard:—

Bennett, John, 1810, aged 35; Elizabeth, his wife, 1815, aged 39; and family.
Biddlecombe, Joseph, 1798, aged 29.
Bragge, John, Esq. (tomb), of Sadborough, 1786; also two grandsons—John and William. This tomb was erected over the family vault in 1867, when the old church, which stood over it, was taken down.
Bragge, Colonel William, of Sadborough, April 6, 1863, aged 74. Tomb on the south side of the chancel.
Bragge, Joseph (altar tomb), 1836, aged 68; Catherine, his wife, 1841, aged 72.
Bragge, John (clothier), 1755, aged 53; Sarah, his wife, 1740, aged 41.
Bristol, Mary, 1864, aged 64.
Coleberd, Edward, 1860, aged 76.
Cooper, John, 1838, aged 63.
Cox, James, 1838; Ann, his wife; and family.
Crouch, John, 1817, aged 65; Ann, his wife, 1807, aged 69.
Ewens, John, 1800, aged 66; and family.
French, Hannah, 1836, aged 46; and family.
Froome, Lionel, 1808, aged 58.
Greening, Thomas, 1823, aged 63; Joan, his wife, 1821, aged 63; and family.
Hallett, William, 1834, aged 77; and family.
Hallett, Sarah, 1869, aged 40.
Hallett, Jacob, 1833, aged 72; Elizabeth, his wife, 1852, aged 60.
Hansford, Edward, 1827, aged 76; Mary, his wife, 1828, aged 65.

¹ The week and month are probably correct, but the year should undoubtedly have been MCCCCXVII., which corresponds to 1418, new style. The probate of Sir Thomas's will is dated February 5, 1417 (old style).
Hawker, Ann, 1831, aged 53.
Hindmarsh, William, 1859, aged 70.
Hood, William, Esq., 1814, aged 73.
Hook, John, 1867, aged 77.
Hook, Annabella, 1833, aged 73.
James, William (clothier), 1763, aged 42; and family.
Morgan, John, 1847, aged 24.
Parker family, an altar tomb (undecipherable).
Pavey, Eli, 1851, aged 72.
Phillips, William, 1809, aged 48; Elizabeth, his wife, 1836, aged 75; and family,
Phillips, John, Knapp Mills, clothier, 1855, aged 67; Susannah, his wife, 1852, aged 60.
Pinney, John, Esq. (altar tomb), 1771, aged 51; Sarah, his wife, 1762, aged 48.
Pulman, Martha, wife of Robert, and daughter of Moses and Joan Cook, 1820, aged 93.
Pye, William, 1762, aged 28.
Pye, Ann, 1763.
Read, Elizabeth, wife of William, 1864, aged 56.
Rowe, Robert, 1831, aged 63; Elizabeth, his wife, 1865, aged 96.
Salter, John, 1837, aged 54; and family.
Smith, Joseph, 1859, aged 86; Ann, his wife, and family.
Symes, Elizabeth, 1839, aged 32.
Turner, John, 1846, aged 84; Hannah, his wife, 1844, aged 74.
Turner, Thomas, 1868, aged 75.
Wort, Maria, wife of George, 1854, aged 58.

The living of Thorncombe is a vicarage, valued in the King's Books at £15 8s 9d, and the tithes are commuted at £516.¹
The Rev. John Bragge is the present vicar, and the Rev. John Marsh the curate, as they were twenty years ago, when the former edition of this work was published.

There are two dissenting chapels in the parish, near each other, and about a mile from the village. One of them, known as Venn Chapel, belongs to the Independents, and is understood to be an emanation from the chapel at Broadwinsor. The other, at Stony Knaps, is what is called an Ebenezer Chapel, and was erected by the "Particular Baptists."

Besides the school charities just mentioned, there is an annuity of 33s 4d arising from a spot of land called Mitchell's, in Thorncombe, given to the poor in bread on the Sunday after Christmas Day. It was left by John Rockett, alias Wakely, by will dated November 7, 1615.²

I must not forget to state, in taking leave of Thorncombe, that notwithstanding its comparative seclusion it was not

¹ 1,847a. 1r. 26p. of land in the parish are tithe free (see page 418), having belonged to the Abbey of Ford.
without its active partizans in the cause of Monmouth when that unfortunate personage made the West of England the scene of his short-lived triumph. After Jeffrey's assize at Exeter, in September, 1685, as many as thirty-three persons belonging to Thorncombe were known to have been concerned in the rebellion and could not be apprehended. Their names were published, along with those of more than three hundred besides belonging to the neighbourhood, \(^1\) who lived at hide and seek in the woods and fields and in the houses of such of their friends as could be found willing to manifest their dangerous sympathy. "The Western Martyrology" records that "Mr. Thomas Staple, of Thorncombe, was severely whipped on the sentence of Jeffreys. His sufferings were so hard that it caused many to pity him. He was a good liver, well beloved amongst his neighbours, and a true protestant." In association with Thorncombe, too, was the execution of Mr. Bragge, related in my account of Chard.

---

\(^*\) Since the sheets containing the history of Ford Abbey were printed off, my attention has kindly been directed to a passage in the recently published Autobiography of the late John Stuart Mill, \(^2\) which, rather than omit entirely, I reprint here, at the end of my account of the parish in which the abbey stands, instead of at page 423-4:—"From 1814 to 1817 [1815-18], Mr. Bentham lived during half of each year at Ford Abbey, in Somersetshire (or rather in a part of Devonshire surrounded by Somersetshire), which intervals I had the advantage of passing at that place. This sojourn was, I think, an important circumstance in my education. Nothing contributes more to nourish elevation of sentiment in a people than the large and free character of their habitations. The middle age architecture, the baronial hall, and the spacious and lofty

---

\(^1\) Of these 92 belonged to Axminster, 76 to Colyton, 34 to Axmouth, 6 to Combsyne, 18 to Membury, and 9 to Musbury.

\(^2\) First edition, chapter II., page 58.
rooms of this fine old place, so unlike the mean and cramped externals of English middle class life, gave the sentiment of a larger and freer existence, and were to me a sort of poetic cultivation, aided also by the character of the grounds in which the Abbey stood, which were riant and secluded, umbrageous and full of the sound of falling waters.” I need hardly add that Mr. Mill was one of the political disciples of Jeremy Bentham, as were also Sir John Bowring, Sir Samuel Romilly, Mr. John Hill Burton, and others. Sir John Bowring was most intimately associated with him—was for a long time his amanuensis, and, as his literary executor, collected and edited his works in twenty-four large volumes.